

Fifth annual Canadian conference on child welfare.

Contributors

Canada. Department of Labour.
Canadian Welfare Council.

Publication/Creation

Ottawa : published at the request of the Canadian Council on Child Welfare by the Department of Labour, 1926.

Persistent URL

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/qpadhy2e>

License and attribution

Conditions of use: it is possible this item is protected by copyright and/or related rights. You are free to use this item in any way that is permitted by the copyright and related rights legislation that applies to your use. For other uses you need to obtain permission from the rights-holder(s).



Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
<https://wellcomecollection.org>

KR/17

PROCEEDINGS AND PAPERS

FIFTH ANNUAL
CANADIAN CONFERENCE
ON
CHILD WELFARE

PUBLISHED AT THE REQUEST OF THE
CANADIAN COUNCIL ON CHILD WELFARE
BY THE DEPARTMENT OF LABOUR
CANADA

OTTAWA, 1925

OTTAWA
F. A. ACLAND
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1926

K

54323



Presented by

Canadian Council on Child Welfare

November 1926.



22900391716

CONTENTS

PROCEEDINGS AND PAPERS

FIFTH ANNUAL
CANADIAN CONFERENCE
ON
CHILD WELFARE

PUBLISHED AT THE REQUEST OF THE
CANADIAN COUNCIL ON CHILD WELFARE
BY THE DEPARTMENT OF LABOUR
CANADA

OTTAWA, 1925

OTTAWA
F. A. ACLAND
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1926

EXPLANATORY NOTE

It should be noted that owing to the meeting of the National Conference of Social Work in Toronto in June, 1924, the Canadian Council on Child Welfare did not hold its regular conference in 1924. The annual business meeting was, however, held. Accordingly, this volume contains the proceedings of the Sixth Annual meeting and the Fifth Annual Conference of the Canadian Council on Child Welfare.

WELLCOME INSTITUTE LIBRARY	
Coll.	weIMOmec
Call	
No.	WA
	K54323

CONTENTS

	Page.
OFFICERS AND EXECUTIVE.....	5
I. MINUTES OF SIXTH ANNUAL MEETING.....	7
Session I—	
President's Address.....	10
Secretary's Report.....	13
Treasurer's Report.....	24
Report—Committee on Ways and Means.....	24
Committee on Posters.....	25
Report of Section I. Child Hygiene.....	27
II. The Child in Employment.....	34
III. Education and Recreation.....	46
IV. (1) The Child in Need of Special Care.....	54
(2) Mental Hygiene.....	55
Report on Legislation, 1920-5.....	60
Session II—	
Conference on Delinquency Statistics.....	83
II. PROBLEMS OF CHILD HEALTH—	
"Keeping Well People Well", Dr. A. Grant Fleming, Managing Director, Montreal Anti-Tuberculosis and General Health League.....	85
"The Responsibility of the Province", Dr. W. J. Bell, Deputy Minister of Health, Toronto, Ont.....	91
"The Responsibility of the Voluntary Health Agency"	
Dr. F. W. Routley, Director of the Ontario Division of the Canadian Red Cross, Toronto, Ont.....	92
Miss Elizabeth L. Smellie, R.N., Chief Superintendent, Victorian Order of Nurses, Ottawa, Ont.....	94
"The Public Health Nurse and Infant Care", Miss Jessie M. Woods, Supervisor, Pre-natal, Infant and Pre-school Child Hygiene, Dept. of Public Health, Toronto, Ont.....	99
"Protecting and Improving the Health of School Children" (with discussion of the undernourishment of children from poor homes in our school population), Miss R. M. Simpson, R.N., Director of School Hygiene, Dept. of Education, Regina, Sask.....	102
"An Argument in the Kitchen". A Child Health Diet Play—Miss Helen G. Campbell, Dairy Branch, Dominion Department of Agriculture.....	107
III. PROBLEMS OF TUBERCULOSIS AND CHILD WELFARE—	
Miss Edith Hurley, Director School of Public Health Nursing, Department of Hygiene, University of Montreal.....	113
Dr. E. S. Harding, Montreal Open Air School, Royal Edward Institute.....	116
Dr. R. E. Wodehouse, Secretary Canadian Tuberculosis Association, Ottawa, Ont..	121
IV. PROBLEMS OF SOCIAL HYGIENE AND CHILD WELFARE—	
"The Need for Social Hygiene", Dr. Gordon Bates.....	125
"The Parents' Responsibility", Mr. A. D. Hardie, M.A.....	130
"A Social Hygiene Plan for the Provinces", Mrs. Haygarth of the Provincial Board of Health of Ontario. Illustrated by moving pictures and posters.....	134
V. PROBLEMS OF MENTAL HYGIENE AND CHILD WELFARE—	
"The Aims of Mental Hygiene", Professor W. E. Blatz, Toronto, Ont.....	139
"The Mental Hygiene of the Normal Child", Professor E. D. MacPhee, Toronto, Ont.	139
"Mental Hygiene and its Bearing on Juvenile Delinquency", Professor J. W. Bridges, Montreal, Que.....	142
"Place and Function of the Mental Hygiene Clinic in the Community", W. T. B. Mitchell, M.D., Research Division, The Canadian National Committee for Mental Hygiene, Montreal, Que.....	143

VI. PROBLEMS IN CHILD NEGLECT AND DEPENDENCY—

<i>Child Placing—</i>	Page.
“Utilizing Provincial Legislation”, Mr. Robert E. Mills, Director, The Children's Aid Society of Toronto.....	144
“Recent Development of Family Care for Dependent Children in Toronto”, Mr. Robert E. Mills, Toronto, Ont.....	147
“Utilizing Voluntary Aid”, Miss Violette Lafleur, Hon. Secretary, Children's Bureau of Montreal.....	149
<i>Dependency—</i>	
“Child Dependency and Family Relief”, Rev. Joseph Haley, Director Catholic Welfare Bureau, Toronto, Ont.....	155
<i>Placing in Rural Communities—</i>	
“The Juvenile Immigrant”, Mr. A. P. Paget, Director of Child Welfare, Dept. of Public Welfare, Winnipeg, Man.....	159
“The Neglected and Dependent Child”, Mr. E. H. Blois, Superintendent Neglected and Delinquent Children, Halifax, N.S.....	162
“The Delinquent Child”, Judge Ethel MacLachlan, Regina, Sask.....	168

VII. PROBLEMS IN JUVENILE IMMIGRATION—

“The Juvenile Immigrant in the Canadian Community”, Rev. Hugh Dobson, Field Secretary, Evangelism and Social Service, The Methodist Church, Regina, Sask.....	172
<i>Special Session: Juvenile Immigration—</i>	
Chairman: Rev. Canon Vernon—	
“Child Immigration: Barnardo's Contribution to Ontario”. Mr. Percy Roberts, Barnardo Homes, London, England.....	175
Discussion led by Mrs. H. P. Plumptre, Toronto, Ontario Red Cross Society.	183

VIII. PROBLEMS IN FAMILY DESERTION—

“Prevention”, Mr. Joseph A. Woolf, Executive Director, The Federation of the Jewish Philanthropies of Toronto.....	196
“Rehabilitation”, Mr. G. B. Clarke, General Secretary, The Family Welfare Association of Montreal.....	201
“Legislation”, Mr. W. L. Scott, K.C., Ottawa, Ont.....	204

XI. PROBLEMS IN DELINQUENCY—

“The Prevention of Delinquency”, Magistrate Emily Murphy, Edmonton, Alta. (Janey Canuck).....	211
“Boyology”, Brother Barnabas, F.S.C., Catholic Boys' Welfare Board of Canada...	217

X. THE ETHICAL AND SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE CHILD—

“Scope of This Problem”, Rev. Frank Langford, Toronto, Ont.....	221
“Survey of What the Canadian Child is Getting to Create and Maintain Moral Health”—	
(a) Community Program, Mr. F. W. K. Harris, Maxville, Ont.....	222
(b) The School Program, Dr. J. H. Putman, B.A., Inspector of Public Schools, Ottawa, Ont.....	228
(c) The Church Program: Sunday, and Through the Week Program, Mrs. Palmer Burgess, Ottawa, Ont.....	234
“What Does the Church Offer the Child”? Rev. Father J. J. O'Gorman, Ottawa, Ont.....	237

XI. ESSENTIALS IN THE CHILD WELFARE PROGRAMME—

“The Child and the Community”, Mrs. R. Wilson Reford, President Montreal Council of Social Agencies.....	245
“Essentials of Normal Childhood: Physique”, A. S. Lamb, B.P.E., M.D., Director Dept. of Physical Education, McGill University, Montreal.....	249
“Organization for Normal Activities”, Mrs. A. H. Malcolmson, St. Catharines, Ont., National Director, I.O.D.E., Girl Guide Companies.....	252
“Minimum Standards of Child Welfare”, Miss Grace Abbott, Chief Children's Bureau, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.....	254

CONFERENCE OF THE FRENCH-SPEAKING SECTION—

CONGRÈS DE LA SECTION FRANÇAISE—

I. Summary of the Resolutions of the French-Speaking Section.....	255
II. Rapport du Congrès de la Section Française.....	257

THE CANADIAN COUNCIL ON CHILD WELFARE 1925-26

EXECUTIVE

Past President—Mr. A. P. PAGET, 302 Parliament Bldgs., Winnipeg, Man.

President—Mrs. C. H. THORBURN, 209 Daly Ave., Ottawa, Ont.

Vice-Presidents—Dr. HELEN R. Y. REID, 698 Sherbrooke St. W., Montreal.

Hon. H. E. YOUNG, M.D., Provincial Health Officer, Parliament Bldgs., Victoria, B.C.

Honorary Treasurer—Mme. JULES TESSIER, 14 Laporte St., Quebec, P.Q.

Honorary Secretary—Miss CHARLOTTE E. WHITTON, M.A., Ottawa, Ont.

Section Chairmen

1. Child Hygiene—Dr. A. GRANT FLEMING, 9 Coursol St., Montreal, P.Q.
2. The Child in Industry—Judge HELEN G. MACGILL, Juvenile Court, Vancouver, B.C.
3. Education and Recreation—Miss H. DYKEMAN, R.N., Saint John, N.B.
4. The Child in Need of Special Care—Mr. ROBERT E. MILLS, Toronto, Ont.
5. The Ethical and Spiritual Development of the Child—Rev. HUGH DOBSON, Regina, Sask.

French-speaking Section—Mme. P. E. MARCHAND, 58 Russell Ave., Ottawa.

GOVERNING COUNCIL

Mrs. V. S. MACLACHLAN, Parliament Bldgs., Victoria, B.C.

Mr. TOM MOORE, 172 Maclaren St., Ottawa, Ont.

Miss JEAN BROWNE, 410 Sherbourne St., Toronto, Ont.

Professor E. D. MACPHEE, University of Toronto, Toronto, Ont.

Mr. M. C. MACLEAN, Dominion Bureau of Statistics, Ottawa, Ont.

Judge D. B. HARKNESS, Juvenile Court, Winnipeg, Man.

Mrs. R. J. MACDONALD, 323 6th Ave. N., Saskatoon, Sask.

Judge EMILY MURPHY, Juvenile Court, Edmonton, Alta.

Rev. JOSEPH HALEY, 67 Bond St., Toronto, Ont.

Mme. GÉRIN-LAJOIE, 33 Sherbrooke St. W., Montreal, P.Q.

Dr. C. A. BARAGAR, Hospital for Mental Diseases, Brandon, Man.

Mrs. SIDNEY SMALL, 70 Walmer Road, Toronto, Ont.

Mrs. EDITH ROGERS, M.L.A., 64 Nassau St., Winnipeg, Man.

Mr. E. H. BLOIS, Box 1091, Halifax, N.S.

Miss MONA G. WILSON, Red Cross Society, Charlottetown, P.E.I.

Mrs. HAROLD RILEY, 1011 17th St. N.W., Calgary, Alta.

Judge ETHEL MACLACHLAN, Court House, Regina, Sask.

Mrs. W. H. LOVERING, 79 Markland St., Hamilton, Ont.

Mr. T. MENZIES, Supt., Neglected Children, Parliament Bldgs., Victoria, B.C.

Mrs. J. A. STEWART, Perth, Ont.

MINUTES OF THE SIXTH ANNUAL MEETING CANADIAN COUNCIL ON CHILD WELFARE

Monday, September 28, and Adjourned Meeting, Thursday, October 1, 1925

The sixth annual meeting of the Canadian Council on Child Welfare was held at the Chateau Laurier on Monday, September 28, 1925, with the president, Mrs. Charles Thorburn, Ottawa, in the chair.

There were present:—

NATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

- La Fédération des Femmes canadiennes-françaises. Representatives: Mlle. Yvonne Baudry, Ottawa, Ont.; Mde. P. E. Marchand, Ottawa, Ont.; Mde. Parent, Ottawa, Ont.
- Welfare Division, Metropolitan Life Insurance Co., Ottawa, Ont. Representatives: Mr. Norman Burnette, Ottawa, Ont.; Miss A. Ahern, Ottawa, Ont.
- The Catholic Women's League of Canada. Representative: Mrs. W. H. Lovering, Hamilton, Ont.
- The Canadian Council Girl Guides Association. Representative: Mrs. H. D. Warren, Toronto, Ont.
- The National Council of Women. Representatives: Mrs. Stammers, Smith's Falls, Ont.; Mrs. A. S. Wade, Renfrew, Ont.; Mrs. Adam Shortt, Ottawa, Ont.
- The Canadian Tuberculosis Association. Representatives: Dr. R. E. Wodehouse, Ottawa, Ont.; Miss R. M. Grier, Ottawa, Ont.
- The Council for Social Service of the Church of England in Canada. Representatives: Rev. Canon C. W. Vernon, Toronto, Ont.; Mr. R. W. Hamilton, Ottawa, Ont.
- The Victorian Order of Nurses for Canada, Ottawa. Representatives: Miss E. Smellie, Ottawa, Ont., and Miss M. Moag, Montreal, P.Q.
- The Religious Education Council of Canada, Rev. F. Langford, Toronto, Ont., and Mrs. P. G. Burgess, Ottawa, Ont.
- The Trades and Labour Congress of Canada. Representative: Mr. Tom Moore, Ottawa, Ont.
- The Social Service Council of Canada, Miss Marjorie Bradford, Toronto, Ont.
- The Infants' Home and Infirmary, Miss Moberley, Toronto, Ont.
- Imperial Order Daughters of the Empire, Mrs. N. C. Smillie, Ottawa, Ont.

PROVINCIAL

- Department of Health, Quebec. Dr. Lessard, Parliament Buildings, Quebec, P.Q., and Dr. E. M. A. Savard, 59 Notre Dame east, Montreal, P.Q.
- Catholic Welfare Bureau. Rev. Father J. Haley, Toronto, Ont.
- Provincial Chapter of Ontario, I.O.D.E. Mrs. A. H. Malcolmson, St. Catharines, Ont.
- Provincial Department of Health, B.C. Mrs. V. S. MacLachlan, Parliament Buildings, Victoria, B.C.
- Provincial Department of Health, Ontario. Miss B. Knox and Miss Jamieson, Spadina House, Toronto, Ont.
- Department of Health, New Brunswick. Miss Dykeman, St. John, N.B.
- Minimum Wage Board of Ontario. Mrs. Parsons, Toronto, Ont.
- Ontario Division Canadian Red Cross. Dr. F. Routley and Mrs. H. P. Plumptre, Toronto, Ont.
- Department of Neglected Children, Ontario. Mr. J. J. Kelso, Toronto, Ont.

MUNICIPAL

Juvenile Court, London, Ont. Major A. G. N. Bradshaw, London, Ont.
 Jewish Girls' Club, Toronto. Miss A. Cohen, Toronto, Ont.
 Children's Aid Society of Niagara Falls. Dr. G. B. Snyder, Niagara Falls, Ont.
 Children's Aid Society of Ottawa. Mr. A. A. Dion and Mr. C. G. Pepper, Ottawa, Ont.
 Big Brother Committee, Independent Order, B'nai B'rith, Ottawa Lodge No. 885. Mr. B. H. Fogle, Ottawa, Ont.
 Joan of Arc Institute. Sister St. Thomas and Sister Theresa, Ottawa, Ont.
 Juvenile Court, Toronto. Mr. R. S. Hosking, Toronto, Ont.
 Montreal Anti-Tuberculosis and General Health League. Dr. A. Grant Fleming, Montreal, P.Q.
 Ottawa Boys' Club. Mr. Fred McCann, Ottawa, Ont.
 Child Welfare Council of Toronto. Mrs. G. Cameron Parker, Toronto, Ont.
 The Social Service Council of Ontario. Rev. G. Agar, Toronto, Ont.
 St. Justine Hospital. Mde. L. G. Beaubien, and Mlle. A. d'Artois, Montreal, P.Q.
 Big Sister Association, Toronto. Miss Jean Walker, Toronto, Ont.
 The Women's Alliance of the Unitarian Church of Ottawa. Mrs. E. M. Kindle, Ottawa, Ont.
 Association Québécoise de la Goutte de Lait. Mme. Jules Tessier, Quebec, P.Q.
 Child Welfare Association of Calgary. Mrs. Harold Riley, Calgary, Alta.
 School for Social Workers, McGill University, Montreal. Dr. C. A. Dawson.
 Children's Aid Society of Toronto. Mr. Robert Mills, Toronto, Ont.
 Red Cross Society, Ottawa. Mrs. J. A. Wilson, Ottawa, Ont.

INDIVIDUAL

Brother Barnabas, F.S.C., Executive Secretary, Boy Life Bureau, Knights of Columbus, Toronto, Ont.
 Miss Burnham, Director Women's Division, Department of Immigration, Ottawa, Ont.
 Miss B. Blackstock, Toronto, Ont.
 Miss Helen Campbell, Demonstrator and Lecturer, Dairy and Cold Storage Branch, Department of Agriculture, Ottawa, Ont.
 Miss A. Cassaday, Children's Aid, Ottawa, Ont.
 Mrs. A. L. Clarke, Local Council of Women, Kingston, Ont.
 Mr. G. B. Clarke, Family Welfare Association of Montreal, Que.
 Mr. George H. Corbett, Society for the Protection of Women and Children, Montreal, P.Q.
 Miss Cowan, V.O.N., Ottawa, Ont.
 Mr. A. W. Crawford, Director Technical Education, Department of Labour, Ottawa, Ont.
 Miss M. Cumming, Ottawa, Ont.
 Miss H. Chagnon, Montreal, P.Q.
 Mrs. E. A. Davidson, Children's Bureau, Montreal, P.Q.
 Dr. O. E. Desjardins, Medical Health Officer, Three Rivers, P.Q.
 Rev. Hugh Dobson, Field Secretary Evangelism and Social Service, the United Church of Canada, Regina, Sask.
 Mr. J. G. Domm, Rosenthal, Ont.
 Miss Margaret Duffield, Institute of Public Health, London, Ont.
 Miss Hermione Dupuis, Montreal, P.Q.
 Miss de Laporte, Assistant Inspector of Auxiliary Classes, Toronto, Ont.
 Mr. H. O. Eaman, Superintendent Boys' Industrial School, Halifax, N.S.
 Mr. H. W. Elliott, Children's Aid Society, Oshawa, Ont.
 Mr. M. P. Everett, St. Vincent de Paul, C.A.S., Toronto, Ont.
 Mr. J. H. J. Falk, Secretary, Montreal Council of Social Agencies, Montreal, P.Q.
 Dr. W. E. Gettys, Department of Sociology, McGill University, Montreal, P.Q.

- Mrs. F. H. Girroir, Ottawa, Ont.
Mme. Henry Hamilton, President, Assistance Maternelle, Montreal, P.Q.
Dr. Harding, Montreal, Royal Edward Institute.
Judge D. B. Harkness, Juvenile Court, Winnipeg, Man.
Mr. F. W. K. Harris, Maxville, Ont.
Mr. J. A. P. Haydon, Ottawa, Ont.
Miss Annie Henderson, Children's Aid, Oshawa, Ont.
Miss Gertrude Hudspeth, Miss Holland, Women's Directory of Montreal.
Mrs. Amy B. Hilton, Children's Memorial Hospital, Montreal, P.Q.
Mr. R. W. Hopper, Social Service Commissioner, Ottawa, Ont.
Miss Edith B. Hurley, Director of Nursing Services, University of Montreal.
Miss E. P. Kennedy, Montreal Anti-Tuberculosis and General Health League.
Dr. Lydia Henry, Montreal, P.Q.
Miss Violette Lafleur, Honorary Secretary, Children's Bureau of Montreal.
Dr. A. S. Lamb, Director, Department of Physical Education, McGill University, Montreal, P.Q.
Miss Lanctôt, V.O.N., Ste. Anne de Bellevue, P.Q.
Miss B. Mitchell, Winnipeg, Man.
Mrs. Jean Muldrew, Soldier Settlement Board, Ottawa.
Judge Emily Murphy, Police Magistrate, Edmonton, Alta.
Judge Ethel MacLachlan, The Court House, Regina, Sask.
Mr. M. C. MacLean, Dominion Bureau of Statistics, Ottawa, Ont.
Mrs. M. C. MacLean, Ottawa.
Mr. K. C. McLeod, Superintendent Neglected Children, Edmonton, Alta.
Professor E. D. MacPhee, Toronto University, Toronto, Ont.
Dr. Helen MacMurchy, Chief Child Welfare Division, Department of Health, Ottawa, Ont.
Mr. Wm. O'Connor, Department of Neglected Children, Toronto, Ont.
Mr. A. P. Paget, Director, Department of Child Welfare, Winnipeg, Man.
Miss L. Phillips, Montreal Foundling and Baby Hospital.
Mrs. David Porter, President, Federation of Women's Clubs, Montreal, P.Q.
Miss Mary Power, Ontario Department of Health, Toronto, Ont.
Rev. Canon Quartermaine, Children's Aid Society, Renfrew, Ont.
Dr. G. E. Reaman, Boys' Training School, Bowmanville, Ont.
Miss Catherine Reid, Ottawa, Ont.
Mr. J. F. Reynolds, Commissioner Children's Bureau, Regina, Sask.
Mrs. E. Rogers, M.L.A., Winnipeg, Man.
Miss Evelyn Rooney, Ottawa, Ont.
Miss Scadding, Social Welfare Division, Department of Public Health, Toronto, Ont.
Mr. W. L. Scott, K.C., Ottawa, Ont.
Mr. F. Sharpe, Big Brother Movement, Toronto, Ont.
Miss R. M. Simpson, Director of School Hygiene, Department of Education, Regina, Sask.
Dr. S. B. Sinclair, Inspector of Auxiliary Classes of Ontario, Toronto, Ont.
Miss Sweetland, Women's Directory of Montreal.
Miss Shaw, School for Graduate Nurses, McGill University, Montreal, P.Q.
Mrs. Taschereau, Ottawa, Ont.
Dr. Murray G. Thompson, Social Hygiene Council, Winnipeg, Man.
Mr. Amos Tovell, C.A.S., Guelph, Ont.
Miss Violet Trench, London, England.
Miss H. Todd, Social Hygiene Council, Ottawa, Ont.
Miss Wade, V.O.N., Montreal, P.Q.
Mr. H. H. Ward, Deputy Minister of Labour, Ottawa, Ont.
Mrs. William White.
Mr. J. A. Woolf, Executive Director, The Federation of Jewish Philanthropies of Toronto.
Charlotte Whitton, Ottawa, Ont.

PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS, 1925

The president opened the annual meeting, and in welcoming the Council members, spoke as follows:—

It is my pleasant duty to-day to welcome you to the sixth annual meeting of the Council. I can assure you we are glad to see so many here taking such a keen interest, which promises well for a successful conference.

It is rather late in the day, at the end of the year, to thank you for electing me to the President's chair. It has strengthened my faith in the old proverb, "Absence makes the heart grow fonder," for at the time the honour was conferred upon me I was abroad. The first intimation I had of it, was when I met our secretary in London and, before I had time to decline, she said, "I'll stand behind you." She has faithfully kept her promise. Such faith have I in her ability that my courage would lead me to even greater things if she promised "to stand behind me."

The work this year has been placed on a better financial basis than ever before through the untiring efforts of our Convener of Ways and Means Committee, Dr. Helen Reid. Lists of names in each province were carefully prepared and personal letters to the number of over 500 have been sent out in order to provide an assured budget for three years.

The work of the Council is being built up gradually and developed in many practical lines as opportunities offer. There seems to be no limit to the ramifications of child welfare work. But our motive power is the strongest in the world, "Love for children," and it is universal.

It is most gratifying to hear of the growing popularity and acceptance of the Children's Charter. It calls for a high standard and an ideal, practical and appealing. On June 11 a public meeting of the National Council of Women of Great Britain was held in Central Hall, Westminster, when the president of thirty national organizations signed the Declaration of Geneva on behalf of her society.

The League of Nations Advisory Committee on the Traffic in Women and the Protection of Children met in Geneva from May 20 to 27, this being its first meeting since the protection of children was added to the committee's objects. There are five assessors appointed for this special purpose, each representing an international association or group of associations. At once difficulties made themselves felt, arising from the union of two quite dissimilar objects under the same committee. Each group of assessors, though permitted to attend all meetings, could only take part in their own section of the two-fold object, and there was some dissatisfaction with the waste of time which thereby resulted. Objections were also taken to the linking up of so specialized and painful a question as the traffic in women with the great constructive subject of child welfare. Some members urged strongly that the Council of the League should be asked to dissolve this unnatural union by forming two separate committees. But for various administrative reasons the solution finally reached was that the committee should be *renamed* as the "Advisory Commission for the protection and welfare of children and young people"; that it should consist of two committees, one called the "Traffic in Women and Children Committee" the other "*The Child Welfare Committee*," each consisting of the same Government delegates but with its separate group of assessors, and that the meeting of the one committee should be held immediately after that of the other (a joint session being arranged at the discretion of the chairman if any of the subjects to be discussed come within the purview of both).

The discussions relating to the welfare of children at this first meeting naturally resolved themselves into a choice of methods and of subjects for future consideration.

CONVENTION OF GENEVA

The International Council of Women urges all women in countries not yet having ratified the Convention of Geneva, 1921, for the protection of women and children, to use all their influence to obtain ratification.

Seeing that children are, after all, men and women in the making, nearly every question that affects the adult has a bearing upon children and "child welfare," thus offering a vast field. It was realized, however, that "if the work of the League in this field is to be effective it must be built up gradually from a strictly limited programme and developed as opportunity offers." The committee therefore decided, while avoiding a narrow definition, to make a selection of certain subjects for immediate study. In choosing these it was agreed "to take the normal child as the basis of study and to emphasize the constructive side of child welfare as much as the more limited though vital question of protecting the child from adverse influences and wilful exploitation." The committee further decided to concern itself chiefly with the study of problems on which the comparison of the experience of different countries might be most likely to lead to international co-operation and to assist individual Governments.

IMMEDIATE ACTION

Child labour.—The International Labour Office is to be asked to collect and supply information as to the effect of child labour on the physical and moral well-being of children, and of the steps taken for its restriction. The I.L.O. is also to be asked to report as to the countries which have not ratified the conventions affecting child labour and their reasons for failing to ratify.

The following were also recommended as deserving attention, if and when the Secretariat can find time for the purpose: The adoption of children; the position of the deserted child; the age at which elementary education normally ceases. The committee also decided to invite the International Labour Office, if it should consider it practicable, to collect and supply information as to the effect on the well-being of children of measures taken to alleviate the hardships caused by the unemployment, sickness or death of the wage-earner, whether through social insurance, poor-law relief, State pensions, etc., whether inclusive or not of extra allowances for dependants.

In addition to all these subjects, the committee agreed, at the request of different members, to place the following on its agenda for next session: recreation, biological education (a euphemism for education in sex matters), the neglected and delinquent child. The question of alcoholism was also pressed for attention by the Polish delegate, and though it was considered too wide a subject to be considered in its general bearings, it was suggested that it should be placed upon the agenda of the next meeting in some specific form in which it affects directly the work of the committee.

The Draft Convention Fixing Minimum Age of Children admitted to Industrial Employment has never been ratified by Canada, and this should offer a direct challenge to the Council for 1926.

The situation in the United States is bound up with the Child Labour amendment to the constitution which has been before the states for ratification. Although more than one-fourth of the states have rejected the proposal, in the judgment of a legislative reference committee of Congress, which reported after an investigation, the amendment may be ratified eventually. The committee reports that Congress has no power to withdraw or appeal the amendment, and that states which have ratified cannot reverse their position; that states which have rejected the proposal, on the other hand, can at any time vote to ratify it. On the decision of the Supreme Court, the amendment must be ratified within a reasonable time.

Dame Rachel Crowdy of the Social Section of the League Secretariat will likely visit Canada this year. Our Council might well arrange to have her attend our meetings and thus link our work more effectively with International effort.

Not so many years ago we frequently made use of the old saying, which has obtained credit by long use, "As the twig is bent, the tree is inclined". Science was not satisfied with starting at the twig and, after much research work can now determine, by going farther back, not only the way a tree is inclined but the quality and kinds of fruit it will bear. At the Ottawa Exhibition this year, the Experimental Farm had in their display a large framed glass under which were many leaves, which all looked exactly alike to me. The head of the Fruit Department assured me that no two were the same. He told me, that, at last, experts were now able to tell from the first leaf that appears, what kind of apples the tree will yield instead of waiting five or six years for the fruit to appear. One can easily imagine the care of the weak, the cultivation and grafting, where necessary that is done with the earliest possible beginning. Is not a citizen worth more than an apple? The school age is far too late to successfully deal with little living human beings. The various movements must be graded and will naturally pass into one another. Pre-natal, infancy, pre-school, should move, step by step, to the school clinic. So long ago as 1903 the Scottish Royal Commission on Education investigated the problem and discovered that the first condition of mental or physical training was "the fitness of the child to undergo it". We go still further and want to know what kind of training the child is capable of and how he can be fitted for better things.

In the comprehensive reports by the secretary and conveners of different sections, we have a splendid record of achievement. The Council is only five years old. Don't you think the history of the "Five Years' Progress in Child Welfare" might, like the best sellers, have a double title? I would suggest the "Autobiography of an Infant Prodigy".

The minutes of the last annual meeting, having been passed by the executive, were taken as read.

The Report of the Executive Meeting was submitted by the honorary secretary as follows:—

1. That the chair name the Resolutions and Nominations Committee.
2. That the Finance Committee consist of the executive officers named—The President, Mrs. Small, Father Haley, Judge Harkness, and the Convener, Dr. Helen R. Y. Reid, with power to add others or to absorb the Ways and Means Committee.
3. That the time and place of the next annual meeting and conference be Vancouver, the middle or latter part of September, 1926.
4. That Miss Dixon's salary be increased to \$1,200 per annum. (Adopted on motion Judge D. B. Harkness, Mr. Moore).
5. That a full time executive secretary be engaged.
6. That this position be offered to Miss Whitton, on those conditions and terms which the executive deem necessary and advisable.

On motion, seconded by Mr. Paget, the report was received, to be discussed *seriatim*, later.

Resolutions Committee.—The committee was named from the chair, as follows:—

Judge Harkness, convener.

Miss Alice Ahern, Ottawa, Ont.

Mrs. W. H. Lovering, Hamilton, Ont.

K. C. McLeod, Edmonton, Alta.

Mme. Honoré Mercier, Montreal, P.Q., Miss Jean Walker, Toronto, and was instructed to co-operate with Prof. E. D. MacPhee, Toronto, Ont., in preparing the program for 1925-30.

Nominations Committee.—This committee was named from the chair, as follows:—

A. P. Paget, Convener, Winnipeg, Man.

Judge Murphy, Edmonton, Alta.

Mme. Marchand, Ottawa, Ont.

Dr. Grant Fleming, Montreal, P.Q.

Mrs. V. S. MacLachlan, Victoria, B.C.

Miss Dykeman, St. John, N.B.

H. Eamon, Halifax, N.S.

SECRETARY'S REPORT

The Secretary's Report was presented by the honorary secretary as follows:—

It is peculiarly fitting that the Council should celebrate its fifth birthday party in Ottawa, where it first saw light in October, 1920. To Dr. Amyot, the Deputy Minister of Health, and to Dr. MacMurchy, the Chief of the Children's Bureau, who were the persons primarily responsible for the calling of that first gathering of Canadian child welfare workers, as such, it must be a gratifying fulfilment of their vision for the Council to greet the large conference which gives every indication of convening here this week. To Dr. Amyot, who has stood behind the infant organization, and as it were, looked after the pasteurization of its diet, by way of the annual grant, all interested in the movement must express gratitude and appreciation. Dr. MacMurchy has been generous in her offer of assistance and service in the calling and arrangements of this conference and I feel that she too looks with no little pride on the Council, as it emerges from the pre-school age, and having successfully survived the measles and mumps of a puny babyhood, enters on what, let us hope, will be a sturdy childhood.

MEMBERSHIP

The first task assigned to the office by the annual meeting was the extension of membership. During the last year, without a full-time executive secretaryship, little could be done to expand along this line. We have, however, been able to hold what we had. To-day we are glad to be able to report 19 national organizations, in membership, 14 provincial, 16 municipal, and 191 individual members. This growth in the number of those associated with the Council, in conjunction with the Treasurer's encouraging report, in its turn, buttressed by the splendid report of Dr. Helen R. Y. Reid, of the Ways and Means Committee, would indicate that if the Council is only ready for the task, the task and the public are ready for the Council. The Council's greatest single responsibility is the education of the general public to a recognition of sound standards of child welfare. This can be best done by the distribution of our publications among an interested and intelligent public.

Recommendation

I would therefore recommend that the membership campaign at present in progress be continued and that every member of the new executive and governing Council be asked to take responsibility for assisting the central office in the special circularizing of selected lists of names in their immediate districts.

PROVINCIAL ORGANIZATION

After two years' experience it became evident that little could be done in creating more cohesive groups in the provinces to work in conjunction with the Council, until we could arrange for personal visits to the key centres and groups in each province and in consultation evolve some basis of provincial co-operation in the work and program of the Canadian Council. However, constantly strengthening connections have been maintained with representative workers in every province, and close co-operation established with local organizations in different centres. Once the Council is able to place a secretary in the field the way is open for the formation of strong advisory groups and for working arrangements in different localities.

Recommendation.

That as soon as possible after the appointment of a full time secretary, visits be arranged to the different provinces, looking towards the creation of provincial committees, who may be consulted in connection with the Council program within specific provinces.

FEDERAL CO-OPERATION

Due again to the fact that uninterrupted attention cannot now be given to co-operation with other groups, the Council has not been able to function as the clearing-house, which its supporters hope it will prove. Friendly and close connections have been established with various national groups, and there is no doubt that much valuable and necessary work in the child welfare field which cannot be undertaken singly by any existing group can be planned and put into operation, if the Council can succeed in obtaining joint conferences among certain of the co-operating members on specific problems at present calling for intensive study.

Once its most active programme is entered upon, the Council should attempt to work in closer co-operation with the various federal departments in the same field. Much has been accomplished in the past year by close conference with the federal Department of Immigration and the Dominion Bureau of Statistics. More could be achieved along similar lines, if time were available for conference and discussion. This juncture might be a fitting point at which to bear witness to the unfailing courtesy accorded your representatives by Mr. W. J. Egan, Deputy Minister of Immigration; to the ready assistance and generous gifts of time received from Mr. R. H. Coats, Dominion Statistician, and Messrs. R. E. Watts and M. C. MacLean of his staff; to the ready counsel granted us by Mr. Stuart Edwards, Deputy Minister of Justice; to the cordial support given the Council by Hon. James Murdock, Minister of Labour, by Mr. H. H. Ward, Deputy Minister, and valuable work done for us by officers of his department, Mr. A. W. Crawford, Superintendent of Technical Education, and Miss Margaret Mackintosh, Departmental Librarian. Mr. F. C. C. Lynch, of the Natural Resources Intelligence Branch of the Department of the Interior, and Mr. F. A. Acland, King's Printer, have also proven good friends of the Council when any assistance was required.

Recommendation.

1. That before embarking on any definite program in any phase of child welfare which may touch upon the field of their work, the Council, through its

officials, should seek consultative conference with the officials of the Victorian Order of Nurses, the Junior Red Cross, the Canadian Social Hygiene Council, the National Education Council, the Canadian Mental Hygiene Committee, and the Canadian Tuberculosis Association, to all of whose cordial co-operation in the past the Council takes this opportunity of bearing witness.

2. That once a full-time secretary is appointed, the Council approach the federal Department of Health, relative to the arrangement of a semi-annual advisory conference between the Council's executive, the officers of the Department and the representatives of such other departments as may from time to time prove advisable.

PUBLICITY

During the year, the president and secretary have delivered various addresses on child welfare, in different parts of the provinces of Ontario and Quebec. Unfortunately, it was possible to accept a third only of the invitations extended, the increase in the number and variety of the latter being possibly one of the most encouraging indices of the growing public interest in child welfare.

Special articles have been contributed to different publications, chief in importance being a paper on child welfare in Canada, prepared for inclusion in the International Child Welfare Record, preliminary to the International Child Welfare Congress in Geneva in August, 1925.

Regular readers have been supplied to the Canadian press for both wire and mail services. These can be made more interesting and more frequent, in direct proportion to the amount of office time available for the purpose. When any subject of particular interest arose during the year, such as the Bondfield report, the Halifax Boys' Home inquiry, the auxiliary classes survey in Ontario, Montreal's fight for pasteurization, etc., special readers were given out, drawing attention to the council's stand in these fields of work.

Arrangements have been made, tentatively, to arrange for the syndicating of a series of child welfare readers, within the coming year. Special and effective publicity during the year has been the plan of obtaining editorial comment on readers in the news column of the same paper. This requires more organization but is most effective in its results. It is evident that child welfare news is "good news", and that the press and public of Canada are interested supporters of all constructive, national effort in our field. Special acknowledgment of interest and support given the Council should be made to the *Ottawa Citizen*, the *Ottawa Journal*, the *Manitoba Free Press*, the *Montreal Star*, the *Montreal Gazette*, *Le Droit*, and the *Canadian Press*.

A new effort in publicity was the organization of a child welfare exhibit for the Ottawa Exhibition, made possible almost entirely by the co-operation of Dr. Helen R. Y. Reid, and the Montreal agencies.

Recommendation

That the present publicity activities of the Council should be regularized and extended.

That a press representative should be named in each province, on whom the office might rely for special effort in obtaining the publication of any material sent forward, on special occasions.

That arrangements be made for a special child welfare exhibit, and for its showing at the Toronto Exhibition, the Calgary Exhibition, the Ottawa Exhibition, and like exhibits, at social work conferences, and similar events.

That arrangements be made for the loan of exhibit material for local child welfare efforts.

PUBLICATIONS

The Child Welfare News—the quarterly bulletin first issued as an experiment in 1924—has been continued, the fifth number being issued in September

of this year. It is becoming known in the Canadian field, and is receiving growing support from public and private agencies, who are sending contributions regularly. We are now receiving unsolicited items, with a request for publication, which is possibly the best indication that the paper is growing in value and acceptance. It is worth considering whether the time has not come to make it a smaller booklet, issued every other month.

Special publications issued since the annual meeting include:—

The Social Significance of Child Labour in Industry and Agriculture.

A Comparative Study of the Canadian Adoption Laws.

Some Angles of Discussion in the Juvenile Immigration Problem, No. 1

Juvenile Immigration Problems, No. 2.

Special Training for School Age Children in Need of Specialized Care.

The Children's Charter—10,000 copies in English and 10,000 copies in French, set in Old English and surmounted by the coat of arms in colours, were printed and distributed among interested groups in Canada. The translation of the Charter in several different languages was obtained from Geneva and supplied to various foreign papers in Canada, who printed the Council's declaration and the Charter.

The Juvenile Court in Canada—An exhaustive study by Judge MacGill. This treatise will run to some eighty pages and is at present in process of publication.

Publications which it is hoped will be issued during the present year include:—

A Special Study in the Unmarried Mother and Her Child—from a summary of case histories by Miss Jane Wisdom of the Montreal Women's Directory.

Carrying Education to the Child in the Hinterland—an outline of British Columbia's experiment in correspondence courses for the child on the frontier.

Why Milk Pasteurization?—

An Educational Chart, in preparation by the Dominion Bureau of Statistics, showing the development and extent of the primary and secondary education system of the Canadian provinces.

OFFICE SERVICES

The office is being utilized to an increasing degree for local and outside inquiries. The volume of correspondence and the requests for literature and information are expanding monthly. During the last year, typical inquiries include one from the National Council of Child Welfare of South Africa for a compilation of our laws on admission of children to motion picture theatres, and one from the Women's Service Guild of Western Australia, for Canadian Laws in Illegitimacy. Many of our publications have been sought by universities in the United States, by the Child Welfare League of America, while requests have come from the United States Bureau for extra copies of various pamphlets. A widespread demand was evident for our juvenile immigration publications. Our publications on laws have been ordered in large quantities by the schools and universities for the use of social service students. In this connection I cannot commend too warmly the devoted and conscientious attention given to the council's interests by the office secretary, Miss Dixon.

PUBLICATIONS OF A SPECIAL NATURE

In the past year the Council has embarked for the first time on a specialized line of publication which does not fall directly under that head.

Juvenile Delinquency Forms.

Early in the year the Council was asked by the Criminal Statistics Division of the Bureau of Statistics to advise on the content matter of their forms for juvenile delinquency returns. These forms are in sets of two, one for the individual return and one for the bureau's compilation, thus involving the copying of returns to the latter for despatch to Ottawa. The forms proposed by the bureau were sent to the Council executive, and many valuable suggestions received, some of which were incorporated in the new forms. Though the Bureau of Statistics pays a fixed rate per record it experiences great difficulty in obtaining any very high percentage of returns. The officials of the bureau and your secretary held a conference from which the proposal arose to have a single return, which could be made in duplicate, to contain sufficient data to form the court record for the individual court, and the duplicate to be sent to the Bureau, thus rendering available for social study here a greater amount of data than was possible when the material had to be copied. The bureau deemed the scheme quite feasible, and on request a friend of the Council drew up a proposed single form, which was again revised in conference with the bureau officials, and is now in their possession. It is hoped that a conference may be arranged this week among the judges and officers now in Ottawa, to discuss the adoption of this form. The original proposal had been for the Council to distribute these sample forms gratis to any court that would adopt their use. Now, however, if a form can be agreed upon, the bureau, under the authority given it by the Statistics Act, will adopt and put it into use. Consideration of the tremendous amount of social data that would become available by this means for the study of the causative factors of juvenile delinquency in Canada, together with the elimination of so much duplicating labour within the individual courts, will outweigh, it is hoped, the personal attachment of any of the judges to some particular and individual court record.

Well Children Examination Forms.

With the expansion of infant welfare work by the provinces, and the adoption of medical and nursing services in the schools, the pre-school age is in danger of neglect. Yet this is one of the most critical health periods in the individual's life. It was suggested to the Council that a useful service might be rendered by the publication of a Well Children Examination Form which might be available for general practitioners, clinics, or any interested physicians who might care to avail themselves of such a form. Dr. Helen R. Y. Reid, of Montreal, assumed responsibility for the preparation of the proposed record form. Through the courtesy and co-operation of a group of medical men, a comprehensive form has been prepared and tried out in examinations. The examination requires anywhere from twenty-two to thirty minutes by actual test. The data on the child's health and history is complete and simple. The Council is having a supply of these forms printed and will endeavour through the *Public Health Journal* and the *Canadian Medical Journal*, to make them available to Canadian physicians. Samples will be sent to various clinics also. It has been suggested that if found desirable, the Council might provide for the compilation of the results of a number of examinations, as a child health study.

Neglect and Dependency Forms.

It has been brought to the Council's attention that many child caring institutions throughout Canada maintain but the scrappiest records and practically no histories of children in their care. This is not only undesirable from the point of view of the child's interests, but decidedly poor social practice, in that the detailed investigation preliminary to a child's admission to an institution

often results in other arrangements being made for its care. It was thought advisable therefore to recommend to the Council the appointment of a special committee to prepare a set of Neglected and Dependent Children Forms in three sections—Investigation, Admission and Institutional Record, Placement and Supervision. The Council would then take responsibility for publication of these forms and for obtaining their use, by agencies and institutions, whenever possible and desirable.

Pre-Natal Letters.

The recommendation of the last annual meeting has been carried out. Again due to the interest and energy of Dr. Reid a splendid set of pre-natal letters has been prepared, in both English and French (the latter through the courtesy of Dr. Baudouin, of the University of Montreal). Arrangements have been concluded for their distribution in the Maritime Provinces and Quebec; British Columbia and Saskatchewan publish their own letters but co-operative publicity is being arranged with the Departments of Health of these provinces. Definite arrangements *re* the letters have not yet been concluded with Manitoba or Ontario, but as soon as final word is received plans are completed for the printing and distribution of several thousands of sets. One of the chief recommendations in the letters is frequent consultation of the physician during pregnancy.

Maintenance of Children in Institutions.

At the request of the Superintendent of Neglected and Dependent Children of Nova Scotia, the Council is at present engaged in collecting and compiling for publication the comparative costs of the maintenance of children in institutions, in the various provinces of Canada. The material is being compiled separately for neglected, dependent and delinquent children, and classified according to source of funds, i.e., private, municipal and provincial. Provision is also being made for comparison with the cost of mother's allowances systems in the provinces, in which they are in force. This study should meet a long standing inquiry of the social worker.

Special Health Pamphlets.

The experiment arranged for last year for the publication of special health dodgers on "The Child and Pneumonia," "The Child and Tuberculosis," "The Child and Defective Teeth," will be proceeded with as soon as the manuscripts promised by the co-operating national organizations are available. These have been arranged for, but to date we have not been able to get the papers, due to heavy pressure of work in the offices of these national bodies.

Posters

Through co-operation with the National Dairy Council, a poster setting forth the value of pasteurized milk in the child's diet has been printed and given wide billboard publicity in the cities of Montreal, St. Catharines, Calgary, Stratford, Peterborough, Chatham, Kitchener. Plans are under way for further publication in other cities.

Under the convenership of Mrs. Harold Riley, of Calgary, a special poster committee has been at work during the year and will report to-day.

Juvenile Immigration

SPECIAL ACTIVITIES

Following the annual meeting last year, special attention was given to the juvenile immigration question. Your president and secretary, and Mr. Tom Moore, of the executive, saw Miss Margaret Bondfield and other members of

her committee before they left England. Arrangements were concluded on this side for representations to be made to the British Committee of Inquiry on behalf of the Council at Montreal, Ottawa, Winnipeg, Edmonton and Vancouver. At Toronto a most representative group of workers convened by the Social Service Council of Canada met the delegation. As it was impossible to put on the special worker authorized by the June meeting in time to have the report for the British inquiry, it was thought best by the executive members at Ottawa to await the result of the inquiry. Upon the publication of the Bondfield report, the president and vice-president (Dr. Reid) had a conference with the Deputy and Assistant Deputy Minister of Immigration, after which Mr. W. J. Egan, the Deputy Minister, gave the Council his assurance of the following action by his department on the Bondfield recommendations.

Action on Bondfield Report.—1. That the department was already taking action on the Bondfield suggestion that the psychological test might be strengthened. Mr. Egan stated that a representative of the federal Department of Health in London was doing what he could to obtain improved medical inspection, and that everything possible would be done towards improving the mental test.

2. That the question of outfits, voyage arrangements, etc., would be discussed with the emigration societies.

3. That the department would take up with the societies the necessity of inspection of the homes of applicants, prior to child placement.

4. That the department agreed that no child should be placed in a home already rejected as unsuitable by another society.

5. That it was desirable that the child placed out should have a separate bed and as far as possible a separate room, and that these features would be especially noted in the future in making inspections.

6. That as far as possible children would be visited within one month of placement and that at least one annual inspection and more if required would be insisted upon.

7. That it was desirable that wage-earning children should and must receive a proportion of their earnings in order to become familiar with the value of money, rather than an accumulated lump sum only, on attaining the age of eighteen.

8. That no passage grants will be made in future to any unaccompanied juvenile immigrants under fourteen years of age.*

9. That rather than endorsing the Bondfield suggestion that the number of girl juvenile immigrants would be increased, the department would probably make a reduction in the number entering the country unless greater safeguards could be thrown about them than at present, and in the past.

10. That the co-operation of the Council would be appreciated in carrying out suggestion X of the Bondfield report, namely, that more interest be taken in what might be called the welfare and leisure time interests of the children.

Co-operative Proposals.—Later, after communication with the executive, your president and secretary had a further conference with the deputy minister, summarizing the proposals then made as follows:—

"In connection with the success of child and juvenile immigration, one point has particularly held the attention of those of us interested in the matter. That is the frequent loneliness and almost utter friendlessness of the young immigrant in the community in which he or she is placed. We feel that this is something which cannot really be touched through official channels but must be effected by the natural forces of community life.

* Later, during the conference, it was announced by Mr. F. C. Blair, Assistant Deputy Minister of Immigration, that for the present, no unaccompanied immigration of juveniles under fourteen years of age is being permitted by the department.

We therefore propose, with your consent and approval, to attempt to assist in the "easing in" of the young immigrant into community life, by providing him or her with one or two friends in the district in which he or she is placed.

"We want to stress the point that we do not want to establish anything like supervision or inspection. That can and must be left to official channels. We propose asking these individuals whom we select, merely to take the same friendly interest in an immigrant child placed in the district as they would if we wrote that the son or daughter of a friend had gone there for employment. This interest we expect to continue as long as the child may desire but we would particularly hope it to be helpful when the boy or girl's contract is up and he or she starts out on "their own".

"We propose to align voluntary effort throughout the country, to act through the Canadian Council on Child Welfare in this connection. Briefly, we would "line up" all the various organizations interested in the matter, and the majority of which are already members of the Council. We suggest obtaining from the various churches, the National Council of Women, the Catholic Women's League, the Imperial Order Daughters of the Empire, the Women's Institutes, the Rotary and Kiwanis Clubs, and the Knights of Columbus, and such other organizations as may later be interested, the names of persons, whom they will recommend in each district and community as reliable, trustworthy, and interested in this matter. We would then set up a registry of addresses in our offices here. We would also put on a special clerk in our office here, who would call at your department once a week, or as you might instruct, and obtain the list of juvenile immigrants, with their names, ages, sex, religion, and destination in Canada. We feel that any additional information would be unnecessary and perhaps undesirable. We would then send out a regular form letter, to be approved by you, to the individuals in the district to which the child was going, along the lines suggested above. We would stress in this letter the nature of the service requested and that anything bordering on inspection or supervision would not be tolerated. Quarterly or semi-annually we would inquire, also on a form approved by you, as to the interest and progress of the child.

"We feel that some such arrangement would be mutually beneficial to all concerned and of no small assistance and assurance to the department, as our files would be open at all times to your officials on your instructions. Further, there would be one channel and one channel only, through which this work was directed, and that channel would be here, immediately responsive to suggestions from you."

The deputy gave these proposals his favourable consideration, accepting the Council's offer in the following terms:—

"Should this co-operation which you are hoping for be secured, it is understood that under no circumstances will the names supplied to you be distributed to any inquirers—in fact information regarding the names of any of these children and all the facts surrounding them that you may have is for the ear of the, may I say, godfather or god-parents, church, or particular welfare society only of the district which has volunteered to co-operate with and for you.

"If the proposition you submit is workable I would suggest for a try-out say certain districts only for one year which would include every phase of this welfare work. You would then have something in hand which would enable you to judge just how far you might arrange to go in the future."

Since that date complete Council arrangements have been made for putting this scheme into force in a selected area and forms, letters, etc., are prepared, subject to final conference only with the Immigration Department, after this annual meeting has endorsed the whole prospect.

Recommendations.—That the "God-parent" or "Big Brother and Sister" scheme proposed by the executive for the more satisfactory settlement of young immigrants in Canada be adopted by this Council and commended to the good will and support of all Canadian citizens. That the appreciation of the co-operation shown the Council by Mr. Egan and Mr. Blair of the Department of Immigration be recorded in the minutes of this meeting and that a copy of the same be sent to the Hon. G. N. Gordon, Minister of Immigration.

Crippled Children's Education

Early in 1925 the Council executive took under consideration the desirability of establishing a central registry of all children who because of great physical disability or because of remoteness from any school facilities were receiving no education whatever. Simultaneously names were obtained from

various organizations of persons who would be willing to give a few hours a week to the instruction of such children. The Council's inquiry evoked a whole-hearted and sympathetic response, especially from the Junior Red Cross, the extent of whose work in remedial effort for crippled children is almost incredible. In numerous cases the Council was able to effect connections between a child and a volunteer teacher. From the information reaching us, however, certain guiding suggestions emerge:—

First.—That in conjunction with the Junior Red Cross, the provincial health agencies, the service clubs, etc., we attempt a census of the crippled or handicapped children in Canada to-day.

Secondly.—In the large centres of population there are a few children who, because of very serious disabilities, cannot be moved, but practically all who can be taken to school are provided for by local education or voluntary agencies. I would suggest therefore that in this group, in specified cities, we act through some local agency, and ask them to handle the local problem with us, rather than attempt to deal with it directly.

Thirdly.—That in smaller centres we attempt to obtain a member of the Council to deal directly with us on the local problem.

Fourthly.—That for the remote and unorganized territories of the various provinces wherein not only crippled children, but wholly normal children are without any educational services, we attempt to organize, in co-operation with the provincial departments of education, a correspondence system similar to that in successful operation in British Columbia and Alberta, if necessary obtaining volunteer teachers and representative educationalists within each province to draw up a schedule of lessons. In many cases the parents themselves would be capable of teaching the children under such direction.

Fifthly.—That if the provinces should accept this proposal the expenditure of such a sum as may be required to place the scheme in operation be approved.

Assistance in Legislation

A new and interesting service, given by the Council, in the last year was the arrangement of interviews, with some of the Federal Ministers, for Mr. E. H. Blois, Superintendent of Neglected Children for Nova Scotia, and later attendance with him, at the same. Negotiations then initiated in amending particular legislation, in which his province was interested, were carried on, in his behalf, and in telegraphic communication with him, with Department of Justice officials. Arrangements were made for support of the measure, in both Commons and Senate, and it was carefully watched in introduction and process of enactment. Mr. Blois has expressed warm appreciation of this service, which the Council should be prepared to give on application to its members.

Family Desertion

At the request of the Montreal Society for the Protection of Women and Children, the Council took up the question of Canadian adherence to the Imperial Maintenance Orders Enforcement Act, 1920, with the Solicitor General of Canada. The Hon. Mr. McMurray went into the question fully and reported to the Council that Canadian adherence to this statute could be given only with the consent of the provinces as the matter of family maintenance orders was one for provincial jurisdiction. The Imperial Maintenance Orders Act provides for reciprocal arrangements between courts in the United Kingdom, and any part of the Empire adhering to it, in the apprehension of family deserters and the enforcement of maintenance orders issued against them. Canadian agencies, especially the Canadian Patriotic Fund, are heavily loaded since the war with

the deserted families of men who remained overseas. The scope of this legislation does not provide for the arrest and deportation of these deserters but for the enforcement of maintenance orders against them, in the court of the district where they are now located, and transmission of moneys collected to their families. At the recommendation of the Solicitor General, the Council prepared a complete memorandum on the situation, together with statistical statements from the Canadian Patriotic Fund and the Montreal Society for the Protection of Women and Children, and addressed the same to the Attorneys General of the various provinces, asking for their sympathetic consideration. At the same time, representative social agencies in the provinces are being asked to take up the matter with their respective governments. The Council is asked to bring its full resources in support of obtaining Canada's adherence to this legislation.

Directory of Child Welfare Agencies

Due to repeated requests for the same, the Council is at present compiling for publication a list of the child welfare agencies in all the principal towns and cities of Canada.

THE OUTLOOK

In concluding my report, I can only recommend again for the Council's attention the program I outlined at the Winnipeg Conference in 1923, in anticipation of the appointment of a full-time secretary. May I quote the recommendations from my report at that time:—

- (1) Providing an office and a full time executive for the council.
- (2) Establishing this office at the natural centre for national co-operation—the Dominion capital.
- (3) Budgeting the Council for a three-year guaranteed income. Of this five thousand dollars will come from the Federal Government, as long as the Council performs good and faithful service. Two thousand more might be realized in fees, and not less than three thousand additional should be guaranteed from other sources. Such a budget would provide sufficiently for modest but effective service for the first three years of office. It would guarantee the executive secretary sufficient freedom from financial responsibility to devote him or herself to the development of programme, which, if it were successful, would per se increase the finances of the Council.
- (4) Providing for very definite research and programme along the various lines of child welfare effort, which might from time to time be referred to the Council from the conference, or from its own members. Such at the present time I might suggest in,—
 - (a) A definite study with the Mothers' Allowance Commissioners of the provinces of common problems in administration, etc., looking to a standardization among the various provinces, and if desirable, extension to other provinces.
 - (b) A definite, catalogued census of the crippled children in Canada, to-day, and a co-ordinated standardized programme for treatment, to be worked out in conjunction with health and education authorities, the medical association, the transportation companies, the hospitals, and private philanthropic bodies.
 - (c) The establishment of child health demonstrations in various fields in co-operation with outside groups.
 - (d) A thorough study of the question of juvenile immigration with special reference to placements of the last ten years.
 - (e) A thorough study, with recommendations, on the education of the dependent or delinquent child in Canadian institutions, to-day, with special provincial attention to the possibility of agricultural education, and ultimate adult settlement on the land.
 - (f) In co-operation with the Trades and Labour Congress, and the various government departments, a thorough survey of the child in employment, with special attention to the possibilities of the apprenticeship system, vocational guidance and technical education.
 - (g) The planning of surveys in stated areas.
 - (h) The publication of special Canadian child welfare literature, posters, etc.
 - (i) The planning of special campaigns.
 - (j) The regular publication of a Child Welfare Bulletin, not exceeding say eight pages, with summary of bibliography, developments elsewhere, but with particular reference to Canadian child welfare efforts, federally, provincially and locally.
 - (k) The holding of the annual conference.

From these recommendations I would vary in but small measure: First, to commend to the Council's warmest gratitude the difficult and devoted work accomplished by Dr. Helen R. Y. Reid on the Ways and Means Committee. Secondly, an extension of the recommendation *re* juvenile immigration, in view of the changed aspect of the present situation, to cover the possibilities of placement of Canadian boys, both dependent and non-dependent, on farms in rural districts where land is available for colonization at moderate price. Thirdly, an amendment of (f) to provide for co-operation between the Council and one or two organized trades (through the Trades and Labour Congress) in experimenting on the adoption of the prenticeship system for two or three years with a selected group, in collaboration with the Department of Education of the province concerned; (j) has been practically covered by the Child Welfare News. I would suggest further as an alternative line of research with some of the above, a special study, in collaboration with the Mental Hygiene Committee, of the Retarded, Mentally or Physically, Handicapped Child in selected areas.

In conclusion, I can only repeat what I have stated on many occasions in the past, that the Council can move no farther forward with its present facilities. The utmost possible under existing conditions is that it hold the position it has so hardly won. Canada having ridden out the post-bellum tempest and chaos of world disturbances is facing a dawn of bright and renewed strength. Her people are loyal, thrifty, industrious, honest. What is good for the land and for God they will do, if they know but the path to follow. They will neither temporize nor count the cost if they but know the ultimate end to be good. To no cause nor appeal are their hearts warmer than to that of the child, to the little tot on whose soft shoulders the pillars of the greater Canada must rest. But leadership, direction, inspiration, these are what Canada seeks in her pilgrimage to the Canada of to-morrow. In so many of her needs the cry goes up in vain. The resources of the country were sadly depleted through the war years, but chiefly does Canada record her sacrifice in the loss of potential leaders and the burning of new hatreds. In united effort for her children these new bitternesses must surely vanish. In the strengthening of a new generation to build where the young men of our years have vanished and to raise up leaders for a day wherein the burdens we have created for their solving must be met, in this, and surely in no other service to greater extent, may the Canadian of to-day find the patriot's task.

I cannot believe that the Council will again falter in the national service it is called on to perform. I cannot conceive that it will fail to do the patriot's part. The land is yours, and only the weakling will fail to possess it.

On motion of the Secretary, seconded by Magistrate Murphy, this report was received and adopted, the various recommendations therein being referred to the secretary for correlation in the five-year program and presentation to the second session of the meeting on Thursday afternoon for adoption.

Halifax Boys' Home.—The question of the Halifax Boys' Home inquiry was raised by Magistrate Murphy, who asked whether the Council intended to let the matter drop with the dismissal of the former superintendent, with six months' gratuity, and the appointment of a new superintendent and board. The president stated that the office had made careful and extensive inquiries through reliable local sources at the time of the investigation and the executive members at Ottawa had decided that as the Government of Nova Scotia was implementing the recommendations of Mr. Blois, the commissioner, who made the inquiry, no good could be done by any further action by the Council, though we must

censure the payment of a gratuity to a man obviously guilty of many of the terrible things that had happened at the home. While agreeing with this stand, Magistrate Murphy stated that she felt that criminal action should have been instituted against the previous superintendent.

TREASURER'S REPORT

The Treasurer's Report was presented by Mme. Jules Tessier for the fifteen-month period from June, 1924, to September, 1925, showing total receipts, including the federal grant, of \$5,521.97, and disbursements of \$5,677.60 in this same period. There had been brought forward, however, from the two years when the council had had no office staff a balance of \$6,086.38, so that the council had on its five years' operation a reserve balance of \$5,930.75, but Mme. Tessier pointed out the last year's operations, including office expenses, conference, and extensive printing, but without a full-time secretary's salary and the travelling expenses this would entail, had actually exceeded revenue by \$155.63.

For the future, and a full-time program, there was now available this balance of \$5,930.75. There had also been received to date from Dr. Reid, of the Ways and Means Committee, \$2,700, and from Mrs. Small, \$100, available only on appointment of a full-time secretary. There was in addition the federal grant for 1925-26, available \$5,000. The detailed financial statement, together with the auditor's statement, was submitted as follows:—

RECEIPTS 1924-5		DISBURSEMENTS	
Membership fees.. . . .	\$ 345 85	Secretary's honorarium (not paid until July, 1924) 1923-4.. . . .	\$ 500 00
Sale of literature.. . . .	22 75	Salary, Miss Dixon, 15 months.. . . .	1,350 00
Bank interest.. . . .	153 37	Rent Plaza Bldg., 15 month.. . . .	375 00
Government grant, 1924-5..	\$5,000 00	Travelling—various officers and conferences	81 25
	<hr/>	Contingencies (all covered by postage and petty cash vouchers.. . . .	679 04
	\$5,521 97	Office supplies and stationery.. . . .	185 39
		Quarterly Bulletin and all publications..	1,674 70
		Book shelves.. . . .	37 00
		Exchange, auditor's fees, etc..	30 00
		Bondfield inquiry.. . . .	24 80
		Temporary help.. . . .	30 00
		Membership campaign.. . . .	130 58
		Miscellaneous.. . . .	79 84
		Secretary's honorarium, 1924-5.. . . .	500 00
			<hr/>
			\$ 5,677 60
1924 Balance on hand.. . .	6,086 38	Balance forward.. . . .	5,930 75
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	\$11,608 35		\$11,608 35

On motion of Mme. Tessier and Judge Harkness, the report was received and adopted.

THE WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE REPORT

In the absence of the convener, Dr. Helen R. Y. Reid, the report was presented by the Honorary Secretary, as follows:—

The Ways and Means Committee has been working since August, 1924, in the endeavour, first, to establish active co-operation and understanding with the members of the Executive Committee throughout Canada in order to work out a comprehensive and effective plan for obtaining funds, and, secondly, to start local campaigns where and when conditions seemed favourable. "*Festina lente*" or "make haste slowly" has been our experience. With a young and growing organization like the Council, this is doubtless a sound and natural way

of development. The difficulties due to industrial depression and to the lack of familiarity with the work of the Council have acted only as a stimulus and challenge to the courage and initiative of the committee. No true Canadian should ask for or desire easy going at this stage of our country's development. Our best growth, individually and nationally, will come from effort; and if, in the Council, our efforts are united, support will follow as the night the day! We report total subscriptions up to date of \$2,782.31 from fifty-two subscribers, of which sum \$2,381.11 was collected in Montreal, \$75 in Quebec city, \$75 in Hamilton, \$100 in Perth, \$145 in Ottawa, and \$40 in three other towns. An active campaign is being launched at the present time in northern and southern Alberta, and in the Maritime Provinces publicity and appeals will immediately follow the close of the conference. The rest of Ontario and the remaining three western provinces will be approached as soon as possible in the near future. We anticipate that the réclame given to the Council as a result of the conference will aid in making its work more widely known, and will favourably affect our future appeals for support. The fine harvest offers us hopeful prospects in the West, and general improvement in business should tend to increase both the number and amounts of subscriptions.

We realize, however, that added strength would be given to the Council appeals by the appointment of an Advisory Finance Committee, composed of men and women of national standing. The formation also of a Membership Sub-committee would tend to increase the number of our active friends and workers, and would stimulate the work of education for which the Council stands. We trust these matters will receive the consideration their importance warrants.

Your committee records its gratitude to those members and friends who have helped in preparing subscribers' lists and in obtaining subscriptions by personal solicitation. They urge the necessity for increased effort on the part of each member of the executive to give active help and co-operation in the work of obtaining financial support for this our great national service for Canada's children!

On motion of Canon Vernon and Mrs. Riley, the report was adopted, with a special vote of thanks to Dr. Reid. Canon Vernon wished it to be made a matter of record that the Council expressed its profound appreciation of Dr. Reid's great services as convener of this committee at the time in the Council's and the country's story when financing was most difficult. Dr. Reid had given the Council the benefit of her own fine prestige and endorsement in managing this financial appeal, and our warmest thanks should go out to her.

POSTERS COMMITTEE

The Report of the Posters Committee was presented by the convener, Mrs. Harold Riley, Calgary, as follows:—

In presenting the report of the Special Committee on Posters, may I use "Poster" in the broadest sense of the term, "Putting over the message you desire in such a way as to attract the attention of the man on the street." Our posters to cover the field of the aims and objects of the Canadian Council on Child Welfare would naturally cover the five sections:—

- (1) Child Health.
- (2) Child Labour.
- (3) Education and Recreation of the Child.
- (4) The Child in need of Special Care.
- (5) The Ethical and Spiritual Development of the Child.

They would have to be so designed and diversified as to more fully arouse the consciousness

- (1) Of the child as to what he owes to himself, to his parents and to the community.
- (2) Of the parents as to what they owe to their children.
- (3) Of the public as to what it owes to children in general.

To do this efficiently at least three forms of posters would have to be used.

(1) Little folders or cards (coloured if possible) that have a natural appeal to the children, and perhaps at the same time are a help to adults in ways of instructing children.

- (2) Cards in street cars.
- (3) Artistic bill boards.

And with a little stretch of imagination we might include (especially for the child) a fourth, namely, the poster in action—in other words, the moving picture.

For example, to teach the child healthful ways of living, show the child the picture "A Trip Through Healthland." It is taken in Toyland and features the Land of Health.

It takes you on a railroad trip through Health Land and here you see the eight villages and cities in this great country. A railroad train winds its way through the land and has its terminal in the capital and model city of Health Land, namely, Milk City. The other villages featured are: Vegetable Village, East Toothbrush, Bathville, Fruitvale, Play Meadows, Drinkwater, Long Sleep Mountain.

This particular film is the property of the Calgary Council on Child Welfare. It has already been shown, free of charge, to approximately ten thousand mothers and children of that city, and may your committee respectfully suggest that the Canadian Council on Child Welfare form a film exchange where such films could be exchanged and sent to all parts of Canada for free showings to children. It would be educative to all and expensive to none.

A step has been made in bill board publicity—455 posters, similar to the one you see on display here have been exhibited throughout Canada in the following cities: Montreal, Calgary, St. Catharines, Stratford, Peterborough, Chatham, Oshawa, Kitchener and the border cities. These all emphasize one side of our work—child health. We are also submitting for your inspection copies of some of the cards used in the street cars by the Calgary Council on Child Welfare—also copies of folders and booklets, twenty thousand of which were distributed by the same council, through the school children to the parents in the home. This is merely mentioned as an instance, locally, to show when we get properly organized what can be done nationally.

There are some questions which have arisen during the past year, and which your convener pointed out in a letter to your honorary secretary on November 24 last, that must be answered by this council.

- (1) Are we going to get out "Poster Publicity" owned and controlled by ourselves?
- (2) Are we going to join in with a commercial organization similar to that which is exhibited here?
- (3) Or are we going to combine both methods (1) and (2)?

These are big questions and require our most careful consideration because a false step may vitally affect the future of this Council and its influence on the public by handicapping the very work we are trying to do.

The "Poster Art" is just in its infancy, its field of usefulness in training the mind of the child, and also in directing and moulding public opinion on

matters pertaining to Child Welfare, knows no bounds. It is true it is expensive, especially the bill boards, but your committee feels that an aggressive campaign should be put on throughout Canada in aid of this important work. Every influence should be used and every legitimate means employed until the Canadian Council on Child Welfare, its aims and its messages, will, in the not very distant future, be household words throughout the length and breadth of this great Dominion.

The adoption of the report was moved by Mrs. Riley, seconded by Mrs. Murphy, and carried.

The opinion of the meeting seemed to be that, if financially possible, the Council should publish and control its own posters. It was suggested that co-operation should be worked out with such groups as the Calgary Council to obtain supplies of posters for national use when local campaigns are in progress.

Afternoon Session, Monday, September 28, 2.30 p.m.

REPORT OF THE CHILD HYGIENE SECTION

Presented for Dr. Roberts by the Honorary Secretary

CHILD WELFARE REPORT

The problem of child hygiene in New Brunswick is being met in much the same way as in other parts of Canada. In the larger centres where a Public Health nurse or a Victorian Order nurse is employed, the work of course begins with the pre-natal clinics. Unfortunately it has been found that pre-natal clinics are about the most difficult to establish or to ensure an attendance that indicates interest on the part of the prospective mothers.

This is one of the branches of public health that absolutely requires constant field work of the most particular type. Yet when pre-natal clinics are in full operation in some of the larger cities, the effect upon the reduction of infant mortality—to say nothing of the relation of maternal mortality to infant mortality—is very marked. Time and education alone will teach the people the value of these clinics. Any effort to reduce infant mortality must then begin with the unborn babe in the care of the mother during pregnancy.

Infant welfare has become an established fact throughout Canada, as part of a generalized public health nursing service in the rural sections and in the cities. It entails a program completely its own or should. In New Brunswick, where funds are very limited, it shares in cost of operation and in personnel of staff with other efforts in public health.

For instance: A Public Health nurse in a town of 6,000 to 10,000 is able to conduct the well baby clinics, attend to the follow-up work, and by an arrangement with the registrar of vital statistics, can follow up every birth that takes place and thus keep all infants under one year under observation. When intensive infant welfare has been carried on the marked decrease in the deaths of infants during the dreaded summer months has been the immediate result.

In one community in New Brunswick during one summer of intensive infant welfare program by a Public Health nurse, not a single infant death took place, something unheard of before, the community being a mining centre of moderate size.

In this province taken as a whole the infant death rate per 1,000 births has dropped from 135 to 100 in five years, and would be lower had it not been for an epidemic of measles in one centre, that broke out in an orphanage for infants with its usual enormous toll.

If, as the saying goes, a country is judged to a great extent by its infant mortality, then there is still work in plenty to be done, proud as we may feel of what has already been accomplished. More money and more trained workers is the cry heard from all quarters, and money spent in saving the rising generation from the hospitals, insane asylums and gaols is surely good insurance.

In the child hygiene program the pre-school age is more often than not given a second place. Public health workers, doctors, and nurses are just beginning to realize the importance of preventive medicine for this period of childhood. It has been called by some the "No Man's Land" of childhood because of its neglect in the past. Clinics for this age are, perhaps, next to the pre-natal the most difficult to work up. Even parents seem to take the lot of the child from 2 to 6 for granted. Mental and physical organization can be said to be absolutely founded during these years, hence their importance. Constant guarding against the acute infectious diseases, the all important matter of diet for the rapidly growing child and the early detection of abnormal bone conditions, eye strain, dental caries and peculiar behaviour habits of the child keep the parent and health worker constantly on the watch. These habit forming years are the bed rock of our lives. Could they be more important?

Medical inspection of schools has come to be one big feature in the program of child welfare. Putting efficient full time medical school inspection into each province so that every school is visited at least once a year is the only way in which this phase of the work can be said to have any measure of attention. Even then to show the results, it should, and must have the services of the Public Health nurse to follow up the carrying out of recommendations made by the inspector. The problem of school nursing is adequately dealt with in the cities and towns, but what of rural districts? In some provinces this is met by travelling nursing clinics consisting of one or two nurses who follow up the records of the Medical Inspectors and visit the homes of the children where nothing has been done to carry out instruction of both inspector and the urging of the teacher.

With the establishment of Junior Red Cross in the schools an increased interest on the part of the children in health matters is immediately noted and too much cannot be said in appreciation of this branch of work for the large factor it is in the improvement of the health standards of the Canadian school child.

In connection with medical inspection of schools, we find to-day the school dental clinic and eye clinic where the children of the poor are given free treatment and examination. This gives the child of poor parents an equal chance with the more fortunate ones.

The results of medical school inspection and school nursing are found in the reduction of the acute infectious diseases usually so prevalent at this period often the cause of so much ill health cropping up in adult life, and the improved general physical condition of all children coming under survey. Children are now taught the laws of hygiene, the why and the wherefore, or should be—and they know it is up to them whether they shall have health by following instructions given, or whether they shall, as the health posters so aptly illustrate, be the human wrecks of bad food, of diseased teeth and tonsils, too little fresh air and exercise and too little sleep.

To emphasize any one phase of child hygiene more than another is hardly possible as each period is so dependent on what the previous one passes on to it.

Certainly we cannot have hale and hearty pre-school children if we do not save the babies and require them to be well born at that. Even here we must go back to the mother and pre-natal care. If the mother is not saved in child birth the baby's chances are about nil. If she is delicate and ailing the baby's chances are somewhat higher, but if she is able to nurse the baby and

give it intelligent care then the whole picture is changed. The healthy baby becomes the robust runabout. Providing the same care is given, the runabout develops into the normal school child, alert in mind and body. The foundation for an adult life capable of an independent useful existence is now fairly well assured.

On motion, seconded by Mrs. Malcolmson, the report was received and referred to the Joint Committee on Resolutions and Programme, 1925-30.

PROGRESS 1920-5 AND RECOMMENDATIONS 1925-30 IN CHILD HEALTH

Presented by Mrs. V. S. MacLachlan, Victoria, B.C., Section 1

Perhaps the experience we had in child welfare in the municipality of Saanich, B.C., would be interesting as typical of progress of thought in respect to child health as seen in the lay and nursing mind generally. Starting with an address given by Miss Mary Ard McKenzie, then Chief Superintendent of the Victorian Order of Nurses of Canada, at a district conference of the Women's Institutes in British Columbia, a nursing service was established consisting of one district nurse. To-day we maintain a staff of four public health nurses and a rural health centre. In the beginning the idea of district nursing was simply bedside care. From that beginning we have grown to include all branches of public health nursing including bedside care. This is an advance both in the lay and the nursing minds.

Our first nurse came on duty in April, 1921, and when asked to address a meeting of mothers on the care and feeding of children, replied that her duty was to nurse the sick people of the district and not to go around "speechifyin'." Nor was her attitude any better when school nursing was included later in the year. In making the home school visits, when the parent of a physically defective child, irritably and somewhat rudely inquired of this nurse who was to pay the doctor's fee for the much needed minor operation recommended by the nurse, she replied, "Well Madame, I am not going to pay for it." Neither the nurses or the parents at this time had any idea how medical treatment could be provided except by going to the hospital for a costly operation. Backed by this knowledge and fortified by the tradition that these defects were immaterial, that first teeth were unimportant, the information of the nurses was often received with open derision and always with skepticism, none of the parents at that time realizing in the slightest degree the relation of health to success in education or any line of activity. One is reminded of the mother in the story who received a note from the teacher asking that Johnnie be washed and provided with a change of garments because owing to the unclean condition of his little body the smell was most offensive, and replied, that, "She knew her Johnnie didn't smell like no rose but she sent him to school for the teacher to learn him not to smell him."

In 1920 when a nurse was placed in a rural district on Vancouver island and attempted to interest children in health habits a most indignant communication was received by the school board demanding that the children of this particular parent be exempted from attendance at any health club meetings, that the shameful interference with the rights and prerogatives of parents had gone far enough and that he for one demanded, "Hands off our children." In 1925 at the annual school meeting of that district that same parent by his vote was the means of retaining the services of the public health nurse in that school district.

In 1920 when I made a tour of the districts in which institutes are organized, speaking on public health nursing and emphasizing the need of school nursing,

my talk was received with good-natured tolerance or polite indifference. The members of one institute, however, instructed their secretary to advise the department that they would be pleased to receive Mrs. MacLachlan provided she did *not* speak on child welfare. Three years later that same institute wrote asking for Mrs. MacLachlan to address a meeting taking as her subject, "How I Told My Children the Facts of Life." And that same secretary who so cheerfully carried out the instructions of the meeting in regard to not wishing Mrs. MacLachlan to speak on child welfare is to-day urging the institutes in the interests of education and better schools to establish school nurses throughout all the institute districts.

In 1923 when I visited a somewhat isolated district I was stopped by a man engaged in road work who asked if the school nurse included in her duties that of arranging for treatment for children with bad tonsils as he had a little girl with very enlarged tonsils whose health was below par, and on that same trip from Sicamous to Revelstoke was a public health nurse with two boys aged 11 and 12 to have their eyes carefully examined by a specialist and to interview a dentist with a view to organizing a dental clinic for school children and adults alike—a marked change in attitude of the nurse as compared with our first nurse in Saanich.

All educational processes are slow and many elements enter into the process. The work done by such organizations as the National Dairy Council is of tremendous help in bulwarking the teaching of the nurses and health workers. Indeed the National Dairy Council has been one of our strongest allies in the increased consumption of milk, although we still fall far short of a quart of milk per person per day. The fruit growers are lining up for a campaign of publicity on the value of their products and with the increased knowledge of the health value of apples, etc., that will be a corresponding increase in the interests in our welfare work.

I have been in charge of the exhibit of the British Columbia Women's Institutes at the Canadian National Exhibition. This exhibit consisted of a model of our proposed Solarium for the prevention and cure of crippled children in Western Canada, the site of which has been selected and purchased on the east coast of Vancouver island. As I talked with the members of the moving throng I was amazed and encouraged at the interest and understanding I met, particularly among members of fraternal organizations. First among these are the Shriners who have done and are doing so much for crippled children through their Orthopaedic Hospitals. The interest of this organization is being directed to crippled children in particular and child welfare in general. Then we have other organizations, The Eagles, Elks, Moose, Kiwanis and Rotary, all interested in some phases of child welfare; the voluntary organizations of women, the I.O.D.E. with their preventorium in Toronto and their fund for the higher education of soldiers' children, the Women's Institutes with their support to public health nursing (every provincial department of health in the Dominion has unanimously declared that the success of its programme in the rural districts depends entirely upon the continued support of the Women's Institute); the Home and School Councils, or as they are known in the West, the Parent Teacher's Associations, with their sole ideal the welfare of the school child, the Local Council of Women with their committees on child welfare and public health and probably other organizations of whose activities I am not informed are all aiming at improved health in some form. I must not omit to mention the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company with its forty different publications on forty different health and disease subjects available for distribution on request. The regular announcements by this company in leading American magazines on the same subjects bring us to the press, and we note scarcely a publication to-day but contains regularly or otherwise articles dealing with some phase of

health, some phase of prevention. On my way to Toronto from Victoria I was reading an article on "Infant Care" in *Good Housekeeping* and a phrase caught my eye as being significant. It reads, "We still have intestinal upsets but few in comparison with ten years ago. All the energy that has gone into the preparation of safe milk and clean fresh foods for children, against flies and animals as carriers of disease, all the teaching about the washing of hands and the using of clean utensils have brought marvellous results." In the *Ontario Farmer* of recent issue we read in an article by Barbara Brooks that "To-day poor health is considered something of which to be ashamed," and in the *Vancouver Daily Province*, in the opening paragraph of an article by Royal S. Copeland, "More and more am I impressed with the thought that most of our serious diseases are due to neglected conditions which are easily removed. Prevention is infinitely more important than treatment." And so we have our magazines, our weekly newspapers and our dailies, all dealing with the subject of preserving and improving health. To quote from a treatise I read recently, "Day after day the press is at work in the mind and character of the vast masses of this country and no other influence is to be compared with theirs in the matter of shaping the moral destinies of our nation."

The screen is not behind the times in the great campaign. Scarcely an evening's performance but we see evidence of the good work going on, setting-up exercises, school children being weighed and measured and demonstrations on how to prevent disease and preserve health. Nor is the radio lacking in its contribution towards this great goal, positive health. Shortly before I left Victoria I was talking with a neighbour who told me they had listened in to a lecture or health talk in New York and relayed at a station in the middle west. Our broadcasting station in Victoria has had Mrs. C. A. Lucas, nurse in charge of the Saanich health centre, speak on the nursing programs carried out in our municipality.

We have in many of our leading universities courses established in public health nursing. These include McGill, Toronto, Western and the Provincial University of British Columbia. The state university of Kansas is, perhaps, unique in the course established recently, not for nurses but for the parents of to-morrow. Courses are offered to give instruction in:—

- (1) Maternity and Pregnancy.
- (2) Embryology of the Child.
- (3) Adolescence and Child Care.

The head of the department is Prof. Florence Brown Sherbon, M.D.

Future builders of fitter families, hearing of the idea promulgated at the State Fair came back to college saying eagerly they wanted to know how and know all. It was the daring of youth that did it. Such a request might well have taken the breath away from a past generation who never talked about such things. But Kansas is new. All the university faculty are modern. Doctor Sherbon is, you may say, forward-looking. So it was decided that the things should be done. "Now nothing at all that science has learned about stock raising is being withheld from these young people who will soon be going in for the raising of the variety."

I have attempted roughly to indicate the progress in the mind of the public as indicated by individuals, organizations, voluntary and fraternal, the press, the screen, radio, and our institutions of learning and we now come to legislation. I have purposely left legislation till the last as I believe all legislation to be effective must be the expression of the will of the people, though we have far-sighted statesmen who have put advanced legislation upon the statute books and have brought the people to support it subsequently through education. British Columbia did that when compulsory medical examination of school children, both city and rural, was put on the statute books in 1911, and New Brunswick did when that province was divided into six health districts each in charge of

a full time medical officer of health. We are still educating our people to the value of this examination in British Columbia and the educational process is going on in New Brunswick to the value of that system. This educating process is carried on through the various agencies I have enumerated, but generally legislation has followed repeated requests from voluntary organizations. Let us examine some legislation of some of the provinces and see what the opinion of the public is: In Nova Scotia we have the Children's Protection Act revised and consolidated; the Act Providing for the Care and Maintenance of Children Born out of Wedlock amended, the statute regarding compulsory attendance at school amended and extended to the towns and rural districts. The provincial treasury appropriates approximately \$50,000 under the provisions of the Children's Protection Act in addition to \$50,000 contributed for the purposes of this Act by the municipalities, cities and towns.

New Brunswick (and here let me pay tribute to the splendid work done under Doctor Roberts), leads the Dominion in its six health divisions, each in charge of a full time medical health officer. New Brunswick has compulsory medical examination of school children both urban and rural, and a health centre in St. John city. I had the pleasure and privilege of visiting this institution in 1923 when the equipment and furnishing of the V. D. clinic was under process of installation. I was told, and I quite believed, that when completed this clinic would be the last word in modern equipment and facilities. The Children's Protection Act has been amended. No child is allowed to enter school without having been successfully vaccinated against smallpox.

In Ontario I might mention the combination of the nursing services of the education and health departments, bringing all public health nurses employed by the government under the department of health, the V.D. Prevention Act, The Public Health Amendment Act, and the School Medical and Dental Inspection Act.

In Manitoba a health crusade for the establishment of health habits in the school children is very successfully being carried on. Miss Russell, superintendent of nurses, says, "School health education is gradually taking its rightful place in the school programme by co-relating it with the regular subjects for study and practice. Little Mother's Leagues are formed and the mother of to-morrow taught the scientific and practical care and feeding of babies; there were 9,309 of these little mothers given this instruction in Manitoba in 1924. Fifteen child welfare stations are operating. Poster competitions were carried on in the schools. In legislation the Act for supervision of private maternity homes, baby boarding homes and day nurseries became operative."

Important recent measures in Saskatchewan provide for relief to expectant mothers, special regulations, reproduction and sale of milk, and nursing housekeepers for help in isolated or country districts. Also worthy of note are Children's Protection Act, the Adoption of Children Act, the Mother's Allowance Act, and the Venereal Disease Prevention Act. The Adoption of Children Act in Alberta and in British Columbia, the Jury Act amendment allowing women to act on juries, the Mother's Pension Act, the Legitimation Act, the Minimum Wage Amendment Act, the Night Employment of Women Act (not yet in force), the Maternity Protection Act, the Children of Unmarried Parents Act, the Employment of Children Act (not in force), and the Adoption Act, the Sub-normal Boys School Act, and the Public School Act Amendment allowing school boards to employ public health nurses and dental surgeons and granting financial assistance towards the salaries through the educational department, are all recent measures of great importance.

The by-law authorizing the erection of Saanich War Memorial Health Centre was passed in 1921. The building was erected in 1922 and is now staffed with four nurses and three motor cars. All branches of public health nursing are carried on including Little Mother's League, health crusade, etc. The parents

in Saanich regard the nurses to-day as their best friends. Speaking personally, we call a nurse who advises us if we need the doctor, if not we take her word for it and don't worry.

All the western provinces have legislation providing for mothers' pension or allowances. Saskatchewan is the only province making any attempt to provide maternity benefits; also the only province with nursing housekeepers.

In submitting this rather inadequate report of progress during the last five years, the question naturally arises, "What part has the Canadian Council on Child Welfare played in bringing about this advance," and I am constrained to reply, "Very little, if any."

The council, like the other indications of progress has been brought into existence by the need, the need for a co-ordinating and guiding body. From now on the council should take the lead, point to the goal, definitely direct the energies by outlining working methods for the organizations actively engaged in child welfare. Could we do better than follow the advice of Sir George Newman, Chief Medical Officer of Health of England, who according to a recent article by Dr. J. W. S. McCullough, entitled "Public Health," lays down three fundamentals for the successful prosecution of public health:—

1. A new local unit of sanitary government.
2. Effective co-ordination of medical services.
3. Public education in health.

Dr. McCullough explains the local unit thus: Combine a number of these small and financially weak units into ones financially strong in charge of a full time medical health officer. This is the combined area plan of England, the county scheme of the United States and the policy of Dr. Roberts for New Brunswick. The medical officer in charge is taken out of competition with his colleagues in the practice of medicine and given plenty to do in his area.

Dr. McCullough expresses the belief that with the medical officer of health out of competition, he will rapidly gain the support and co-operation of the medical profession.

Dr. McCullough also states that, "The public requires education in the simple principles of health." The best educator is the public health nurse, therefore a medical officer of health should be backed and supported by a nurse or staff of nurses. This nurse or staff should be backed by a public health organization, preferably a Child Welfare Council, which should be composed of representatives of all organizations in the community and any individuals interested in child welfare. This Council should not exist for the purpose of raising funds but to co-operate with the nurse in her education and social service work.

In British Columbia we take a sufficiently small nursing area to allow bedside care to be given because we have found that the educational side does not reach the hearts of our people unless hand in hand with actual bedside administration,—the people will listen to and practice the principles enunciated by the nurse only when she had demonstrated her sincerity by actual service in the sick-room.

Let us supply the local organizations with programs for carrying out our campaign to establish full-time health officers with public health nurses. This will mean a very thorough knowledge of conditions in and legislation of each province, together with a very close co-operation with the provincial departments of health.

In carrying on this campaign we should be able to look to the federal Department of Health for material and from experience in British Columbia the Metropolitan Life has most valuable literature available upon request.

Therefore to sum up: organize Child Health Councils, to support public health nurses, and urge legislation for full time medical officers of health.

On motion of Mrs. MacLachlan, seconded by Mrs. Riley, this report was received and referred to the Joint Committee on Resolutions and Program.

PROGRESS 1920-5 AND RECOMMENDATIONS 1925-30

THE CHILD IN EMPLOYMENT

Presented by Judge Helen Gregory MacGill, Convener Section 2, Vancouver, B.C., by the Secretary

Though Canada is a young country, yet child labour with all its sinister accompaniments is already raising an ugly head in our Dominion. The great body of our citizens, including those who should be thoroughly informed, do not suspect apparently the unholy alliance between unemployment, low wages, long hours, child labour and illiteracy. Yet we have the beginning of all these evils with us in Canada, and some phases are being slowly recognized, and attempt made to check their development; as witness eight-hour day, minimum wage legislation, factories Acts and unemployment conferences.

While here and there new laws are needed, much more is there required a live and tender conscience for the welfare of other people's children, a national soul-awakening to the needs of the child in industry, and the adoption of definite standards. In these compassionate sentiments should be included not only the native-born Canadian, but that other child whom we urge and invite to Canada to work for us, to live with us, to grow up into citizenship with us. As to the quality of this last opportunity we should be quite sure. Such awakening should bring new values, and a sense of proportion that would rate childhood above material interest, and develop public bodies, who not only resolve that "children are our greatest national asset," but who honestly mean it.

To the growing menace of child labour too many of us are blind, and others are content to complacently assert it "just isn't." So most of us meet the difficulty squarely in one of two ways: (a) by shutting our eyes tight, forgetting our common sense and everyday experience, and saying loudly, and determinedly, "There is no child labour in Canada." (This also has the advantage of being patriotic as "resenting slurs upon the fair fame of our country"); or (b) by solemnly enunciating with an air of virtuous finality "honest work hurts no one," and "children nowadays don't want to work at all." As a method of laying ghosts the first may be *comme il faut*, but as a method of solving a social problem it lacks convincing power, while the second should be ruled out of court as "irrelevant, incompetent, and immaterial, and having no bearing on the case," as the lawyers say. A moment's consideration should make the least credulous realize that if the father of the family is out of work, the mother, the daughters and the younger children must find such employment as they can, and that in "hard times" it is often easier for boys and girls to get work than for full grown men to do so. Unless regulated by law supported by public opinion, long hours, low wages, and scant school attendance will not be objected to by those whose poverty or avarice deprive them of the wish or will to do so. To-day we meet beside the apathy of our citizens the same old arguments as did the first Official Manchester Committee in 1776, viz., that any more regulations "will ruin industry," or that "it is not expedient in the present state of the industry" to eliminate these forms of cheap labour.

Just as truly as there is an unholy alliance between child-labour, cheap girl- and women-labour, long hours, low wages and unemployment, so is there an *entente cordiale* between minimum wage laws, equal pay for equal work, factory and hour regulations, compulsory education, high age for entry into industrial occupations, mother's pensions, etc. But such an *entente* becomes a "scrap of paper" unless there is effective enforcement.

One of the tragic accompaniments of business depression and unemployment is the replacing of adult workers by boys and girls. The employers, most

deeply interested, cry upon all to witness that if they could get experienced help they would not use children, and ask us to be convinced of their sincerity, even in times of severe unemployment when the labour market is glutted with adults. These obviously cannot be more inexperienced than children. The Ontario Minimum Wage Board Report 1922, commenting upon the connection between unemployment and child labour says: "Because the men's trades are more subject to shutdowns than the women's trades, and because the needs of the family require that the children earn while the father is forced to lie idle, large numbers of young girls are drafted into industry at such times."

It should not be assumed that as a nation we have been entirely neglectful. We have enacted some legislation that looks well on books, and other laws that do not look so well. But even that which makes the best appearance in theory is frequently defeated in practice through the administration clauses or final sections making them inoperative. The logical conclusion therefore is that while idealists (using this in its highest and best sense) have obtained some ameliorating legislation they have not succeeded in securing general public support, or persuaded their fellow citizens of the evils of child labour, or that the question is worthy of serious notice.

GAPS IN CHILD LABOUR LAWS

Various laws have been enacted by the different provinces either directly or indirectly connected with working children. But there is lack of co-ordination or correlation even between the statutes of the same province and still greater between those of the different provinces. Considered as a whole the child labour statutes of Canada present a curious patchwork, an undigested hodge-podge of good intentions frustrated by administrative amendments. Scrutiny of these Canadian child labour laws leaves an unavoidable impression that each has been enacted to remedy some particular grievance, or to meet a certain situation brought aggressively to the notice of the Government of the day, and as easily and quickly relaxed in administration—at least so far as the principal industries or occupations of the province involved are concerned. For example, British Columbia and Ontario establish Minimum Wage Boards, which to a certain extent protect the wages and hours of young girls, but despite urging from local and national associations in both these and other provinces boys are left outside the pale of the boards' jurisdiction. The fact that boys have been, and will be still further substituted for girls because the latter are protected to some extent from exploitation, manifestly makes no impression upon provincial legislators.

In Ontario, New Brunswick, and Quebec children may be employed ten hours a day, and sixty hours a week, though in the latter province the hours for adults in the textile factories are limited to fifty-four a week. In shops Manitoba allows fourteen hours a day, and sixty hours for inside and sixty-six hours a week for outside work with seventy hours in emergency. In British Columbia young persons under sixteen years may work sixty-six and a half hours a week in shops, and cases are not unknown of young girls working seventy-seven hours a week in fruit and confectionery shops. The same Act—the Shops Act—requires seats for clerks, but the Minimum Wage Board have fixed no conditions calling for seating, so it is not their duty to enforce such regulations, and the cities employ no one to enforce the Act. The clerks know the Act requires the employer to furnish seats, but they lay no charge, lest they lose their last precious possession—their job. Were it not for the good-will of some employers the Shops Act would in this respect be a dead letter in all cases, as indeed it is in many.

Manitoba permits fifty-four hours in factories, and in emergencies seventy hours; New Brunswick sixty hours in factories, and in emergencies eighty hours; Ontario sixty hours, in emergencies seventy-two and a half hours; Quebec,

factories and shops sixty hours and in emergencies seventy-two hours, and cotton and textile mills fifty-five hours (adults fifty-four hours); Saskatchewan, forty-eight hours, in emergencies seventy-two and a half hours.

Nova Scotia and British Columbia, during the fruit canning and packing and fish run seasons rescind the restrictions of their Factory Act as to minimum age, hours, commencement and cessation of work. The latter province entirely and wholeheartedly states that the prohibitions as to all children, young girls and women are not binding upon employers during these seasons. Nova Scotia favours these two particular industries, but not quite so unreservedly. In at least one of these provinces young children have been brought to the factories by their parents, and worked excessive hours, to their own detriment and that of the adult workers.

Ontario, Alberta, and Manitoba, relax their compulsory school laws to favour farm labour or "necessary household duties." Manitoba permits a child over twelve years of age to remain out of school for six weeks of the year if its "services are needed in husbandry or urgent or necessary household duties." Ontario's Compulsory Attendance Act forbids employment of children under fourteen during school hours, but if the child's services are needed for urgent or necessary household duties, or for the maintenance of himself or some other dependent upon him, a permit can be obtained. When it is recalled that over six hundred of these permits have been issued some wonder is excited as to which Ontario values most, the future of her growing citizens or the employer's present material gain. Lest the stranger within our gates, the immigrant child, be overlooked, "guardians" are included among those who may deprive, either with or without permit, the child in our midst of educational opportunity if its services are required in the house, or on the farm, or for its own support, etc. In the rural districts it is not necessary even to go through the form of getting a permit, and the effect of the section enacted in 1919 calling for adolescents between sixteen and eighteen years old to attend part-time courses for fixed periods was deferred until 1925. In Ontario children may weed, hoe, gather fruit and vegetables, work in the house, dish washing, family washing, cooking, any work in fact, unlimited hours. The fresh air of rural life and the nature of the employment seemingly differentiates it from all other work and apparently is expected to obviate any ill results that might arise from fatigue, heavy strain and long hours. As to education, these children may find "books in running brooks" and "sermons in stones" to make up for any other lack on the farm. Admitting the farmer's lot is often a hard one, why license him to make it hard for children? It calls for no long study of statistics to realize that illiteracy and low school attendance are more frequent in rural districts than in the cities, and since parents only too often keep their own children out of school on all sorts of excuses, some very trivial, it is plain that the foster or hired child has even less chance of regular attendance.

The complacency with which provinces raise the compulsory school age is only equalled by the promptitude with which they relax the enforcement and provide exemptions. The passing of Compulsory School Attendance Acts is proof in itself that even some parents may think more of the work they can get out of their children than of the necessity of education for them. How much more likely then is this to be true of foster or adoptive parents, or those who take a child, whether native born or immigrant, into the home or on the farm, on some work agreement. If the parent or "guardian" is to be the judge of the urgency, and the child may be kept from school for necessary work in the home or on the farm, or if its services are necessary for its own maintenance or the maintenance of someone dependent upon him, it requires considerable imagination to picture any situation or occupation that may not be covered by exemption.

AGE OF WORKING CHILDREN

In 1905 New Brunswick set the age for the entry of children into factories at fourteen years, but when the statute was consolidated recently this was omitted, and a section substituted by which the Workmen's Compensation Board is empowered to prohibit by publication in the *Royal Gazette* the employment of boys under fourteen and girls under eighteen years of age in factories, the work of which the board may deem unwholesome or dangerous. It is easy to foresee the storm of indignant protest from employers who awake some morning to find their industries included in the published lists. Indeed such listing would have other and more far-reaching effects than simply preventing children from working in occupations prohibited. Many adults may be fearful of industries so scheduled and would naturally feel justified in asking higher wages. Even though it might be quite true that the prohibited occupations were unwholesome or dangerous for the fully grown it would be difficult to prove it to them. In case of objection to such listing the burden of proof would lie upon the board, who presumably are carrying a heavy responsibility.

The age of entry of children into shops in Manitoba is thirteen for boys and fourteen for girls, and the hours eight a day and forty-eight a week, but boys over fourteen may work fourteen hours a day and sixty hours a week. By resolution school trustees may raise the compulsory school age to fifteen, provided they have employed a school attendance officer, and children over fourteen years and under sixteen who are not regularly employed in industrial or farm work or in household duties must attend school. But the school principal or "any competent authority" (whatever that may mean) may exempt a child over twelve years of age for six weeks of the school period whose "services are required in husbandry or urgent and necessary household duties."

The Nova Scotia School Act declares that any child over thirteen who satisfies the school commissioners that it is necessary for him to work may absent himself from school if actually engaged in remunerative employment.

If the child is over thirteen and has passed Grade 5, and his services are required in husbandry or necessary household duties, or someone is dependent upon him, or he has valid excuse, the school trustees may give him exemption for thirty days of the school period.

HOURS OF WORK

Turning to night work, Alberta prohibits such between 11 p.m. and 7 a.m. in shops, factories, and offices for girls under fifteen (apparently boys are not included). Manitoba forbids children under twelve years to be "habitually employed" between 9 p.m. and 6 a.m. New Brunswick prohibits the employment of "female persons" after 10 p.m. or before 6 a.m. Nova Scotia prohibits the employment of girls after 9 p.m. and before 6 a.m. (exemptions for girls under eighteen years may be granted for thirty-six days in the year with hours limited to twelve and one-half a day). Ontario forbids night work before 7 a.m. and after 6 p.m. in shops (6.30 p.m. in factories) for boys under sixteen and girls under eighteen years old, with exemption in emergencies of thirty-six days in the year for seventy-two and one-half hours a week. Quebec forbids night work for children under eighteen years after 9 p.m. and before 6 a.m. Saskatchewan prohibits it after 6.30 p.m. for boys under sixteen and girls under eighteen years. The thirty-six days in the year exemption in emergencies permits seventy-two and one-half hours a week, but prohibits work after 10 p.m. and before 7 a.m. for those under eighteen years. Prince Edward Island and the Yukon have no prohibition and British Columbia has been satisfied to pass an Act raising the age to fifteen years for both sexes to correspond with the compulsory school age, but without proclaiming it. In the matter of hours Alberta has done well, having set for children eight hours a day and forty-eight hours a week limit.

Some of the provinces have made in addition to various amendments some noble gestures such as laws that are "to come into operation on a day to be fixed by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council, concurrently with or after the coming into operation in other provinces of similar provisions." Letting what should be wait on what is.

The compulsory school age, the age for entry into industrial undertakings, is in many provinces raised in theory, but rendered nugatory by exemption clauses in child labour prohibitions or in factory or shops, or school Acts leave officials a prey to influence from parents who have more desire for the money saved or earned by their children than they have for their education, or whose dire need urges them to mortgage their children's future for their present, or to pressure from employers, whose greed and avarice make them so insistent for cheap labour as to spare neither child or woman. If the employer is a supporter of the Government of the day, he uses his influence; if he belongs to the opposition, he works up political feeling, against such regulations by a cry that business will be ruined. As a consequence, we see childhood sacrificed for such commodities as fish and fruit, not half so perishable nor so precious as the health and lives of our children.

Yet in each province there is evidence of desire to protect childhood, and some are striving after better conditions. There is the attempt to raise the compulsory school age, to raise the age for entry into industrial life, to impose factory regulations, etc. But greater advance has been made in raising the compulsory school attendance than in establishing a minimum age for the child's entry into industrial life or in the limitation of hours.

ABSENCE OF UNIFORM STANDARDS

As to the minimum age for entering industry, Canada measures up well, but the exemptions for the benefit of fruit canning and packing, fishing, husbandry (farm) and housework or the necessity of maintaining himself or other dependent, the curious discrepancies between compulsory school attendance acts and the lower age permitting children to enter industrial life when they should be attending school; the omission of boys from Minimum Wage Boards jurisdiction, show that the general public has not grasped the evils of child labour, or realized its penny-wise and pound-foolish economies. It is obvious that the school leaving age and the age for entry into industrial undertakings should correspond, yet there are frequently discrepancies, effectively but clumsily glossed over by legal exemptions, much like complying with the Boiler Inspection Act by sticking a government stamp over the leak.

Because Canada has enunciated no basic or fundamental principles, no standards are being consistently followed, nor have any been laid down by any provincial government. The result is seen in hasty legislation either adopted "holus bolus" from some other province, where the conditions are not the same, or some ill-balanced unrelated amendment, sometimes in contradiction to other provincial laws of the same province, indicating a haphazard snatching at the removal of some grievance publicly aired or demanded politically.

The history of our child labour legislation shows each effort at amelioration followed by violent objection. Sometimes the opposition has foundation, sometimes it is without just ground, but in the face of a near election the employers' views assume an undue importance, and the candidate having no technical knowledge, and there being no fixed standard adopted in Canada by which to test all suggested measures, legislators under fire of objection, if they belong to the Government, slip in innocent looking amendments, rendering the Act innocuous or valueless, according to the view point of the unfortunate elector.

DEFECTS OF SCHOOL SYSTEM

The reasons for the prohibition of child labour are numerous and far reaching. The most obvious, however, are easily recalled. It has been truly said that poverty and ignorance are both cause and effect of child labour, and it is from the poor home that the premature child worker usually comes. The family living standards are already low, and the parents having little education themselves set no value upon it for their child. Of course many children go to work because they are no longer to go to school, and they like to have some money of their own. If these children are leaving school because of lack of interest, or because they have ceased to make progress, is it not time we examined critically into our school system?

In the country farm labour is regarded not only by the farmer but by the community at large as so important that school attendance is not enforced and is irregular. Even the ambitious child becomes discouraged and himself desires to withdraw at the earliest possible moment. Handicapped by lack of ordinary education he is doomed to unskilled trades calling for strength and health. The adult worker who begins his working life too early too often shows the effects of strain of long hours, and the too heavy burden laid upon him in his immaturity. He soon reaches his maximum earning power, and what were high wages for him as a child are too low for him as an adult worker to support himself and his family, or to provide medical attendance or ordinary necessities, still less to provide for ill-health or old age. Over-fatigue stunts growth, produces racked nerves, induces accident, often resulting in permanent injury and the worker who loses an eye, a hand or foot, or a finger has his whole working life affected, and the possibility of becoming an asset reduced to the probability of becoming a liability.

UNEMPLOYMENT AND CHILD LABOUR

Child labour seriously aggravates the unemployment problem. In many occupations the child worker, when he is too old for child's work is replaced by a second child worker, while the first, being poorly equipped for other work joins the ranks of the unemployed. As he grows older his condition grows worse, until he develops too often not only into the unemployed, but into the unemployable. He becomes dependent earlier in life than he should, and follows the vicious circle, by himself becoming the parent of the child worker. When school laws provide that the child may leave school "if his services are necessary for the maintenance of himself or some one dependent upon him" they only add to the difficulty they are supposed to solve. It follows inevitably that when the child is allowed to enter industry too freely the wages of the adult are lowered, until it requires the work of the whole family to keep their heads just above the life line.

INJURIOUS EFFECTS ON CHILDREN

The use of this sort of cheap labour is economically short-sighted and is wasteful. If children are set to machinery their lack of concentration, and their easily induced fatigue, curiosity and youthful irresponsibility often lead to accidents, which if not fatal may handicap for life, and in which, too often, more than one is involved. In fruit packing and canning long hours of sitting, the lifting of heavy boxes and weights, the lifting and trimming of the heavy beets in the sugar beet fields, hoeing, weeding, long hours in the hot sun with bent back produce curvature and strain. The dust in the glass and cotton mills, the dust in the fields affects the respiratory organs, and children are particularly susceptible to tubercular troubles and to the infections of industrial poisons. In the beet fields the beets are usually topped with a heavy

eighteen inch knife. Adults can hold the tops and lift the roots clear of the body, but with children accidents are frequent because they are unable to lift the heavy roots or to continue to hold them, and so rest them against the knee. It is well known that saw mills and lumber camps employing young boys have a high accident rate.

Milk and newspaper deliveries call for early and late hours, and children go to school too tired to carry on their work. Street trades are frequently carried on under conditions tending to bring young children into vicious surroundings, and should be restricted both as to age and hours, and should be supervised.

In many cases both parents and employers, who themselves went to work as early as the law allowed think it does the child no harm; mothers and fathers because they went to work early feel it is the necessary lot of their child. Frequently the successful employer, forgetting that the conditions under which he or she entered industry were different, point to his own case as proof that child labour is harmless. He does not remember how few of those who entered with him at the same age and time have come through successfully and unharmed. In other words he argues the exceptional as the usual. There are employers who believe that child labour is necessary, and that their own business or industry in general would be ruined if child labour were prohibited,—the same plea put forward by the cotton spinners in England long years ago. But experience has demonstrated that industries are not ruined if children are not permitted to work in them; moreover is it not better that some commodities should suffer, that some fish and fruit should perish rather than children? No industry has a legitimate right to exist if it cannot survive except by exploiting children. That some groups of citizens or corporations should live at the expense of health, happiness and strength of another group is unjust and unrighteous. More particularly is this the case when the exploited group consists of the helpless and the weak who cannot help themselves.

INTERPROVINCIAL CONFERENCES

Justice and humanity demand that Canada should not wait upon other countries to extend protection to her children. If other countries will not, surely Canada herself can lead. Soon after the war the Canadian Government appointed for the purpose of discussing industrial unrest the commission commonly known as the Mathers Commission, which sat in most of the large Canadian cities. Their final report stated that the federal government had no jurisdiction to give effect to their recommendations, but they recommended the holding of conferences between the provinces. Since then inter-provincial conferences have been and are being held on unemployment. But though unemployment intimately affects family life the women members of the Provincial Minimum Wage Boards are not called to these conferences. In other words, the advice and help of the unpaid women members whom provincial governments honour by placing on their Minimum Wage Boards to represent women and children are not sought. If the women who, it is presumed, are appointed to these unsalaried positions because of their sympathy, understanding or economic training, who give freely of their time are not sent to these conferences we must assume the loss is to the conferences, or that the provincial governments do not think it worth while to call them. However this may be, only men are summoned.

PROPOSED REMEDY

The London *Economist* makes the interesting calculation, using government statistics, that if England would "maintain her young workers under sixteen years and her old workers over sixty-five there would be no unemployment problem left, for there is sufficient work for the remainder."

It is complained that the young workers under sixteen years drift in and out of industry, occupying places that might be filled by adults, cheapening the wages, and adding to unemployment, that the skilled worker has long periods of idleness that impair his efficiency, and the child suffering from the same irregular employment learns little of value. To this the argument might be added that within the next few years some of those over sixteen, yet under sixty-five might secure sufficient regular work affording more opportunity to keep off the doles and assisting in making better provisions for their old age. Whether this would afford a complete solution or not it is well worth consideration, and would not be more expensive as an experiment than the present system.

RECENT GAINS

Advances are being made toward better conditions in Canada, but much too slowly and in too haphazard a fashion. In 1924 the Federal Government prohibited the employment of any person under fourteen years on any ship, except training ships, or where only members of the same family are employed. Two boys between sixteen and eighteen may be employed if one over eighteen is not available. Boys under eighteen may not be employed as stokers or trimmers on vessels. This is one of the recommendations the Draft Convention agreed to at the International Labour Conference.

Alberta, British Columbia and Saskatchewan have raised their compulsory school age to fifteen years, Nova Scotia to sixteen years in cities; New Brunswick and Manitoba still have fourteen years. Prince Edward Island requires attendance for 60 per cent of the school period; Ontario with nominally sixteen years, practically sets fourteen. Quebec has no compulsory school act, but children may not enter industry, trade or business unless they can read and write fluently. In the Yukon district children under twelve years must attend school sixteen weeks in the year.

All this, as has been before mentioned, looks better than it is, for each province makes special exemptions, "husbandry, household duties," or "maintenance of self" or some "other dependent," or "during the fishing and fruit season."

In the mines, Alberta, Nova Scotia and Ontario fix the age for underground work at sixteen years, and British Columbia and Quebec at fifteen years.

Canadians cannot be said to be a people without ideals. The descendants of those who in the old days, namely the United Empire Loyalists, gave up their material advantages for an ideal, who left all they had gained and abandoned their homes in a fair country to start life anew because of a vision, cannot be held to be unwilling to make sacrifice for spiritual causes. That there is no plan, no standards for Canada, can therefore only be because those who know and have given thought to these things have not succeeded in convincing their fellow citizens of the necessity.

CHILD LABOUR STANDARDS

All standards of child labour laws should pass three tests and be established upon three basic rules:—

1st. Is the occupation under consideration likely to impair the child's health and vigour (hours, sanitary conditions, fatigue and strain)?

2nd. Will it interfere with the degree of education that he should receive in order to make him a good citizen (moral and academic)?

3rd. Is he going to receive training that will make him an efficient worker as an adult (vocational guidance and apprenticeship)?

Labour Conferences; National and International, have enunciated the principle that "labour shall not be considered a commodity or article of commerce." Article 427 of the Treaty of Versailles calls for abolition of child labour, and the imposition of such limitations upon the labour of young persons as shall permit continuance of their education, and assure their proper physical development.

Social Service and Child Welfare Councils in Canada have declared for the principle that every child is born with inalienable right to opportunity for its full physical, mental and spiritual development. Where parents will not provide these opportunities they must be compelled to do so, and where they cannot the State must assume the responsibility. Unfortunately it is evident that too many Canadians believe that children should be allowed to go to work if the parents need their wages for their support, overlooking the fact that the child worker crowds out some other adult who also may need the wages for maintenance, and that the child himself, poorly educated, untrained industrially, with lowered health and vigour himself is early a "dependent."

Child labour with all its implications of sacrifice is in principle so abhorrent to the world at large that the General Conferences of the International Labour Organization of the League of Nations have set minimum standards which, by agreement, are the least to which civilized nations should subscribe.

These International Labour Conferences agree upon the following recommendations:—

(a) That the minimum age for entry of the child into industrial undertakings be fourteen years, employers to be required to keep a register of all employees under sixteen, and the dates of their birth (lower ages being suggested for Japan and India).

(b) That young persons under eighteen be not employed during the night (certain exemptions made for those over sixteen, where some continuous processes must be carried on; also for young persons between sixteen and eighteen in certain emergencies). (Night being defined as from 10 p.m. to 5 a.m.)

(c) That young persons under eighteen be excluded from certain dangerous trades and occupations.

(d) Medical examination of all under eighteen years employed on vessels.

At a series of conferences called by the Federal Children's Bureau in Washington and other large cities in the United States in May and June, 1919, after consideration of the International Labour Recommendations the following were drawn up as the minimum standards for children entering industry. These are the so-called White House Standards. These standards, it was agreed by International experts on child welfare, are the least which the conscience of civilized nations should permit their governments to set. The reports state that they are intended "as minimum standards, and not as in any way limiting the degree of protection which an advanced state might desire to give its children." Some of these standards seem so applicable to Canada that I have included them with certain additions and modifications in a suggested Minimum Standard for our own country.

WHITE HOUSE MINIMUM STANDARDS

A. The age minimum for employment of children in any occupation to be sixteen years, except that children between fourteen and sixteen years may be employed in agriculture and domestic service during vacation periods until schools are continuous throughout the year.

B. The minimum age for work in and about mines to be eighteen years.

C. The minimum age for girls in telegraph and messenger companies to be twenty-one years.

The employment of those under twenty-one years to be prohibited in dangerous, unhealthy or hazardous occupations or in work retarding their proper physical or moral growth.

Compulsory School.—All children between seven and sixteen years to attend school at least nine months a year. Children between sixteen and eighteen years, who have completed the eighth grade, but not the High School grade, who are legally and regularly employed, to attend day continuation schools at least eight hours a week.

If these children are not regularly employed they shall attend full time school. If they are sub-normal special training adapted to their needs to be provided.

Physical minimum.—Children not to go to work until after physical examination, a public school or other specially appointed physician certifies that the child is of normal development and physically fit for the work at which he is to be employed.

All working children under eighteen shall be examined annually.

Hours.—No minor to be employed more than eight hours a day, or forty-four hours a week. The hours spent at continuation schools by those under eighteen shall be counted part of the working day.

Night work to be prohibited for minors between 6 p.m. and 7 a.m.

Minimum Wage.—Minors at work to be paid at the rate of wages which for full time shall yield not less than the minimum essential for the "necessary cost of proper living." During the period of learning they may be rated as learners and paid accordingly. The length of the learning period to be fixed on educational principles only.

Placement and Employment Supervision.—There should be a central agency to deal with all juvenile employment problems. Adequate provisions to be made for advising children when they leave school of the employment opportunities open to them, for assisting them in finding suitable work, and providing for them such supervision as may be needed during the first few years of their employment. All agencies working towards these ends shall be co-ordinated through the central agency.

Employment Certificates.—Provision to be made for issuing employment certificates to all children entering employment who are under the age of eighteen. An employment certificate not to be issued to the child until the issuing officer has received, approved and filed the following:—

1. Reliable documentary proof of the child's age.
2. Satisfactory evidence that the child has completed the entrance class.
3. A certificate of physical fitness signed by a public health or school physician. This certificate to state that the minor has been thoroughly examined by the physician, and that he is physically fit for the employment contemplated.
4. Promise of employment.

The certificate should be issued to the employer, and be returned by the employer to the issuing officer when the child leaves his employment.

The school last attended, the compulsory education department and the continuation schools to be kept informed by the issuing officers of certificates issued or refused, and of unemployed children for whom certificates have been issued.

Minors over eighteen years of age to be required to present evidence of age before being permitted to work in occupations having an age prohibition.

Record forms to be standardized, and the issuing of employment certificates to be under Provincial supervision.

Reports shall be made to the factory inspection department of all certificates issued and refused.

Factory Inspection and Physical Examination of Employed Minors.—Inspection for the enforcement of all child labour laws, including those regulating the employment of children in mines and quarries to be under one and the same department. The number of inspectors to be sufficient to ensure regular observance of the laws.

Provision to be made for a staff of physicians adequate to examine periodically all employed children under eighteen years of age.

These constitute the White House Standards.

If we in Canada, in such organizations as this, adopted some minimum Child Labour standards, based upon definite principles we would probably secure more uniform and consistent legislation. At least provincial governments would have some standards by which to measure, and would know there is a respectable body of public opinion behind their efforts to attain such standards.

I therefore beg to submit the following suggestions for approval, adoption or amendment:—

MINIMUM STANDARDS FOR CHILD LABOUR IN CANADA

1. *Age.*—That the minimum age for employment in industrial undertakings be fifteen years for both sexes. Except that children over twelve during vacation periods may be employed in agriculture, horticulture or dairying, or domestic occupations for eight hours a day or forty-four hours a week, with rest period of one day in seven.

2. *Night Employment.*—That night employment be prohibited for young persons under eighteen years of age (that is between the hours of 8 p.m. and 7 a.m.). Except that the Lieutenant-Governor in Council may be empowered to make regulations to suspend the prohibition of night work for young persons between the ages of eighteen and sixteen years of age.

(a) Where by reason of serious emergency the public interest demands it; or

(b) Where, by reason of the nature of the process, work in any industrial undertaking is required to be carried on continuously night and day. (A minority report objects to 2 (b) and recommends its omission claiming that no industrial process requires juvenile labour continuously night and day.)

3. *Dangerous Trades.*—That persons under twenty-one years of age of either sex be not employed in dangerous, unhealthy or hazardous occupations or in any work that will retard their proper physical or moral development.

4. *Hours.*—That young persons under eighteen years of age be not employed more than eight hours a day or forty-four hours a week with a rest period of one day in seven.

That the hours spent by young persons under eighteen in continuation schools be counted as their hours of labour. That eight hours a week be so spent.

5. *Minimum Wages.*—That the Minimum Wage Act be amended to include all minors under eighteen years of age of both sexes.

6. *Wages.*—That minors in employment be paid at rate of wages which for full time work shall produce not less than the minimum essential for the necessary cost of proper living, as determined by the Orders of the Minimum Wage Boards.

7. *Physical*.—That there be an annual physical examination of all working children under eighteen years of age, and over sixteen years of age.

That no child be permitted to go to work until he has had a physical examination by a public school physician or special medical officer charged with this duty by the Minimum Wage Board, and approved by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council, and until such medical officer has furnished the Minimum Wage Board with certificate that he or she finds the child of normal development for his or her age, and physically fit for the work in which he or she is to be employed.

That in all cases where possible women medical officers be appointed for the examination of female children.

That it be the duty of the medical officer responsible for such examination to send an annual report to the Provincial Secretary and the Minimum Wage Board, setting forth the name, age, home and employment addresses and the present physical and mental condition of each child, and whether such child should continue in its present employment or in any employment, and the reasons therefor.

8. *Administration*.—That certificates be required for all entering employment under the age of eighteen years, and that those certificates be issued only under the following conditions:—

1. Evidence of age, birth certificate, baptismal certificate, or other satisfactory declaration of age.
2. Evidence of educational minimum.
3. Evidence of physical fitness.
4. Promise of suitable employment.

The certificate to be issued to the employer and by him or her returned to the issuing officer when the child leaves the employer's work. The issuing officer to be responsible for notifying in writing the school last attended by the child, the continuation school for the district (if there be such), the Minimum Wage Board, the Factory inspector and the Provincial Secretary of all certificates issued or refused, and of all unemployed children for whom certificates have been issued.

9. That the Government Labour Bureau maintain separate departments of the Employment Division for juvenile employment. These to be staffed by child welfare experts who will make adequate provision for advising children when they leave school of the opportunities open to them and assist them to find suitable work.

10. *Educational*.—That all children over the age of seven years and under the age of sixteen years shall be required to attend school every day unless prevented by illness or unless the child has reached a standard of education the same as, or better than that to be attained in any public school which the child might attend.

11. That the provincial government establish "continuation schools" and that children over the age of fifteen and under the age of eighteen who have completed the last grade (High Fourth Reader) in the public schools, but who have not passed the high school Entrance Examinations shall be required to attend the continuation school for the district—if there be one—for at least eight hours a week, and these hours shall be computed in reckoning the daily or weekly hours of work, but not counted in the wages.

PROGRESS 1920-25 AND RECOMMENDATIONS 1925-30 IN EDUCATION
AND RECREATION

*Presented by Professor Gettys, McGill University, Montreal, in the absence of
Professor Carl Dawson, Convener of Section 3.*

It is manifestly impossible for me to make anything like an adequate and comprehensive report on the progress made in education and recreation in Canada during the five-year period, 1920-1925. To attempt to do so in the time allotted to me on this program would be absurd.

To make anything like a satisfactory report would require many months of fact gathering covering the whole Dominion. Such facts have not been gathered and could not be obtained in the limited time at the disposal of the committee. If there is one thing above all others that this committee insists upon it is that a report that is not scientific, thorough, comprehensive, definite and concrete, and based upon a careful and painstaking study into every phase of the subjects embraced within the scope of its activities would be of little or no value. To deal in glaring generalities is worse than useless. Anyone who can read can gather as much from a cursory perusal of monographs, bulletins, and reports already in print and available for the asking.

What the committee recommends and would like to see done is the making of a survey in both the educational and recreational fields for the purpose of obtaining reliable data as to present status, facilities, and needs, and from the findings of such a study to draw definite conclusions that may serve as bases for a sound, safe, scientific program. Such surveys can probably be made more easily by provinces or local communities than for the Dominion as a whole and the results compiled into some sort of comprehensive summary for Dominion purposes. Surveys of the kind recommended cost money but may save money in the long run. They demand expert direction but a large amount of the work can easily be done by the staffs already employed in the provincial bureaus, local schools, etc.

Without such surveys the committee feels that it can hardly report concretely on the subjects of education and recreation in Canada. At best, we can only give impressions and opinions which must be taken for what they are worth. These impressions and opinions have been gathered from many sources throughout the Dominion. Men and women who are in positions to know have contributed generously to this report and to the recommendations embodied in it and the committee wishes to take this opportunity to express its sincere appreciation for the interest and helpfulness shown by them.

In attempting to review the changes that have taken place in education in Canada during the last five years one meets a somewhat pessimistic attitude. Several heads of schools, provincial superintendents of education and others, expressed themselves as anything but pleased by the accomplishments of the recent past and little more cheerful about the outlook for the immediate future. In other words, a tendency towards reaction in education seems to prevail in many sections of Canada. This may not be true everywhere in the Dominion; probably it is not. But that it is something to be reckoned with is beyond doubt. Among those who seem to sense this tendency is Mr. M. C. MacLean, Assistant Chief, Education Statistics, Dominion Bureau of Statistics.

Speaking of Mr. MacLean, I may say that he tells me that he is preparing a monograph on the subject of illiteracy and school attendance from the data given by the different censuses and reports on education. Mr. MacLean has devoted his spare time for five or six years to this subject, which, by the way, shows how quite impossible it has been for this section to make anything like an adequate report in five or six months. I am sure he will not think it out of place for me to quote briefly from his letter on the subject of illiteracy and

school non-attendance provided it is understood his conclusions are not final. Moreover, it must be remembered that they are based largely upon statistics furnished by census reports and not upon a study of underlying factors which a survey of the field would reveal. Mr. MacLean says:—

"I may say that from my studies on the subject I have been particularly impressed by the evidences of the magnitude of the psychological factor in school non-attendance as compared with the physical factor. I am fully convinced that in rural communities more children are kept out of school by the influences of illiteracy, immigrant races, etc., than by the combined influences of climate, sparsity of population, etc. There are undeniable evidences of certain immigrant races having a greater tendency than others to keep their children out of school in spite of being situated in geographically favoured points of the country. (This, by the way, has nothing to do with real Canadian races—English, Irish, Scotch, French, etc.

[Mr. MacLean has sent some very interesting and informing charts on school attendance. These have been arranged on the mantel in the other room for your inspection.]

Undoubtedly Mr. MacLean will be prepared to set forth the evidence upon which he has based his conclusions in his forthcoming monograph. If he does so it will show a tendency at work in Canada which might well engage the serious attention of such a body as the Council on Child Welfare. A more intensive study of some communities in which this condition prevails would be most revealing and enlightening.

Other tendencies of a reactionary nature which have been increasing during the last five years and which are deplored by several of those who wrote to the section chairman about conditions, may be mentioned briefly as follows:—

1. The tendency to lower the salaries of teachers resulting in the higher class teachers giving place to lower.

2. The tendency to increase the number of children to a class.

Both of the above tendencies have been advocated by those responsible for them as a means of cutting down expenditures.

3. The tendency to eliminate manual training in schools and such training as has for its purpose the special education of backward children. From reports coming from several sources, however, the writer is inclined to believe that this tendency is not yet general and is not likely to become so. On the other hand, several provinces report very decided increases in both manual training and other special classes. In some of the provinces there have been passed provincial acts which require the organization and maintenance of opportunity or auxiliary classes for defective or backward children when their number exceeds a minimum figure of from 12 to 18 in any local school district.

The reactionary tendencies noted here may be only temporary, due to financial depression and other conditions following the war and demanding a program of economy. But one is forced to ask the question, May it not be false economy? It is easy to see, also, that with the return of prosperity, the mischief done by these tendencies cannot be remedied for a long time. These tendencies may not be the result of depression alone, but may be to a great extent the fruits of reactionary propaganda. This condition needs to be seriously considered and met by a program of counter propaganda.

Almost everyone who replied to our inquiry emphasized the need of abating the examination nuisance. That task is probably something for educators to work out, but it is of interest to us in that some assistance might be given by the Council on Child Welfare in checking up on the system by undertaking, as a part of its educational program, a follow-up study of the products of our schools. The activities of the Council in this respect as well as in most matters of education should be regarded as merely pioneer efforts designed to stimulate interest, arouse action, and secure the assumption of these functions by the already constituted agencies or, where agencies for performing the task are lacking, to secure their establishment.

Evidences of considerable progress in education were contained in reports that came from several parts of the country. In mentioning some of these it might be as well to give the local reference if it were not for the fact that several provinces reported progress along similar lines and provinces making no reports may have advanced along the same lines but failed to make such progress known to the committee for some reason or other. Therefore, I prefer to mention some marks of progress in a general way without mentioning the details of advancement made in the different provinces. Progress was reported along the following lines:—

1. In attempts to secure and enforce provision that there shall be at least a minimum number of school days in the year. The numbers vary somewhat with the provinces, but usually center around 200 days. Considerable success seems to be attending these efforts.

2. In securing attendance of the children for at least 60 per cent of the time.

3. In the consolidation of rural schools. Apropos of this development and the recommendation of the Committee that further consolidation be undertaken during the next five years, comes this word from one of our correspondents. He writes: "We have found consolidation impracticable because of excessive cost, inconvenience of conveyance of pupils, and because consolidated schools have the disadvantages of urban schools where the course of instruction has to be adapted to the median (or sub-median) intelligence or capacity of the class." Whether this is a just criticism can only be decided by experience, it seems to me.

4. In the revision of the courses of study and in the use of better textbooks, lesson helps, maps, charts, and other equipment.

5. In some provinces there has been a marked increase in the number and value of continuation and vocational schools. The use of extension courses of study is also receiving increasing attention.

6. In provisions for bringing the secondary schools within the reach of the larger proportion of the youth of the country, more especially of those who live in rural communities.

7. In the insistence upon raising the qualifications of teachers in high schools, particularly. In some provinces a teacher in a high school must hold a university degree.

8. In greater emphasis upon school inspection.

9. In the promotion of special or auxiliary classes for children in need of special attention.

The Council has had some considerable part in this advancement in co-operation with Jr. Red Cross and other agencies as shown by report read by our secretary this morning.

10. In the extension and improvement of library facilities by building up strong city library organizations, the extension of libraries in smaller communities, the better training of librarians, and the closer co-operation between the schools and the libraries, especially through the development of children's departments.

These are definite things that have been undertaken by several of the provinces with a considerable measure of success in some of them. Many reports coming to us were largely statistical and while setting forth facts of growth or other changes in quantitative terms, they failed to assign causes and to go more deeply into underlying and qualifying factors. Because of these omissions they have been of only limited value to the committee. In the letters from individuals there were more often expressions of wishes and a description of things being planned or contemplated than a résumé of accomplishments for the past five years.

In the field of recreation, the second division of this section's interests, there is practically no Canadian material either showing progress made or setting up a program for the next five years. Therefore, the committee has been under the necessity of presenting a five-year program on recreation that is largely idealistic, a goal to be striven for only after it has been carefully checked up in the light of a survey of local needs and facilities such as is suggested in the committee's first recommendation. The program is only tentative and would probably be revised at once if the committee were to sit down and discuss it point by point at this time.

RECREATION DIVISION

The Recreation Division of the Section on Education and Recreation of the Canadian Council on Child Welfare, believing that it is the privilege and duty of public-spirited men and women in every Canadian community to work to provide and maintain for all people of Canada and especially for children their right to play; and further, believing that proper provision for meeting the play needs of children will secure to the future citizens of the Dominion a healthier manhood and womanhood, as to physical health, mental alertness, moral fibre, and social-mindedness; begs to submit a report of a tentative five-year program of recreation in the form of the following recommendations:—

1. That each community carefully study its recreational needs and present facilities by means of a survey or otherwise, and on the basis of the findings formulate and adopt a program for a minimum period of five years using the following suggestions in forms adapted to suit local conditions.

2. That in nearly every community with a population of 10,000 or more, a man or a woman, with especial interest in and training for leadership in recreational matters, shall give full time to thinking, planning, and working for the best possible use of the play time of children. Further, that smaller communities may join forces and resources in employing such a person.

3. That physical directors be maintained by the schools in the proportion of one to twenty of the regular teachers to supervise the gymnastics and sports, and to co-operate with the recreational leaders in their community programs.

4. That provision be made for the training of boy and girl leaders by post-graduate courses in the universities, and for the education of volunteer assistants by extension and summer courses.

5. That community recreation programs shall continue throughout the twelve months of the year.

6. That sufficient land, properly leveled, drained and equipped shall be set aside for playgrounds and sports fields. Moreover, such spaces should be beauty spots as well as play places.

7. That playgrounds, play fields and recreation centres shall be supervised, not merely as a policing measure, but as creative direction and leadership.

8. That each child under ten years of age, living in a city or town shall be afforded an opportunity to play upon a public playground without going more than one-half mile from home.

9. That every community make provision for the boys and girls to swim in summer and to skate and to toboggan in winter.

10. That there should be in every province a home rule bill, if not already on the statutes, by which the people of any municipality may make provision under their local government for the provision and administration of their community recreation, and that this provision and administration may be supported through public taxation.

11. That the community program be comprehensive enough to enlist the co-operation of the home, the church, the school and the private organizations of citizens in their neighbourhoods. Also, that full co-operation be extended to such organizations as the Boy Scouts, Girl Guides, and other character building organizations.

12. That every new school built ought to have a certain minimum amount of space around it provided for the play of the children.

13. That nearly every new school building in communities of 5,000 population or more, ought to have an auditorium so constructed that it is suited for community uses such as dramatics, musicales, literary programs and entertainments of various kinds.

14. That if a suitable place for such community gatherings or for gymnasium purposes is not available in the schools or elsewhere in communities of 2,000 population or more, a community building suitable for recreational and entertainment purposes shall be provided through community effort.

15. That summer play schools or camps shall be provided for the children.

16. That at least one community sports or field day be held each year. Also, special day celebrations in which dramatic, musical and play features should have opportunity for expression.

17. That all employed boys and girls shall have an opportunity in their free hours to enjoy companionship and wholesome social recreational life.

18. That, wherever the number of handicapped children is large enough to justify the effort, special provision ought to be made for them in the nature of suitable apparatus and special attention to corrective and therapeutic games and exercises.

19. That the approach to physical education for boys and girls ought to be definitely recreational and ought to tie-in with health, moral and social training. Moreover, that the purpose in such training ought not to be merely to fill up the idle hours but to create an active, energetic and happy citizenship.

20. That every child ought to have an opportunity either on his own home grounds or on land provided by the municipality, to have a small garden where he may watch plants grow under his care.

21. That in new real estate developments, not less than one-tenth of the space should be set aside to be used for play just as part of the land is set aside for streets and parkways.

22. That commercialized amusements should be safeguarded by efficient supervisors having a scientific knowledge of recreation.

23. That, where local recreational facilities already exist but where they are without co-ordination, they ought to be brought into close co-ordination either under one central organization or into co-operation through some more or less formal liaison.

24. That the Canadian Council on Child Welfare ought to work for the creation of an endowed foundation similar to the Harmon Foundation, 140 Nassau street, New York, which would offer to purchase play-sites for growing communities throughout Canada, where conditions would warrant such expenditure and where there was assurance of local co-operation in the development and maintenance of the play space. This provision would afford play facilities in small communities where for good reasons the time was not opportune for raising money locally for the purchase of land for a play field.

25. That, in view of the fact that there does not exist in Canada any organized machinery for putting into effect the recommendations of this program, it is suggested that such an organization be established either within the council or outside, to function in Canada in a manner similar to the Playground and Recreation Association of America in the United States. Such an organization should have power to raise funds, employ a staff, maintain headquarters, publish and distribute reports and other literature, provide field service, serve as a clearing centre, and assist in the promotion of recreation programs in all provinces and communities where called upon to do so. Such an organization should co-operate with all national and provincial organizations now in existence, such as the Amateur Athletic Union of Canada, physical education groups, and so on.

Committee of the Section on Education and Recreation:—

Education Division.—Miss A. E. Cohen, Toronto, Ont.; Mrs. T. R. Deacon, Winnipeg, Man.; Reverend Frank Langford, Toronto, Ont.; M. C. MacLean, Ottawa, Ont.; E. D. MacPhee, Toronto, Ont.; Major F. Ney, Winnipeg, Man.

Recreation Division.—Miss M. M. Armour, Toronto, Ont.; Father J. C. Beaudin, Montreal, P.Q.; Mrs. Colin Campbell, Montreal, P.Q.; Dr. A. E. Lamb, Montreal, P.Q.; J. G. MacKinnon, Montreal, P.Q.

General Committee.—Dr. W. E. Gettys, Montreal, P.Q.; Brother Rogatian, Toronto, Ont.; Reverend A. H. Sovereign, Vancouver, B.C.; Dr. C. A. Dawson, Montreal, P.Q., chairman.

EDUCATION DIVISION

The Education Division of the Section on Education and Recreation of the Canadian Council on Child Welfare, feeling that the schools of Canada should provide a field of activities wherein every child may learn the essentials of citizenship and be fitted ethically, mentally and physically to meet the problems of adult life in a manner that will prove of most service to themselves and their fellowmen; and further, believing that certain definite changes and additions to our present educational system will facilitate the attainment of this end, beg to submit a report on the tentative five-year program of objectives and ideals which may be followed in whole or in part by the various provinces of Canada, according to the particular needs and the present state of each educational system.

I. Vocational Guidance and Training, Part-Time and Continuation Schools.

Every urban municipality of 5,000 or over should establish under the supervision of a vocational director, agricultural, household science, art, industry, technical and commercial schools or classes; and continuation or part-time classes in public and high school subjects for children engaged in industry should be arranged by the principals of the existing schools, or under separate direction in large cities. It should be the aim of the vocational director to give guidance to pupils of all ages in the schools in their choice of a life work, as well as to conduct the classes for those voluntarily selecting them.

II. Attendance, Length of School Term, Size of Classes.

Compulsory school attendance for nine months of the year should be enforced for children between the ages of six and fourteen. Emphasis should be laid, not so much on a school leaving age, as on the completion of the public school course, before certificates are issued allowing children to enter industry, when necessitated by their own or dependent's maintenance.

Special exemptions not exceeding six weeks a year may be granted to those of ten years or over requiring such time for duties involved in their own or family up-keep (exemption to apply particularly to rural districts.)

Those between the ages of fourteen and eighteen should be required to attend part-time or continuation schools for 400 hours a year, following courses in agricultural and household sciences (especially in rural districts), art, industrial, technical, commercial, public or high school subjects.

Part-time classes for those between the ages of 14 and 18 should be held between the hours of 8 a.m. and 6 p.m., and classes attended should be counted as part of the time in which they may be legally employed.

All classes should be limited to 32 in number to avoid overtaxing the teacher and to ensure each pupil receiving adequate attention.

III. Kindergartens.

The establishment of more kindergartens would aid in the problem of handling the overcrowded elementary classes and would give an opportunity to

grade and examine the children, medically and mentally, before embarking on their school career. Examination at this time would reveal remediable defects that unchecked mar the later school life. Kindergartens help to safeguard the interests of the pre-school age child.

IV. Medical and Mental Examinations and Mental Tests.

Complete medical examination should be made of every child in school once a year and the necessary personnel for health follow-work maintained by the school itself, or in co-operation with existing agencies and health organizations and departments. Mental examination should be given children in the early years of school or at such other time as the child is showing grave signs of maladjustment with his work. A wider use of mental tests should be made in grading individuals and groups.

V. Auxiliary Classes.

The problem of the special child to whom justice cannot be done in the ordinary class room should be met by establishing auxiliary classes of the following types:—

1. Training classes for very backward, psychopathic or mentally defective children (maximum 16 pupils).
2. Promotion classes for backward children who have been retarded by remediable causes.
3. Advancement classes for children physically and mentally above the average.
4. Disciplinary classes and Parental Schools for delinquent or potentially delinquent children.
5. English classes for children (and adults) of recently immigrated foreign families.
6. Speech classes for those suffering from speech defects (maximum 16 pupils).
7. Lip-reading classes for children whose hearing is too poor to profit by ordinary means of instruction (maximum 16 pupils).
8. Classes for the short-sighted and also for the blind (maximum 16 pupils).
9. Ambulance classes for the disabled and crippled children (maximum 16 pupils).
10. Open air classes for delicate and under-nourished children.
11. Hospital classes for patients in children's hospitals and homes for incurables.
12. Institution classes for the inmates of child-caring institutions. It is strongly urged that all such classes should be under the jurisdiction of the local school board in such places where the children cannot attend the regular schools.

VI. Visiting Teacher and Co-operation With the Home.

A visiting teacher should be installed in each large urban school or one among several small schools, to handle the problem pupils who are not progressing to the proper extent of their capabilities. The school has a very serious relation to the prevention of delinquency, and it is only with a knowledge of home conditions that an adjustment of the child and co-operation with the home is made possible. The visiting teacher should work in close harmony with the school nurse, school attendance department, vocational director and teachers of the special or auxiliary classes. Home-school clubs and parent-teacher organizations are a further help to the visiting teacher.

VII. Consolidation of Rural Schools.

The consolidation of rural schools—that is, the grouping of adjacent school sections into one school district, the erection of a school at a central point, and

the conveyance of the children thither by van—is strongly recommended. It brings more highly trained teachers into the country, makes high school accessible to the rural pupil and makes it possible to include rural science in their secondary education.

VIII. Rural Libraries.

Rural libraries should be established and made the centre for lectures, reading clubs, study groups, etc.

IX. Educational and Religious Organizations.

Inter-co-operation should be sought by such existing organizations and associations as the Church, Y.M.C.A., Y.W.C.A., Boy Scout Association, Girl Guide Association, Religious Education Associations, Daily Vacation Bible Schools, Canadian Girls in Training, Social Settlements, and community welfare clubs in order to work towards the attainment of some of the standards and objectives as already set forth—part-time education, vocational training, auxiliary classes, co-operation between home and school, relating education and religion to the child's play hours and the ethical development of the child.

While some aspects of these educational, recreational, and ethical problems are an integral part of the programs of these organizations, certain of these projects should be regarded as pioneer efforts, covering activities which in time must come under the jurisdiction of the school. It is for these organizations to stimulate the school to carry on the work after they complete the experimental stage and demonstrate its value and success. Such a liaison will be of mutual benefit.

X. Free Text Books.

Adequate provision should be made for supplying free text books to those incapable of buying them, and for selling the books at cost to the pupils at large.

XI. Sex Hygiene.

To promote national health and develop an informed, sane attitude on sex matters, the subject of sex hygiene should be dealt with in the schools by removing deletions and presenting in an open-minded manner such subjects as physiology, hygiene, biology, domestic science and physical education.

Conclusion and Summary.

It is recommended that an immediate survey of education in Canada should be undertaken by an educational association, university department, or student doing post-graduate work.

Research should be instituted in scientifically organized laboratories, such as nursery schools, child guidance clinics, auxiliary classes, etc. Individual abilities and characteristics in connection with the classification and education of the children of various types, sub-normal, normal and above normal, should be studied. A wider use of mental and medical examinations should be introduced into the schools.

All the findings of these surveys and research projects should be published and circulated, and legislation *re* financing, training and the establishment of certain minimum standards should be sought by the existing provincial and dominion child welfare organizations.

The emphasis in our present system should be laid on individualization and the present method of pursuing a conventionalized curriculum with the object of gaining a certificate on the completion of written examinations should be eliminated. Teaching must be recognized as a highly trained and better paid profession; and a carefully organized system of inspection of all institutions of learning should exist.

The opportunities of technical training in the city and of rural science in the country should be offered to every child. The backward should be helped forward and the advanced child further progressed. Every attempt should be made to make school life a stimulus to the seeking of further knowledge, and to inculcate in every child a love of reading and music and an appreciation of the arts of man and the works of nature. The modern simplified methods of teaching should be universally used—the phonic in reading, the metric in arithmetic, the Dalton system—and school clubs, competitions, group contests, concerts, etc., should be organized. Everything should be done to vivify the child's interest in his education, and to co-relate the facts he learns with what he sees about him and the circumstances he will meet in later life.

In seconding the reception of this report and its reference to the Joint Committee on Resolutions and Program, Mrs. J. A. Wilson of Ottawa, took exception to the implication that nothing had been done in the last five years in the recreation field, and pointed to recreational developments in Ottawa, and other cities as evidence of a growing public appreciation of the possibilities of recreation as a preventative to various social problems.

PROGRESS 1920-5 AND RECOMMENDATIONS 1925-30 IN NEGLECT AND DEPENDENCY

Presented by Judge D. B. Harkness, Winnipeg

Resolved that the Canadian Council on Child Welfare adopts the following statement of aims as indicating its five-year program on child dependency and neglect:—

1. Encouragement of greater accuracy and refinement in definitions and language dealing with dependency and neglect.

(This will involve making clearer the distinction between a dependent child and a neglected child and chastening the terminology of child welfare generally but especially as relates to the child born out of wedlock.)

2. Closer Scrutiny of the obligations imposed upon the State by dependency of children.

(a) Legitimate causes of dependency. (Death—physical incapacity—mental disease).

(b) Revaluation of present methods of meeting the material and intellectual needs of the dependent child.

(c) A more critical inquiry into the social and personality results of present methods.

(Systems of allowances, pensions or grants should be studied for evidence as to production of thrift, resourcefulness, self-reliance and good citizenship values generally.)

3. A Study of the proper service of the State toward the neglected child.

(a) A more careful inquiry into causes. (Desertion—crime and imprisonment—moral and personal incapacity, etc.).

(b) A larger emphasis on preventive efforts and a study as to methods.

(c) A sharper insistence on the use of normal family homes for normal children on either an adoption or boarding basis.

4. A Sympathetic Survey of institutions and their place in the Canadian child welfare system.

- (a) The economic aspect of institutional work for children.
- (b) Educational and social results generally.
- (c) Classified and specialized institutional care of problem children.

5. A Statement of Standards to be applied to workers among children.

- (a) Age and personality standards.
- (b) Technical training and education.
- (c) Possible provision for sustained training through conference, interchange of experience and extension courses.

6. Cultivation of a more rational approach to the problems presented by the child born out of wedlock and his parents.

- (a) Search for a proper balance between the interests of the child and those of his parents, particularly of the mother.
- (b) Comparative study of the personal and social results of removal of the child and leaving him in care of the mother.
- (c) A working standard respecting the paternal responsibility (study of the same by workers—education on same of the community).
- (d) A more effective policy of education in standards of sex conduct.

7. Development of safer methods of home-finding and more accurate methods of child-placing.

8. Stricter Insistence on registration and on more accurate vital statistics and social data.

9. Wider Co-operation among social agencies and governmental services in providing pre-natal care.

10. A study of the visiting teacher and public health nurse movement with a view to a possible increase of these services as parts of our Canadian Child Welfare system (This part of the programme will take account of the fact that from the neglected and handicapped groups the delinquent child is largely recruited).

In moving the reception and reference of his report, Judge Harkness stressed the great possibilities for co-operation between Federal and Provincial Governments in the fields of juvenile immigration and of child protection (seconded by Mrs. A. S. Wade, Renfrew, Ont.).

PROGRESS 1920-5 AND RECOMMENDATIONS 1925-30 IN MENTAL HYGIENE

The summary of the progress in this field was given by Dr. C. M. Hincks, General Secretary, The Canadian National Committee for Mental Hygiene; the recommendations were submitted by Professor E. D. MacPhee, of the Council Executive. In moving the reception of his report, Dr. Hincks especially suggested to the Council that Mrs. Greenberg, the Supervisor of the Parents Schools Division of the United States Committee, be invited to speak at the next Canadian Conference on Child Welfare.

For the sake of brevity I will limit my remarks to significant developments that have been fostered during the last five years by the Canadian National Committee for Mental Hygiene and, in addition, will refer to our somewhat changed conceptions of mental deficiency and mental testing—conceptions that have been changing during the last five years.

When the National Committee was organized in 1918, we set as our chief goal a movement for the conserving of the mental and nervous health of the Canadian people—the prevention of mental and nervous disorders—the increase

of human happiness and efficiency through the application of mental hygiene principles. Our program was to be a hygiene program. We soon discovered, however, that it would be unwise to attempt a program of prevention before making a systematic effort to improve and enlarge treatment facilities for existing cases of mental and nervous disability. These facilities were quite inadequate in Canada. Our mental hospitals in many instances did not measure up to accepted scientific standards of efficiency. We possessed only one hospital in the whole Dominion that performed the very necessary service of providing treatment for *beginning* cases of mental disease. Measures for the control of feeble-mindedness were, for the most part, lacking. The medical profession was not well trained in the diagnosis and home treatment of mental conditions. Such institutions as jails, reformatories and homes for dependents, that harboured among their inmates hundreds of mental cases, were not equipped to deal with these individuals in a satisfactory manner. And so I could continue.

The work of the National Committee for five years from 1918 to 1923 consisted largely in an attempt to persuade governments to bring up to date mental hospitals, to build institutions for the feeble-minded, to get school boards to provide special classes for subnormal children, to introduce mental hygiene into the curricula of schools and universities, and so on. These efforts resulted in considerable success. Governments spent in the period of a few years six million dollars on capital account to make better provision for the insane. School boards increased the number of special classes for subnormal pupils from a couple of dozen to one hundred and sixty-one. Universities gave mental hygiene a more prominent place in medical schools and in other departments. Slightly more farm colony training school provision was made for the feeble-minded. These results were due in part to the seven provincial mental hygiene surveys made by the National Committee and in part to local initiative.

In 1923 the National Committee decided to continue efforts to secure better treatment facilities for mental and nervous cases, but at the same time, to launch if possible a program of prevention. We soon realized, however, that we were confronted with great difficulties. Our body of scientific knowledge was insufficient to warrant immediate action. It was evident that it would be necessary to start with research—with a quest for more fundamental knowledge and for methodology in applying mental hygiene principles. It was also true that a research program for our purpose required money—several hundreds of thousands of dollars at least—and we had no money. A research program also needed a most highly skilled staff, and we did not possess workers in Canada sufficiently trained for the task. Like a country going to war we needed men and money.

Her Excellency the Lady Byng of Vimy came to our aid. She graciously enabled us to launch the Lady Byng of Vimy Fund for Mental Hygiene. A few Canadians subscribed over two hundred thousand dollars. In addition we received help from the Federal Government, the Manitoba Government, the Rockefeller Foundation, the Laura Spelman Rockefeller Memorial and the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company. We have every confidence that as more money is needed the friends of the mental hygiene movement will grant support.

While we were solving our financial problems we were also making headway in securing trained workers. The Rockefeller Foundation and the Laura Spelman Rockefeller Memorial gave assistance. They granted us travelling fellowships for the training of Canadians for our work. We have taken advantage of ten such fellowships to date.

Our next step consisted in approaching the authorities of McGill University, Montreal, and the University of Toronto, to secure the advantage of university settings for our research work. We have also made contracts with other Canadian Universities—contracts that we hope will lead to developments in the future.

The nature of our research program is of interest. In Toronto, we are conducting a five-year study to discover ways and means of introducing mental hygiene principles into public schools. We proceed upon the assumption that a considerable proportion of mental and nervous disorders are due to faulty methods in the upbringing of children. In Toronto we hope that a contribution will be made that will lead to the discovery of practical ways of applying preventive measures.

In Montreal, we are studying the emotional, temperamental and dynamic aspects of human personality with the aim of gaining a clearer insight into the springs of conduct—a clearer insight into the factors that seem so largely responsible either for the success or failure of the individual. The Montreal study should contribute to a practical mental hygiene program in preventing mental disorders, delinquency and human inefficiency.

In both Montreal and Toronto there are also being established two nursery schools of the laboratory type for the scientific study of pre-school age children. We believe that these observation centres will add to our knowledge of the factors that are important in child development.

Linked with the nursery schools we are enabled, through the generosity of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, to commence, in an experimental way, a program of parent instruction in child rearing. This is a significant step in the child welfare movement in Canada. If the fathers and mothers of Canada were capable of intelligently directing child life in a way conducive to mental and physical health, the next generation would be fortunate indeed. Parent instruction may be a practical means to this end. It will be difficult, but it is not impossible. If the experiment succeeds in Montreal and Toronto I hope the movement will be carried throughout Canada.

Before concluding may I say a few words about changing conceptions of mental deficiency and mental testing? During the last five years we have gained a clearer insight into the whole subject of mental deficiency. We have come to realize that while mental defectives are a social liability—that liability can be lessened very materially by utilizing suitable measures. We now know that the great majority of the feeble-minded would give little trouble to society if they were diagnosed when they were young, if they were trained according to individual needs, and if they were supervised after they leave school. We realize as never before the importance of special classes in public schools for sub-normal children. With adequate school facilities the number of mental defectives requiring institutional training is greatly diminished.

I will not dwell long on the subject of mental testing. A few years ago intelligence ratings of children were considered useful guides for the judge of a juvenile court, the teacher, the parent and the guardian. We now know that intelligence ratings by themselves are often of little value. A mental examination worthy of the name must take into account many factors including an analysis of the emotional, temperamental, dynamic life of the individual. Our mental clinics are gradually giving us better service in this regard.

Finally, while progress has been made in the mental hygiene movement in Canada during the last five years it would seem, because of our preparation, that the next five years hold out prospects for developments of greater import.

The last few years have witnessed very rapid development in the application of mental hygiene principles in the care of the insane, feeble-minded, the delinquents, dependents and other types of socially unadjusted persons. In looking forward to what may be accomplished in the next five-year period the first aim must be the consummation of some policies that have been projected in these initial years. At the same time, this period of work has brought out more clearly than ever (1) the need of research work in mental hygiene, and in particular the importance of discovering some means of preventing mental diseases,

and (2) the need for a study of the mental hygiene of the normal child. The program here presented to the Canadian Council on Child Welfare, and to which the Council is asked to pledge its support, is built around these main problems.

A. EXTENSION OF FACILITIES FOR THE SOCIALLY UNADJUSTED

1. *Administration.*

- (a) The organization within each province of a Mental Hygiene Commission somewhat similar in scope and responsibility to that operative in Massachusetts. This commission should have supervision of all phases of provincial activity for mentally abnormal persons.
- (b) That in every province, whether a Mental Hygiene Commission is formed or not, a School Medical Inspection Branch should be established to which would be attached specialists who are able to make diagnoses and recommendations in cases of mental disorder or defect. In such cities as provide an independent school inspection a psychiatrist, with psychologist assistants, should be provided.

2. *Mental Deficiency.*

That the following provision should be made for mental defectives:—

- (a) Wherever a school population has more than ten children requiring special class care by reason of mental defect, auxiliary classes be provided.
- (b) Adolescent auxiliary trade schools be formed wherever there are sufficient children who require further training than auxiliary classes provide.
- (c) Provision be made by the authority responsible for auxiliary and trade schools for the supervision of graduates of auxiliary classes, and for assistance in their vocational placement.
- (d) Registration of all idiots and imbeciles during school age. In those cases in which the child cannot be adequately cared for in the home the child be segregated, but the community, through some official body, continue to exercise supervision over the child.
- (e) Morons who are showing themselves to be unadjusted, because of home environment, or personality difficulties, should be segregated, but in every case, educational facilities of the farm colony type should be provided for this class. Segregation, which is purely custodial, should be solely for the uneducable types.

3. *Behaviour Cases.*

- (a) For all children presenting behaviour problems there should be facilities for prolonged psychiatric study.
- (b) The establishment of Habit Clinics for the treatment of such types of children.

4. *Dependent Children.*

That there should be provided by provincial authorities psychiatric assistance for the study of dependent children under the care of Children's Aid Societies, Mothers' Allowance Commission, and other welfare institutions.

5. *Delinquents.*

- (a) That the methods and policies of the Juvenile Court should be utilized in all cases of child delinquency, and that psychiatric assistance be provided when required.
- (b) That psychiatric and psychological assistance be available to the superintendents of industrial schools and reformatories.

6. *Insane.*

That the following policies be recognized in the care of the insane:—

- (a) The establishment of psychopathic hospitals, or psychopathic wards in general hospitals in every province.
- (b) Voluntary commitment of the insane be made permissive in every province.
- (c) All institutions for the care of those mentally disordered be staffed so as to allow for humane and scientific care.
- (d) All patients who are parolled to be under the supervision of specially trained social workers.

7. *Immigration.*

That the following policies be adopted with regard to admission of immigrants into Canada:—

- (a) In the case of those persons who manifest their intention to enter Canada from Europe, that the Canadian Government provide Canadian psychiatric branches at a few centres in Europe for the examination of such persons, and that passports and assisting passage money be issued only in those cases in which certificates of health are available.
- (b) In the case of immigrants coming from some other country than Europe that examination be made at certain specified centres prior to embarkation for Canada.
- (c) In the case of those persons who after residing in Canada as visitors apply for permission to become domiciled here, such permission be granted only in those cases and for those individuals for whom certificates of mental health are provided by competent authorities.

B. RESEARCH WORK

That the following developments be encouraged in universities and colleges:—

- (a) The establishment of research divisions in mental hygiene in every university in Canada for the study of such problems as (1) The Pre-school Age, (2) Mental Hygiene of the School Child, (3) Factors contributing to Delinquency, (4) Vocational Guidance, (5) Parent Training in Mental Hygiene.
- (b) The encouragement of research in problems of child hygiene by University Departments of Psychology, Pediatrics, Education, Physiology, Dietetics, Biochemistry, Neurology, etc., etc.

C. PREVENTION

1. The instruction of all teachers in attendance at colleges of education and normal schools in the mental hygiene of the school child.

2. The instruction of all students of medicine in psychiatry, psychology and mental hygiene.

3. The instruction of social workers in psychology and mental hygiene.

4. The formation of Parent Study groups for the study of mental hygiene of childhood.

5. The extended use of psychopathic hospitals for early study and supervision of cases of mental disorder and behaviour problems.

The reference of these recommendations to the Joint Committee on Program and Resolutions was moved by Dr. Hincks, seconded by Mrs. Smillie, Ottawa.

PROGRESS 1920-5 AND RECOMMENDATIONS 1925-30 IN
CHILD WELFARE LEGISLATION

Presented by Charlotte Whitton, Honorary Secretary

In preparing this report, the record of legislation has been grouped, as far as possible, in the main divisions of the work of the Council, viz., Child Health, the Child in Employment, the Child in Need of Special Care, Education and Recreation. Following the division of jurisdiction, as laid down by the British North America Act, child welfare legislation in Canada is almost entirely within the purview of the various provinces. Generally speaking, only those portions of the Criminal Code which bear indirectly on child welfare problems, juvenile immigration (since related to the federal policy of immigration), and juvenile delinquency in so far as affected by or related to the establishment of courts, fall within the scope of the federal Parliament.

Social work as an established profession, is distinctly an evolution of the last half century. It is, therefore, not surprising that the great mass of our most constructive social legislation is contained in the statutes of recent years. Britain had her Howards, her Frys, her Toynbees, decades ago, but most of the great figures in United States and Canadian sociological history are with us still, the revered patriarchs of our conferences, and the grave arbiters upon our newest experiments. Even so, it comes as somewhat of a shock, to note the comparatively recent dates of statutes which are part of the daily reference of the average city welfare agency, and to realize that they have been placed there through the efforts of many who are not "old", even in the alarming appellation of that phrase by modern youth to the middle aged group of to-day. It is interesting to note, too, in reading the records of provincial or federal parliaments, the constantly increasing interest, the continually widening circle of participation, stirred by contemporary social questions. This, I attribute to one single fact more than to any other separate force and that is not the woman voter but the consciousness of the woman electorate. It is there a vast body of citizens, now possessing an electorally as well as socially active voice in public affairs. The public men of Canada have their ears to the ground and realize the appeal of social measures to the woman citizen.

And also, marked for comment are the changing characteristics of the social legislation and work to-day compared with what the records reveal of that of a century ago. While the particular problem still looms large perhaps in the mind of the public, it is the cause and ramifications of the problem not its mere manifestation that occupy the mind of the social worker and legislator to-day. Not the redemption, so much as the prevention, of the victim of social interactions, not so greatly the mere relief of conditions, as the guarantee of the prevention of their recurrence, these are the goals towards which work is concentrated. The social worker seems to have set himself the task and responsibility of working towards his own extinction by preventing (in so far as the well-directed work of the generations can combine to prevent) those conditions which induce or create the problems, that his profession exists to study, and if possible to solve. For the benefit of those who consider him a radical, a destroyer of a settled order of things, a transgressor of the old and happy law of the "survival of the fittest," it may be worth noting that some of the most recent enactments in social legislation are based upon old laws long in desuetude, or are re-applications, under more scientific diagnosis and prescription, of rules and principles prevalent in the days of our forbears. For instance the Deserted Parents Maintenance Act, a recent enactment of the Legislature of Ontario, is a direct revival of a statute of Elizabethan England. Again to the relief workers of a city, preparing for the winter's dependency problem, it is interesting to read the minutes of the Privy

Council of Queen Elizabeth's reign, dividing the poor and vagrants into two classes, "The sturdy and the impotent," and deciding on the following principles: (1) That more effective and ample provision should be made for detecting actual "vagabondage" and for setting the idle to work and hard work, and (2) that for the actually impotent, it was far better to levy a compulsory tax than to depend on charity. Beggars of repulsive appearance or defects were to be confined to institutions and the city proctor's appointee was permitted to beg for them. Modern family relief principles are not re-creations so much as adaptations. The conservative need not fear the modern social worker. He will find in him, his blood brother, one who would avoid change by sudden convulsion or transformation of any kind, and effect it rather by the patient working out of problems as old as the human race itself, through instruments and understanding rendered more delicate by the accumulated study of the ages.

If, in the last half century the social worker of his day has contributed one new principle to contemporary sociology or in his work transferred the emphasis in one instance I would say that it has been in the reorientation of the family as the central and most important fact and unit in social organization. The home rather than the institution, the family rather than the relief agency, the mothers' allowances instead of palatial orphanages, the second chance rather than the court, the Family Maintenance Act rather than the Criminal Code clauses for the family deserter; the extramural employment of the prisoner and probation rather than complete incarceration for the prisoner and the institution for the family; reconciliation rather than separation and the Court of Domestic Relations rather than the Divorce Court,—these are the social workers' high-water barriers against the tide of poorer homes, careless marriages, selfish home life, corrupting divorce legislation, and the age old stress of instinct against restriction, of man and woman against society's guarantee to its own survival,—the family.

Consistently through the social work of the last quarter century these two tendencies stand out—the concentration on the prevention of the cause, rather than the mere relief of the consequences, of unsatisfactory social conditions, and the fortification of the family as the central bulwark of a stable social state.

DOMINION LEGISLATION, 1920-5

JUVENILE IMMIGRATION

In the federal field, I would set, as one of the greatest single forward steps of the generation in Canadian social work, a change effected not by law, but by regulation, and that is the restriction of aided, or unaccompanied child immigration to children over fourteen years of age. By that one regulation Canada has struck the greatest single blow at the exploitation of an under-privileged class of children, that a young country could strike. She has likewise proclaimed to the world that Canada does not maintain one standard of child labour and education for her own children and another for the little stranger brought to her shore. Though this action has been taken by our own Department of Immigration, it is worth recording, in view of criticism from Britain, that the regulation merely gives effect to a recommendation made by Margaret Bondfield, though strongly urged by Canadian workers.

THE CHILD IN EMPLOYMENT

(Federal Legislation, 1924)

The Dominion Parliament passed legislation fixing the minimum age for admission of children to employment at sea, at fourteen years and requiring compulsory medical examination of children and young persons employed at

sea. This legislation gives effect to the Conventions of the International Labour Conference of 1920 and 1921. The amendments will come into force on proclamation by Order in Council. (This proclamation has since been made and published in the *Canada Gazette* Extra, October 10, 1925).

DEPENDENT CHILDREN

Effect was given to an arrangement between Canada and the United States whereby family desertion was added to the list of extraditable offences between the two countries. While this measure has not been widely invoked, its existence has been utilized to settle maintenance payments in large numbers of cases.

DELINQUENCY

Quite the most important advance in the field of delinquency in the five years was the extension of the age limit of those offenders who might come before a juvenile court, from sixteen to eighteen years. However, this amendment comes into force only in those provinces requesting its proclamation. To date but three provinces have taken advantage of the legislation. The Council might well give its attention to this matter, especially in view of the report of the child protection officers on the number of inmates of Canadian penitentiaries who are under eighteen.

Other valuable changes include provisions for the adjournment of a case, sine die, and for making conduct likely to contribute to a child's delinquency, an offence as well as that actually contributing to delinquency. Any person inducing a child to leave a home where he has been placed under the Act is also rendered liable to arrest. (Amendments Juvenile Delinquents Act, 1921.) *Amendments in 1924* extend and define in fuller terms than the Act of 1908 the phrase "juvenile delinquent." Another amendment deals at length with the court's right to release a delinquent on probation, and also extends the powers of the Judge to permit him to lay down any conditions which he may deem advisable in the disposition of the case of a juvenile delinquent. The liability of adults for contributing to delinquency is further emphasized by classifying as such conscious neglect to take measures which would tend to prevent a child from becoming delinquent.

Beyond these amendments, developments in this field have been more largely in practice than in law. The extension of probation, training while in detention, the wider application of psychiatry to the study of the young delinquent, and the growing recognition of the place of the corrective home in rural surroundings for urban delinquents have marked the onward trend in this field.

Realizing the advanced state of our provision for juvenile delinquents one can hardly credit that the first Juvenile Court was founded in Chicago only twenty-five years ago.

PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES ACT, AMENDED 1925

While not primarily a child welfare measure, an amendment to the Prisons and Reformatories Act of Canada, 1925, applicable to the three Maritime Provinces, is of special importance. This amendment for the first time in Canadian practice with the full recognition by the Department of Justice of the potentialities of the clauses provides for the application of the indeterminate sentence, probation, parole and reformatory treatment for female delinquents over sixteen years of age. By a special exemption to the Prisons and Reformatories Act, any Protestant girl or woman over sixteen years of age from the Maritime Provinces may be committed by a magistrate to a substituted term of imprisonment to the Coverdale Home at Moncton for a period not less than

two and not exceeding four years. Similar exemptions in the Act had previously granted the right of commitment on a limited but indeterminate sentence to the Good Shepherd Home at Halifax and to the Manitoba Industrial Homes. The power of commitment on indeterminate sentence under these clauses had been questioned but with the passage of this measure is admitted. It is therefore a step of considerable significance in this field.

PROVINCIAL LEGISLATION

In the provincial field, as one cons through the mass of legislation added to the statute books in the nine provinces, in my judgment three enactments passed since the founding of the council in 1920 stand out pre-eminently in their constructive tendencies and their effectiveness in the treatment of the problems they are designed to meet. The first of these is the *Child Welfare Act of Manitoba*, first passed in 1922 but amended and proclaimed in 1924. The first director under the Act is the Council's Honorary President, Mr. A. P. Paget. Not only is the Act itself a model in comprehensive codification of children's legislation scattered promiscuously through the statutes of the province, and in its provision for adequate and centralized administration, but it is a significant manifestation of the importance in which the well-being of the people and particularly of the child is regarded in this most prosperous of Canada's newer provinces. This creation of a Child Welfare Branch and a Department of Public Welfare is one of the high-water marks in the mounting tide of Canadian sociology. The appreciative reaction of public opinion to Manitoba's inauguration of such far-sighted policy has been quick and convincing. Alberta passed a similar Act—the Child Welfare Co-Ordination Act, in 1924. While Saskatchewan has not taken legislative action consolidating its laws yet, its present child welfare program is being carried out along these lines, practically all of its dependency and neglect work being administered through the Central Bureau of Child Protection, created in 1922 and administered by Mr. F. J. Reynolds.

In the legislative field, the Council might well consider the adoption of this plank of provincial codification of existing legislation, as one of the foremost in its platform. Not only is it desirable in itself, but there is no more effective method of obtaining the repeal of out-worn and ineffective legislation and the enactment of moderate constructive statutes, than by such a compilation which brings into strong comparative relief the laws under which the social worker is attempting to handle the problems referred to him by his fellow citizens.

CONSOLIDATION OF CHILD WELFARE LEGISLATION AND ADMINISTRATION

Saskatchewan

Bureau of Child Protection Act, 1922.—Consolidated under one commissioner, the administration of the Children's Protection Act, the Juvenile Courts Act, the Mother's Allowances Act, the Adoption of Children Act.

Manitoba

The comprehensive Child Welfare Act of Manitoba, arising from the report of the Public Welfare Commission in 1917, and passed in 1922, together with the related legislation passed in recent years, was repealed and the all-inclusive *Child Welfare Act of 1924* was passed and proclaimed in the latter year. This Act is easily the most comprehensive and constructive piece of social legislation on the statute books of the Dominion, or of any of its provinces, and will undoubtedly remain for some time as the model statute of reference for the provincial child welfare workers of Canada.

Alberta

The Child Welfare Co-ordination Act, 1924, bringing under one administration the various child welfare activities of the province.

UNMARRIED PARENTHOOD

Another equally significant development of the last five years was Ontario's enactment of the Children of Unmarried Parents Act in 1921. It is true that large portions of the Ontario Act were already existent in the Manitoba Consolidated Act, but this had not been proclaimed at the time that the Ontario Act was passed. The Ontario legislation changed the whole social and legal aspect of the statute from one of what was close to state connivance in concealment of paternity to complete state responsibility and protection for the child. It is no longer the mother who must initiate action. The province stands guardian over the child's interests, and requires that due provision must be made for its future. Responsibility and maintenance are fixed by a duly constituted court of the province, or by private agreement through the Department of Neglected and Dependent Children. No arrangement or agreement is held to be valid unless approved by the same department. The mother may be assessed jointly with the father for maintenance. Custody of the child may also be arranged by the court. Provision for the detention of the putative father as a material witness, for the filing of the affiliation oath, at any time within twelve months of the child's birth, and for filing within twelve months of the putative father's return to Canada should he be absent within this first year of the child's birth, are new and essentially social provisions in a legal measure. Legitimation by subsequent marriage had long been a clause in the Quebec code and law in New Brunswick since 1917, but it was only as a companion act to the Unmarried Parenthood Act that it was adopted in Ontario in 1921. Manitoba and Saskatchewan had adopted it in 1920, as had Prince Edward Island. This was rapidly followed by its adoption in the other Canadian provinces, British Columbia, 1922; and Nova Scotia and Alberta in 1924; so that Canadian legislation is now uniform in this particular and important phase of a perplexing problem.

Alberta under the energetic leadership of the Hon. Irene Parlby, Mr. K. C. McLeod and magistrate Emily Murphy, passed an Act incorporating Ontario's reforms in 1924, being followed rapidly by Prince Edward Island, which went further by enacting for the first time in Canadian practice the "joint liability" or "protest of promiscuity" clause where there are two or more putative fathers in the case. British Columbia had taken action following Ontario's law in 1922. Nova Scotia in 1924, while not adopting this new measure in its entirety, greatly improved its law on the subject. To lesser degree Quebec amended her legislation in 1925.

Manitoba's Act has been proclaimed as part of the Child Welfare Act, 1924, and this year (1925) the central province went much further by following Prince Edward Island and enacting the "protest of promiscuity" clause, whereby two or more men alleging dubious paternity against a child shall be held jointly liable under the Act, in full degree as if each were the putative father of the child. This is a particularly essential clause in this legislation, and has been adopted in Norway and some states of the Union. Prince Edward Island's action marks its first incorporation in British law. On the average about 75 per cent of our cases are "sworn out of court" by the absence of such a clause. It is one of the few loopholes in the present legislation, as comparatively few defendants find it difficult to obtain "a friend in need" to swear away a woman's character utterly and to deprive a child of any probable paternity. Social research has established, however, that practically none can obtain such loyal and devoted "pals" where joint financial contributions may be involved.

Summarizing the situation then, I think that no field of social legislation shows such a Dominion wide and constructive change since 1920, as this one of the Unmarried Mother and Her Child. From the situation in 1920, with no

advanced legislation in force in Canada on this subject, we have advanced in five years, in all but a few of the provinces, to the front rank in modern social work, in legislative provision for the treatment of this oldest of problems.

The Council should set itself as one of the first tasks in the coming five years to obtain practical uniformity in this legislation and co-operative administration, in the location of parents, and the collection of payment of maintenance, throughout our nine provinces. When it is realized that within the last five years seven of the provinces have adopted amending legislation and eight subsequent legitimation enactments (N.B. 1917), you will appreciate why this report attaches such importance to Ontario's action in *enacting* the law in 1921, though Manitoba must receive due credit for first *writing* the measure into her statutes.

UNMARRIED PARENTHOOD LEGISLATION

Alberta.

Children of Unmarried Parents' Act, 1924. Subsequent Legitimation, 1924.

British Columbia.

Children of Unmarried Parents' Act, 1924. Subsequent Legitimation, 1922.

Manitoba.

Child Welfare Act, 1924. Subsequent Legitimation, 1920.

New Brunswick.

Subsequent Legitimation, 1917.

Nova Scotia.

Illegitimacy Act Amended, 1924. Subsequent Legitimation, 1924.

Ontario.

Children of Unmarried Parents Act, 1921. Subsequent Legitimation, 1921.

Prince Edward Island.

Children of Unmarried Parents Act, 1924.* Subsequent Legitimation, 1920.

Quebec.

Illegitimacy Legislation amended, 1925. (Subsequent Legitimation had long been law).

Saskatchewan.

Subsequent Legitimation, 1920.

ADOPTION ACTS

The third development of primary importance has been the wide provision for legal adoption. In 1921 when the illegitimacy legislation was being drafted in Ontario, it was brought to the attention of the Government that no legal adoption was possible in the province and that what had been regarded as such for decades was merely a somewhat glorified indenture process carrying no claim of inheritance in case of the death of foster parents, intestate. The attention of the Cabinet and public was no sooner directed to this condition of affairs than public opinion was swift in its demand for remedy. The Ontario Adoption Act was passed in 1921, incorporating a clause most characteristic of the tenets

* *Prince Edward Island—The Children of Unmarried Parents Act, 1924.*—By this legislation Prince Edward Island enters the front rank of the Canadian provinces in legislative provision for the child born out of wedlock. The Act follows closely the Ontario and Manitoba enactments. To the little province in the gulf goes the honour of being the first Maritime Province to adopt such a comprehensive measure for the treatment of this problem, and the first part of the British Empire to incorporate the principles of joint liability where two or more possible fathers appear in a case.

of judgment, which the standardization of social work has developed in the public mind. Legal adoption is essentially and primarily a legal matter, but, the social workers of Ontario demanded, and after no little debate and opposition obtained, the inclusion of a clause in the Ontario Act to the effect that before any decree of absolute adoption is issued, a certificate from the Provincial Superintendent of Neglected and Dependent Children must be filed with the judge of the court, to the effect that the child adopted had lived at least two years with the foster parents, and that the Department of Neglected and Dependent Children approved of the home and adoption. This was amended in 1925, waiving the last clause where the child had known no other home or parents than the foster ones since infancy. British Columbia had already passed a legal adoption measure in 1920, providing for notification only of adoption to be made to the provincial superintendent. Saskatchewan passed like legislation in 1922 and Quebec made provision for legal adoption in 1925. Uniformity of this legislation throughout the provinces is a legal as well as a social desirability.

British Columbia.

The Adoption Act, 1920, is similar to the Ontario Act, previously described. However, the adoption is not subject to the consent of the Superintendent of Neglected and Dependent Children, though he is in each case served with a notice of application for adoption.

Ontario.

The Adoption Act, 1921. (See above.)

Quebec.

The Adoption Act, 1925, provides for legal adoption in the province of Quebec, and limits the person adopting to one at least twenty years older than the child adopted, and of the same religious faith as that in which the child has been baptized. Adoption is limited to illegitimate children, to children both fatherless and motherless, or dependent children of the hopelessly insane. An amendment in 1925 requires careful inquiry by the judge as to the adopting parents before making the order and provides for annulment of adoption for grave reasons by a Judge of the Supreme Court.

Saskatchewan.

The Adoption of Children Act, 1922.—The chief provisions are that all adoptions be registered with the Minister of Public Health, and in the case of children under twelve years, require the approval of the superintendent of neglected and dependent children.

OTHER PROVINCIAL LEGISLATION

In recording the great mass of legislation that has followed an aroused and educated public opinion in social relations, the limits of time and space do not admit of equally comprehensive treatment with that accorded the measures just mentioned.

Child Health.

In the field of child health, the five years have been marked not so much by the enactment of new legislation as by tremendous expansion in the public health, maternal and nursing services provided by the provinces. As these are treated *in extenso* in the report of the Child Hygiene Section, they will not be duplicated here. Mention should be made, however, of *British Columbia's* enactment of the *Maternity Protection Act*, providing for six weeks' freedom from toil in the immediate pre-natal and post-natal period. This is the first province to adopt this clause of the Geneva Resolutions. *Saskatchewan* by regulation since 1920 provides a grant of \$25 in aid of needy mothers.

British Columbia.

Maternity Protection Act, 1921, provides six weeks' compulsory freedom from toil in the immediate pre-natal and post-natal period.

Ontario, 1920.

An important amendment was passed to the *Venereal Diseases Protection Act*, rendering the parent or guardian of any child under 16 years of age suffering from venereal disease responsible for their treatment according to regulations prescribed by the Provincial Officer of Health.

Ontario, 1921.

Amendments to the *Public Health Act* authorized municipalities to engage public health nurses and qualified physicians for full-time work in the prevention or treatment of diseases under the Act.

Ontario, 1924

The School Medical and Dental Inspection Act authorizes school boards to establish medical and dental inspection and such other health services as may be required by the regulations of the Department of Health.

Manitoba.

In 1924 Manitoba took legislative action to give effect to the Maternity Protection clauses of the International Conference Conventions but upon investigation decided that the cases were too few in that province to warrant any legislation.

Quebec.

Quite the most important development in the field of health in Quebec in the five years under review was the creation of a Provincial Bureau of Health by the Quebec Public Health Act, 1920. This very comprehensive measure deals not only with child but adult health, and among other important provisions, sets up a provincial vital statistics division under the bureau. This was further strengthened by amendments in 1921, authorizing the appointment of local collectors. The result of the more effective provincial and municipal health organization provided for under the Act is already evident in improved infant mortality rates in many parts of the province.

In 1921, a further Act was passed, *The Tuberculosis and Infantile Mortality Act*, authorizing the expenditure of \$100,000 per annum from the Consolidated Revenue for the establishment and maintenance by the Provincial Health Bureau of anti-tuberculosis and child welfare dispensaries throughout the province. This places Quebec in high rank among the provinces of Canada in child health endeavour.

Saskatchewan, 1920.

Relief to Expectant Mothers.—The Commissioner of Public Health may make a grant of \$25 for maternity expenses to a needy mother in the province of Saskatchewan.

The Child in Employment.

Throughout Canada there has been a general tendency during the last five years to tighten up the school attendance acts, to raise the school-leaving age to fifteen or sixteen years, and to make fuller and better provision for vocational guidance and technical education. In the latter detail the Technical Education division of the federal Department of Labour has been particularly successful. A tendency has been noted in some provinces to amend the apprenticeship legislation, while decided activity has been recorded on the part of certain trades in attempting to work out a comprehensive prentice training system. The Council should be interested and active in these trends and should not endorse the mere

raising of the school age, unless the additional years at school are to be interesting and profitable, profitable in the fullest sense to the adolescent. Mere detention in school without direction, without equally specialized training in his line for the boy who will enter the trades, as is given to the boy entering the profession, wrongs the juvenile and his parents, wrongs the teacher, the other pupils, and the whole morale of his class and school. We must not endorse an atom in a forward-moving program until we visualize the whole organism and realize the full tendency of its development.

CHILD IN EMPLOYMENT LEGISLATION

British Columbia.

Employment of Children Act 1921, establishes the age of children entering employment at 14 years for boys and 15 years for girls. It provides further for the maintenance by the employer of a complete register of all young persons under sixteen years in his employ.

The Night Employment of Young Persons Act, of the same year (1921), prohibits the employment during the night of young persons under eighteen years of age in industry.

Manitoba.

Night Employment of Young Persons Act, 1924, prohibits the night employment in industry of young persons under eighteen years of age. This and the British Columbia Act, above cited, give effect to the Draft Convention of the First International Labour Conference 1919.

Ontario, 1921.

Amendments to the Factory, Shop and Office Act, prohibit the employment in any such establishment whatever of any child under 14, unless they are the members of the employer's own family working in a shop attached to the home. Another amendment gives the clauses of the Adolescents' School Attendance Act priority of strength over any clause of this Act in respect to the employment of any child, youth, young girl or woman.

Ontario, 1922.

An amendment to the Children's Protection Act prohibits any child being engaged in any street trade or occupation between ten o'clock in the evening and six o'clock in the following morning.

Quebec.

By an amendment to the Mining Law, 1922, the age limits of young persons employed about mines were materially raised. No persons under sixteen may now be employed in the transmission of signals and orders for the setting in motion of mining machinery used for hoisting, lifting, haulage or drilling blasting-holes. Persons under eighteen are prohibited from being in charge of such machinery in mines or quarries, and all persons under twenty are restricted from being in charge of hoists or windlasses used for lowering workmen in mines or quarries.

Saskatchewan, 1920-5.

The Factories Act was amended to raise the age of children entering employment to fifteen years, in the case of girls only (left at fourteen years for boys).

The Minimum Wage Board (1925) by regulation has prohibited the employment of girls under sixteen years of age in hotels, restaurants and refreshment rooms, and of girls under eighteen in the same after eight p.m.

EDUCATION AND RECREATION

Education.

In this field the most significant development has been the rapidly expanding provision, especially in Ontario, for the training of the sub-normal or abnormal child, through special adaptation of the resources of the normal educational system. This has been the subject of a special bulletin "Specialized Classes" by Dr. S. B. Sinclair, and will be a matter of report in the Section on Education.

The equally rapid expansion of provision for technical education particularly in urban centres, is another indication of public reaction to constructive principles in child and adolescent training.

It is to be regretted that in both these fields, progress is immeasurably greater in urban than in rural centres. This fact should receive the attention of the Council in co-operation with the Educational Authorities.

It is to be deplored that in one of the provinces, a most retrograde step was recorded in 1923. Ontario, in that year, by amendments to the Adolescents' School Attendance Act, enacted as follows:—

"(3) The obligation to attend school under this section shall not apply to any adolescent whose parents or guardians reside in a rural school section and whose services are required in the household or on the farm of his parents or guardians, and adolescents exempt under this section shall not be required to obtain home permits as provided in subsection 1 of section 4.*"

This exemption from permits, in rural districts only, allowing for the removal of children from school below the legal age, if their labour were urgently required on the farm, is one of the most unjust discriminations ever granted against a child of this province. To our certain knowledge it has been deliberately used to authorize the employment of young immigrant children. While it remains in force in Ontario, the social workers of Canada are countenancing one standard of education and freedom from child labour for the city child and another for the country child.

Further reports in this field of legislation will be incorporated in the report of the Section on Education and on the Child in Employment.

British Columbia.

Public Schools Act 1921, is a very comprehensive statute, repealing the Act of 1911, and bringing its provisions into accord with the present needs of the coast province.

Ontario, 1920.

The Public Schools Act was consolidated and amended, codifying all the elementary education enactments of this and preceding years in a readily accessible form.

Ontario, 1921.

An important amendment to the *High Schools Act* provides for the appointment by Boards of Education, of advisory officers on vocational and educational opportunities to consult with pupils of said schools.

Another interesting amendment to the *School Attendance Act* permits one half-day's absence a week for tuition in music.

Provision is also made for the appointment of school attendance officers in every urban municipality, a provision extended in 1922 to rural municipalities and unorganized territory.

* This section reads as follows:—

Where, in the opinion of the school attendance officer, the services of an adolescent between fourteen and sixteen years of age are required in some permitted gainful occupation for the necessary maintenance of such adolescent or some person dependent upon him, he may be granted by an attendance officer, on the written application of his parent or guardian, an employment certificate to engage in such services.

The Vocational Education Act of this year is one of the most constructive statutes of the five years under review, providing for the establishment in secondary schools of classes or departments in industrial, homemaking, art, technical, agricultural and commercial courses. Courses may be given as full-time, part-time, or evening courses. Such schools or classes are placed under the management of special advisory committees of the local Board of Education.

Manitoba.

School Attendance Act Amended 1924, provides for compulsory school attendance of all children between fourteen and sixteen years of age, who are not "actively and regularly employed in industry, in household duties, or in farm work".

Saskatchewan, 1922.

School Attendance Act amended, raising age limit of compulsory education from fourteen to fifteen years. By an amendment in 1923 the administration of the above Act was placed largely in the hands of boards of trustees.

Recreation.

In so far as legislation affecting the recreation of children is concerned, it is confined almost entirely to the laws in force governing their admission to motion picture theatres, and the censorship of films shown therein. Most of these statutes were in force prior to 1920, but in 1922 Nova Scotia passed an Act prohibiting the attendance at motion picture theatres of children under 10 years of age unaccompanied by an adult. Children apparently under sixteen years of age unaccompanied are not admitted at night, while no child under sixteen is admitted during school hours. Prince Edward Island, Manitoba and New Brunswick are now the only provinces in the Dominion without restrictions on the attendance of minors, and Prince Edward Island the only one without some system of film censorship. The comparatively small number of films entering Prince Edward Island and the practical centralization of motion picture theatres in Charlottetown have not made any such provision an urgent necessity. In this particular field special comment should be made on the greater service that can be rendered by commendation of the good pictures shown for children than by condemnation of the bad. The action of the Calgary Child Welfare Council in arranging for special children's programs on Saturday mornings cannot be too highly commended.

The more constructive aspects of recreation activities will be dealt with in the report of that section.

Neglect and Dependency

It is in this particular field that greatest progress has been made in the last five years, most significant of which has been the consistent trend throughout legislation on the subject away from institutionalism and away from the mere salvaging of children in need of special care. Social effort is being turned more and more towards the maintenance of the home and family unit, and towards the solution of the causes rather than the sopping up of the results of social disaster. Such has been the underlying principle behind the rapid adoption by province after province of advanced legislation dealing with unmarried parenthood; of mothers' allowances legislation; of amendments and regulations providing for more facility in the handling of child placements under the Children's Aid Societies and like private or public bodies; of necessary legislative changes authorizing societies and organizations to board out their wards, and of enactments strengthening the municipality's hands in the levying of rates for the support of community child welfare. The passage of the Extramural Employment of Prisoners Act in Ontario is another sign of the times,

a recognition of the prior claim of the child and dependent to support over the community's plea for remedial punishment. Both principles have been admirably balanced in this legislation. Amendments in some of the provinces to the Deserted Wives and Children's Maintenance Acts show the same newer angle of approach—the child's claim to a home and to society's preservation of that home against the institution or state aid until the social agency has failed the seventy times seven in its maintenance or rehabilitation. Not the least constructive and commendable measures of the last five years are the enactments in various provinces, enforcing the most rigorous health, housing and social restrictions under government inspection, in all institutions receiving dependent, neglected or delinquent children. Indicative of a broad-visioned citizenship that stands for equal treatment for all within her gates has been Canada's interest in the last three years in the treatment of juvenile immigrants entering the Dominion. While action has been primarily a matter for federal initiative as already suggested, Ontario's ready and determined stand taken by the Immigrant Children's Protection Act, 1924, Alberta's Immigrant Children's Protection Act of the last year and Manitoba's incorporation of like clauses in her Child Welfare Code, without doubt influenced public opinion and federal action to no small degree.

NEGLECT, DEPENDENCY AND CHILD PROTECTION

British Columbia.

Testators' Family Maintenance Act, 1920.—This legislation is somewhat unusual in character, providing that, regardless of any law or statute to the contrary, if any person dies, leaving a will and not providing adequately therein, in the opinion of the judge to whom application is made for the maintenance and support of the testator's husband or wife, and children, the court may order just and adequate provision for such dependants out of the estate of the said testator.

New Brunswick.

Children's Protection Act, 1919.—Though this legislation was passed the year before the founding of the Council in 1920, it is reported here because of its importance in New Brunswick Child Welfare History, and the fact that it was only put into partial operation in 1920. New Brunswick has as yet no provincial children's aid system in force, the Act being utilized in Moncton and St. John only.

Nova Scotia.

The Children's Protection Act, 1924, was amended in a very important aspect, providing for the indefinite detention subject to release by the Attorney General, of any female child, delivered to the Department of Neglected and Dependent Children under the Act, and found by a duly qualified medical practitioner to be suffering from mental defect or mental disease. The child may be detained in any shelter or home approved by the Governor in Council for the purpose. This is an important amendment to our existing code of provincial child protection legislation.

Ontario, 1921.

The Soldiers' Aid Commission Act gave to the Soldiers' Aid Commission the full powers of the Children's Protection Act in respect to the neglected and dependent children of any soldier of any of the allied armies. Much discussion was aroused at the time and since as to the wisdom of this division of administration in the Children's Work of the province. Regardless of opinion on the matter, however, it is generally conceded that in these five years the Soldiers' Aid work has been of a high order.

Ontario Mothers' Allowance Act, 1920.—When one realizes that Ontario is to-day spending a million and three-quarters dollars annually in grants to the 8,000 beneficiaries under the Mothers' Allowances Act, it comes as a shock to recall that this smoothly working piece of social legislation is only five years old. The Act became effective in 1920. An important amendment in 1921 included in the beneficiaries a woman and her children deserted for five years, with no word of the husband in that time. Another amendment at this time extended the benefits of the Act to a foster mother of two or more orphan children. A change made in this year also permits payment of an allowance by Order in Council, to a woman not strictly eligible under the clauses of the Act. The Act automatically extended the age of dependent children benefitting to sixteen years of age, with the proclamation of the Adolescent's School Attendance Act.

Ontario.

Children's Protection Act, 1922.—Many amendments, largely in administrative details, were passed. Most important probably was the clause providing that a copy of the Order for the maintenance of any child under the Act must be sent to the clerk of the municipality liable and that the liability must be disputed within a month of receipt of the Order. Also for the purposes of the Act, stay as an inmate of a maternity boarding home, a correctional or charitable institution, a hospital or any institution for custodial, medical or other care or supervision, does not constitute residence or domicile in a municipality.

Another important amendment authorizes any children's aid society to provide temporary shelter for a child, with the consent of its parents or custodian and to charge the municipality for the same at the rate of \$1 per diem on written requisition of the mayor or reeve. This clause provides for municipal payment for a child in a shelter for temporary care on voluntary commitment, by parent or guardian only without that child being a ward of the society, but not on Court order. It is therefore obvious that this section remains largely a dead letter.

Amendments in this year also constitute local children's aid superintendents, school attendance officers under the School Attendance Act.

Ontario, 1922—Family Desertion.

The Deserted Wives' Maintenance Act was repealed and a new Act passed increasing maintenance payments on court order to a maximum of \$20 (from \$10), extending the age of children subject to relief under the Act to 16 years, and most important, providing with the consent of the Crown Attorney for the laying of the complaint by any interested person. Cost of proceedings is also provided for now under the Ontario Summary Convictions Act. The magistrate is also authorized to impose sentence of imprisonment for non-payment of an order made under the Act. *Amendments in 1923* went further providing for trials under the Act in the Juvenile Court, and for the payment of an order on behalf of a child to persons designated by the court. This latter amendment means much to agencies having custody of a deserted child. Provision is also made for the payment of expenses, in the case of an impoverished complainant, from moneys especially appropriated for such a purpose by the Provincial Legislature.

Ontario—The Immigrant Children Protection Act, 1924.

(See above).

Prince Edward Island.

Children's Protection Act, amended 1922, by extending the jurisdiction of the Act to children under eighteen years of age (formerly sixteen years). This gives the Island Province the highest age limit of any province in the Dominion in the field of child protection.

Saskatchewan.

The Children's Protection Act, amended 1922 to provide for the creation of local children's aid societies.

The Children's Protection Act was amended 1924, bringing all maternity, nursing and like homes in cities and towns directly under the supervision of the Bureau of Child Protection, and rendering the transfer of any child under seven years of age (unless to its parents) subject to the consent of the same.

Regulations passed 1920 providing public moneys for Hospital Care of Neglected and Dependent Children who are wards of the province.

British Columbia.

MOTHERS' ALLOWANCES

Mothers' Pensions Act, 1920, amended 1924, transferring the administration from the Workmen's Compensation Board to a Mothers' Pensions Board and restricting the benefits in the case of a deserted mother to one who has been deserted for at least two years but whose husband is not residing or owning property at the time of application within the province. Provision is also made for the continuance of the grant to a grandmother, aunt or elder sister who assumes responsibility for the child upon the death of a mother benefiting under the Act. Another amendment provides for discontinuance of the pension if the mother ceases to be a proper person to have custody of a child.

Manitoba, 1924.

Amendments affecting mothers' allowances in the *Child Welfare Act* provide for the payment of aid on behalf of "bereaved children" under fourteen years who are deprived of both parents, either by death or disablement.

Saskatchewan.

(Original Act 1917) The original Mothers' Pensions Act was replaced by the Mothers' Allowances Act, 1922. The new Act is more extensive providing for allowances to a foster mother or guardian of children similarly placed to dependent children whose mothers are eligible under the main clauses of the Act. Reciprocal arrangements for payments have been arranged with other provinces in the case of beneficiaries changing their place of residence.

SUBNORMALCY AND DEFECT

While legislation under this subject will be covered in the reports in mental hygiene and education, mention should be made here of the British Columbia Subnormal Boys' School Act passed in 1920 but unfortunately not yet operative. The purpose of this Act was to provide for the proper custody and training of any boys confined in a common gaol or industrial school, or in the custody of a Children's Aid Society or like organization, for whose mental health it was deemed wise to transfer them to this home.

All boys admitted to the school are to be placed there by Order in Council. The cost of maintenance therein is to be paid, as may be required by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council, by the municipality or the parents, or any corporation willing to contribute to the same. It is extremely unfortunate that it has not been found possible, up to the present time, to put this experiment in the selection of the subnormal from the normal delinquent into effect.

Part VI of the *Manitoba Child Welfare Act, 1924*, must also be cited as the most constructive and comprehensive legislation on this subject yet enacted in a Canadian province, providing as it does for provincial care and custody on committal by the parents or guardians of feeble-minded and mentally defective children. The child may be committed to a home or left with the parents. In case of non-co-operation by the parents, the Director of Child Welfare may apply to the court for permission to have such a child examined and if necessary committed to proper care.

Nova Scotia, 1924.

The amendment to the Children's Protection Act above cited (under neglect and dependency) has very similar force to the Manitoba measure in the case of feeble-minded girls under fifteen years of age.

By the "Institution for Mentally Defective Persons" Act, 1921, the Governor in Council is authorized to establish a provincial institution for the purpose of affording facilities for the custody, scientific treatment, care and education of mental defectives. While not primarily a child welfare departure, this legislation when put into operation will have a very direct bearing on those problems of child welfare related to the problem of the feeble-minded woman of child-bearing age.

Ontario.

The Boys' Welfare Act, 1925, is an interesting enactment providing for the appointment by Order in Council of a Boys' Welfare Board of thirty members with an executive committee of ten, who may acquire land and establish special homes for boys, subject to regulations of the Lieutenant-Governor in Council.

Prince Edward Island.

Amendments to the Children's Protection Act, 1922, provide for the appointment by Order in Council of commissioners to hear cases of juvenile offenders up to eighteen years of age, thus making Prince Edward Island the second province in the Dominion (British Columbia being the first in 1922) to take advantage of the permissive clauses in the federal Act for the extension of the Juvenile Court system to offenders between sixteen and eighteen years of age. Manitoba is the third province to extend the age limit to eighteen, the order in council being passed on June 19, 1925.

Quebec.

In 1922, important amendments were passed providing for recourse by the municipality against the parents, legal guardians or property of a child for payments made by it, during the commitment of such child in a reformatory school or an industrial school, or against another municipality if the child had his domicile in the latter at the time of its entry to the school. When the money cannot be so recovered because of the child having no known domicile in the province, or because of the poverty of its municipality, the costs of the child's confinement may be levied on the local municipalities of the county like any other municipal tax.

The Agricultural and Industrial Schools Act, 1922, provides for the establishment in the province of agricultural and industrial schools under contract between the Lieutenant-Governor in Council and any religious institution or corporation, for the detention of delinquents under eighteen years of age. Detailed provisions are made in the Act for special hearings of the offences of such minors, for special provision for their return under supervision to their families, for commitment to existing institutions or for their detention in one of the schools under the Act. Maintenance of such minors is met partly by the province, partly by the municipality. Another section of the Act provides for the freedom on probation of any of the minors committed to these schools. This piece of legislation is the most forward-looking step taken in boy welfare in the province in a generation.

The Juvenile Delinquents' Act is amended, 1925, to provide for the establishment of a Juvenile Court as a court of record in Montreal with a separate judge presiding.

Saskatchewan.

The Industrial Schools Act, 1923, authorized the erection of a provincial industrial school for boys, subject to the supervision of the Bureau of Child Protection.

HANDICAPPED CHILDREN*Manitoba.*

Part VII of the Child Welfare Act, 1924, places directly upon the province the responsibility of obtaining full information regarding all handicapped children, and to see that co-operation is provided for the parents or guardians in the special training and education of such children. Provision is made for provincial co-operation with organizations interested in the same cause.

Ontario, 1922.

An amendment to the Schools for the Blind and Deaf Act provides for the payment by a municipality of all expenses, including summer vacation maintenance of any dependent child admitted to the provincial schools for the blind and deaf.

Ontario, 1924.

An amendment to the Public Schools Act provides for the establishment of special classes for the blind and deaf in cities over 100,000 in population.

Saskatchewan, 1924.

The Education and Maintenance of Blind and Deaf Children gives the Commissioner of Child Protection power to make provision for the same outside the province until facilities are established within the province.

CONCLUSION

This, in summary, is the story of child welfare progress as writ in our statutes for the last five years. It is one that reflects credit on a young and heavily burdened people. It bears witness to the golden heart and high hopes of this Dominion of the West. In effect, she says "That which is good for my children, show me, that I may do it."

From us, to whom she has entrusted this high task of leadership in this most sacred of all her duties, must come the precepts she will follow.

Well may we pray for wisdom, tolerance, and restraint in formulating the policies which we ask her to adopt.

On motion of Mrs. A. H. Malcolmson, seconded by Mr. Tom Moore, this report was received and its recommendations sent forward to the Joint Resolutions and Program Committee for adoption.

In speaking to the motion, Mr. Moore wished to emphasize two points in the report, first the emphasis on the amount of legislation passed in various provinces but not proclaimed, and secondly the amount of legislation passed and proclaimed but invalidated by lax enforcement or crippling exemptions. Mr. Moore felt that the Council should follow legislation through, obtain its proclamation, guarantee of appropriations sufficient for its enforcement, and effective enforcement and administration.

Mr. Pepper, Ottawa, also spoke of the necessity of publicity regarding existing legislation being widely disseminated by the Council. Individuals and agencies, Mr. Pepper said, were not availing themselves of much legislation, especially the Ontario Unmarried Parents' Act, because of ignorance of its clauses.

RECOMMENDATIONS ON RELIGIOUS AND ETHICAL TRAINING

Major Ney, Convener of Section 5, who was returning from England in time to attend the conference, had taken ill on the boat, and had written from Quebec to express his regrets at not being present to give his paper, but stated that the report would be sent forward in time for incorporation in the proceedings. (Unfortunately, due to Major Ney's continued illness, this has not been possible.)

(Adjournment until Thursday.)

Third Session Thursday, October 1, 2.30 p.m.

The President, Mrs. Thorburn, in the chair.

COMMUNICATIONS

A letter of regret at her absence was read from Dr. Hannington, of the Health Centre, St. John, and outlining the plans for the care of the feeble-minded in the province of New Brunswick.

A letter was read from Mr. G. B. Clarke, of the Family Welfare Association, Montreal, in reference to a proposal, emanating from the Canadian workers at the National Conference on Social Work in Toronto, June, 1924, for a Canadian Conference on Social Work and Health Agencies. The secretary reported that this letter should have been brought before the business meeting on Monday but that, due to an error on her part in filing the original communication, it had been overlooked. She now moved that it be received.

Mr. Joseph Woolf, Toronto, moved that it be referred to the executive for consideration. Professor MacPhee moved in amendment, seconded by Mrs. Riley, that it be referred, with an expression of sympathetic consideration, to the executive to gather all possible information about the proposal and the ways and means of arranging such a conference, and that the executive report thereon at the Vancouver meeting.

Miss Whitton spoke, urging that the most vital aspect of the proposal be considered, namely, how such a conference would be financed, in that this feature of the project would be the one which might well mean the participation or withdrawal of the Canadian Council. Was it to be financed by grants from co-operating groups, by individual memberships, or how? The matter vitally concerned the whole vision and policy of the Council, and this aspect must be considered first.

Judge Harkness said this would be a matter for the consideration of the committee handling the proposal, and would rest on the extent to which correlation and co-operation existed among the various bodies in the conference. He felt that the situation should be reviewed with the idea of working toward such a conference in 1927.

On motion the amendment carried.

Mr. Norman Burnette asked that it be recorded that in voting for the motion he understood that the executive did not have power to act but to report back to a meeting of the whole.

CO-OPERATION—CANADIAN ASSOCIATION OF CHILD PROTECTION OFFICERS

Judge Ethel MacLachlan, Secretary of the Canadian Association of Child Protection Officers, brought the following message from the association:—

"The following resolution was unanimously carried at a meeting of the Canadian Association of Child Protection Officers, held at Ottawa, September 26, 1925.

"Resolved: That the Canadian Association of Child Protection Officers shall continue as a separate organization and that this decision be conveyed to the Canadian Council on Child Welfare with the very hearty assurance of our desire to co-operate with that organization in every possible way, especially in the selection of time and place of meeting.

"Moved by Mr. Robert Mills, seconded by Judge Harkness and carried."

In presenting the resolution, Judge MacLachlan stated that: "It was further agreed that, if at all possible, the C.A.C.P.O. be given the first two days of the week and that we then throw all our energy and co-operation and pressure into the C.C.C.W. for the remainder of the week."

Some exception was taken to the addenda by Mr. R. E. Mills, the mover of the original motion in the C.A.C.P.O., but it was agreed to leave the matter for adjustment between the two executives.

TIME AND PLACE OF NEXT MEETING

Invitations were received from Vancouver, Winnipeg, Calgary, and Quebec city (through the French Section) to hold the next conference there. On motion of Magistrate Murphy, it was agreed that the conference be held in British Columbia (either Vancouver or Victoria), as near the 15th of September as possible, the final selection between Vancouver or Victoria to rest with the executive.

Canon Vernon suggested that we should indicate to Quebec our appreciation of their invitation and our hope that it be re-extended. Mme Tessier assured the Council of Quebec's wish to have the conference, if not in 1926, in 1927.

FORMAL RESOLUTIONS PASSED BY THE COUNCIL

That the Canadian Council on Child Welfare express its grateful appreciation for courteous and faithful representation of its discussions and for cordial co-operation and invaluable support on many occasions in the past to the management of the Canadian Press at Ottawa and Toronto; to the *Ottawa Citizen*; the *Ottawa Journal*; the *Montreal Gazette*; and *Le Droit*, Ottawa.

That the Canadian Council on Child Welfare express to the management of the Chateau Laurier its warm appreciation of the generous co-operation and courtesy shown the Council in connection with the conference, and the excellence of the accommodation offered the delegates and Council. We would especially comment on the Chateau's co-operation in making the annual dinner a success, and that a copy of this resolution be forwarded to the general management.

That an expression of grateful appreciation be extended to the Women's Canadian Club of Ottawa, and to St. Joseph's Orphanage for kind hospitality extended to the delegates during the conference.

That an expression of grateful appreciation be forwarded to Miss Helen Campbell of the Department of Agriculture for permission to present, and to Miss M. Cumming and Mrs. Odam of Ottawa, for preparing the presentation of, "The Argument in the Kitchen," the Health Diet play, on Monday evening.

That an expression of grateful appreciation be forwarded to Mr. F. C. C. Lynch, of the Natural Resources Branch, for cordial co-operation in the preparation of the souvenir dinner program.

That an expression of grateful appreciation be forwarded to Mr. R. H. Coats, Dominion Statistician, for co-operation with the Council at all times, but particularly in the bureau's preparation of charts on education and on delinquency statistics.

PROGRAM AND OBJECTIVES, 1925-30

These resolutions were moved by Judge Harkness, Winnipeg, seconded by Prof. E. D. Macphee, and adopted, as follows:—

Subject to the right to enlarge or modify its statement of program at any annual meeting the Canadian Council on Child Welfare adopts the following declaration of aims for the guidance of its members and officers during the five year period beginning October first, 1925.

A—On Health

1. Support of the movement toward the establishment of a Federal Ministry of Health which shall assume responsibility for general research in preventive medicine and co-operation with Provincial health bodies in the dissemination of health literature and in providing specialized clinics.

2. Support of effort in each province toward setting up a Provincial Department or Bureau of Health which shall either provide or co-operate with municipalities in providing, in addition to facilities for sanitation and disease control, the following clinical service.

- (a) For pre-natal and pre-school guidance.
- (b) For physical and mental examination of all school children not less than three times during their school career and on making application for work permits.
- (c) For special physical and psychiatric service to problem cases—both children and adults.

3. Encouragement of research in Canadian universities and colleges on matters affecting the health and well-being of children.

B—On Child Labour

1. Effort to obtain recognition of the following standards in legislation affecting employment of juveniles in Canada:

- (a) The minimum age for permanent gainful employment during the school year of either sex shall be fifteen years.
- (b) Night employment shall be prohibited for persons under eighteen years of age.
- (c) Employment of persons under twenty-one years of age in dangerous, unhealthy or hazardous occupations shall be prohibited.
- (d) Persons under eighteen years of age shall not be employed more than eight hours a day or 44 hours a week and shall have a rest period of one day in seven. Hours spent in continuation classes shall be counted as hours of labour.
- (e) Minimum wage regulations shall apply to all persons of both sexes eighteen years of age.

2. Investigation into aims and methods of juvenile employment divisions and vocational guidance bureaus in Canada, the United States and elsewhere with a view to development of the most effective services in these fields.

C—On Care of Problem Children

1. Efforts toward obtaining acceptance throughout Canada of the following standards respecting problem children:

- (a) Wherever the care provided by the natural parents or the guardians of a child is inadequate, there devolves upon the State a parental responsibility proportionate to the need.
- (b) Care for normal dependent children in normal family homes.
- (c) Restriction of the use of institutions to receiving-home service, temporary care and training of children with personality difficulties and to permanent care of the hopelessly unadjustable.
- (d) The employment in child welfare work of only such persons as are temperamentally suitable and properly trained in child psychology and social principles and technique.
- (e) Extension of the juvenile court system to every part of Canada and education of the public to a recognition of the fact that, while it is a part of the system of justice and legal discipline, it is essentially a behaviour clinic and community agency for juvenile rehabilitation.
- (f) In all cases of treatment of children of unmarried parents the well-being of the child shall be the first consideration.

2. Studies into the following matters related to the care of problem children:—

- (a) The vocabulary of child welfare with a view to formulating precise definitions and an accurate terminology for use in legal enactments and social statements.
- (b) Methods of dealing with dependency and the social and personality results accruing therefrom.
- (c) Conditions which cause neglect and adequate preventive and remedial measures in dealing with it.
- (d) The various practices now employed in dealing with the child born out of wedlock and comparative study of results.
- (e) Evaluation of present methods of home finding and child placing looking to development of scientific standards in this field.
- (f) A critical study of experiments being made in prevention and treatment of delinquency looking to the adoption of a practical scientific program of child guidance and protection.

D—On Mental Hygiene

1. Support of efforts which have the following objectives:—

- (a) The organization within each Provincial Department of Health of a division on Mental Hygiene which shall have general supervision of all service to mentally abnormal persons.
- (b) Registration of all idiots and imbeciles during the school age or earlier.
- (c) Provision of special training suited to the capacities and needs of mentally defective children.
- (d) Regulations in every province making permissive voluntary commitment of the mentally diseased.
- (e) Establishment of more rigid safeguards against the entry into Canada of mentally diseased or mentally defective persons.

2. Encouragement of critical study on the following matters affecting the mental health of children:—

- (a) Methods to be employed in the training of classified groups of mental defectives.
- (b) Types of custodial care of the mentally abnormal and comparisons of results achieved.
- (c) Method of training children in Mental Hygiene principles.

3. Study of the proposals, experiments and legislation respecting control of reproduction among the feeble-minded with a view to preparing a body of reliable reference data on this problem.

E—On Education and Recreation

1. Support of the following movements affecting educational and recreational work for children:—

- (a) To extend the technical school system.
- (b) To obtain compulsory school attendance for at least nine months of the year, by every pupil from seven to fifteen years of age.
- (c) To establish under trained supervisors recreational facilities for all children twelve months of the year.
- (d) To obtain through provincial departments of education, the appointment of full time instructors in health education in the normal schools so that teachers may be equipped to teach Health as a regular subject on the school curriculum.

2. Studies in the following aspects of educational and recreational work for children:—

- (a) As to types of special classes required for the education and training of handicapped children.
- (b) As to methods and subject matter most suitable to the teaching of sex hygiene to boys and girls.
- (c) As to policies and methods in physical education.
- (d) As to the values and limitations of the visiting teacher movement.
- (e) As to the size of class which produces the most effective result.

F—On Legislation

1. Advocacy of the consolidation by each province of its laws relating to children.

2. Advocacy of the acceptance in legislation of the principle that where any one of two or more persons may be the possible father of a child born out of wedlock, an information may be laid and a court order may be obtained against any or all of such persons requiring contribution towards the maintenance of such child.

3. A comparative study of the principles and procedures of legal adoption in the various provinces of Canada looking to uniformity of practice in this regard in conformity with recognized standards of child placing.

4. Efforts to obtain the proclamation or repeal of legislation relating to child welfare, now on the Statute Books but not yet proclaimed.

5. Efforts to limit the granting of exemptions which tend to nullify the effect of legislative enactment.

6. A detailed study of a representative group of immigrant children for the purpose of obtaining a reliable body of social data for guidance in revision of federal and provincial laws relating to such children.

HEALTH RESOLUTIONS

In the adoption of these Mme. Marchand wished it made a matter of record that she did not vote on the same as she had not yet had an opportunity of referring them to the French Section.

CHILD IN EMPLOYMENT SECTION

Miss Whitton asked that in view of the absence of Mr. Tom Moore, who had left that day to attend the International Labour Conference at Geneva, it be made a matter of record that the Trades and Labour Congress stood for an age limit of sixteen years for entering industry permanently.

FAMILY DESERTION

The section meeting on Family Desertion, Thursday morning, reported to the annual meeting as follows:—

That on motion of Mr. Joseph A. Woolf, Toronto, seconded by Mrs. David Porter, Montreal, a resolutions committee consisting of Mr. Robert E. Mills, Children's Aid, Toronto, Mr. Reginald W. Hopper, Social Service Commissioner, Ottawa, Mr. Geo. H. Corbett, Society for the Protection of Women and Children, Montreal, was appointed to deal with family desertion problems, and reported as follows:—

That, whereas the adequate treatment and control of family desertion is impossible under sections 242A *et seq.* of the Criminal Code and under present existing provincial legislation, in that the dependants of the deserter are

absolutely deprived of maintenance or other income during the incarceration and imprisonment of parents or guardians that the enactment of legislation adopting some regular system and scale of payment for prison labour of the inmates in various penal institutions be urged upon the Federal and provincial Governments; and that, in the event of such being enacted, provision be made likewise for a scheme of extra-mural distribution of a liberal proportion of such earnings among prisoners' dependants, under the supervision of the police courts of the districts concerned: such distribution to be made without charge or deduction of any kind, the administrative costs of the same to be chargeable to the administration of justice within the said areas.

That it is desirable and highly necessary in the best interests of community welfare to enact provincial legislation in all the Canadian provinces providing for the collection of alimentary allowances from delinquent husbands, guardians, etc., for the benefit of such dependants as are affected by the delinquency of such husband, guardian, etc. and that such collection be without cost to the beneficiary, expense of collection being borne by the province concerned.

That provincial statutes and regulations be amended to provide funds for payment of constables' fees, etc., for serving warrants properly issued under section 242A of the Criminal Code or the Deserted Wives and Childrens' Maintenance Acts of the various provinces, by the same procedure as is used for warrants issued under other sections of the Code and that such fees, etc., be available whether or not a conviction is finally obtained.

That the desirability of adopting the reciprocal legislation between Canada and the United Kingdom, provided for under the Imperial Maintenance Orders Act, 1920, be urged upon the federal and provincial Governments, that better treatment may result in desertion cases, international in aspect, when both parties are located within the Empire.

DETENTION HOMES

On motion of Mrs. J. A. Wilson, Ottawa, seconded by Mrs. A. H. Malcolmson, St. Catharines, it was resolved that the Canadian Council on Child Welfare go on record as urging that separate accommodation for neglected, as distinguished from delinquent children, be provided in all detention homes or similar institutions.

On motion of Mme. P. E. Marchand, Ottawa, seconded by Mrs. J. A. Wilson, Ottawa, it was further agreed that the Council urge the necessity of close night supervision of dormitories in all children's institutions.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS, 1925-6

The report of the Nominations Committee was moved by the Convener, Mr. A. P. Paget, Winnipeg, seconded by Rev. Canon Quartermaine, Renfrew, and carried, as follows:—

THE CANADIAN COUNCIL ON CHILD WELFARE

Executive—

Past President—Mr. A. P. Paget, 302 Parliament Bldgs., Winnipeg, Man.

President—Mrs. C. H. Thorburn, 209 Daly Ave., Ottawa, Ont.

Vice-President, first, Dr. Helen R. Y. Reid, 698 Sherbrooke St. W., Montreal, P.Q., second, Hon. H. E. Young, M.D., Provincial Health Officer, Parliament Bldgs., Victoria, B.C.

Hon. Treasurer—Mme. Jules Tessier, 14 Laporte St., Quebec, P.Q.

Hon. Secretary—Miss Charlotte E. Whitton, M.A., Ottawa, Ont.

Section Chairmen—

1. Child Hygiene, Dr. A. Grant Fleming, 9 Coursol St., Montreal, P.Q.

2. The Child in Industry, Judge Helen G. MacGill, Juvenile Court, Vancouver, B.C.

3. Education and Recreation, Dr. W. E. Gettys, McGill University, Montreal, P.Q.
 4. The Child in Need of Special Care, A. S. Lamb, B.P.E., M.D., McGill University, Montreal, P.Q.
 5. The Ethical and Spiritual Development of the Child—Rev. Hugh Dobson, Regina, Sask.
- French-Speaking Section, Mme. P. E. Marchand, 58 Russell Ave., Ottawa, Ont.

Governing Council—

Mrs. V. S. MacLachlan, Parliament Bldgs., Victoria, B.C.
 Mr. Tom Moore, 172 MacLaren St., Ottawa, Ont.
 Miss Jean Browne, 410 Sherbourne St., Toronto, Ont.
 Professor E. D. MacPhee, University of Toronto, Toronto, Ont.
 Mr. M. C. MacLean, Dominion Bureau of Statistics, Ottawa, Ont.
 Judge D. B. Harkness, Juvenile Court, Winnipeg, Man.
 Mrs. R. J. Macdonald, 323 6th Ave. N., Saskatoon, Sask.
 Judge Emily Murphy, Juvenile Court, Edmonton, Alta.
 Rev. Joseph Haley, 67 Bond St., Toronto, Ont.
 Mme. Gérin-Lajoie, 33 Sherbrooke St. W., Montreal, P.Q.
 Dr. C. A. Baragar, Hospital for Mental Diseases, Brandon, Man.
 Mrs. Sidney Small, 70 Walmer Road, Toronto, Ont.
 Mrs. Edith Rogers, M.L.A., 64 Nassau St., Winnipeg, Man.
 Mr. E. H. Blois, Box 1091, Halifax, N.S.
 Miss Mona G. Wilson, Red Cross Society, Charlottetown, P.E.I.
 Mrs. Harold Riley, 1011 17th St. N.W., Calgary, Alta.
 Judge Ethel MacLachlan, Court House, Regina, Sask.
 Mrs. W. H. Lovering, 79 Markland St., Hamilton, Ont.
 Mr. T. Menzies, Supt., Neglected Children, Parliament Bldgs., Victoria, B.C.
 Mrs. J. A. Stewart, Perth, Ont.
 Chairman—Ways and Means Committee—Dr. Helen R. Y. Reid, Montreal, P.Q.

Executive Secretary—

At this point Miss Whitton withdrew, leaving the meeting to discuss this question.

Moved by Mr. Robt. E. Mills, Toronto, seconded by Mr. R. W. Hopper, Ottawa: Resolved that the Council has heard with satisfaction the report on the matter of appointing a full-time secretary to have charge of the work of the Council and that the executive be instructed to proceed to such appointment and further that this council authorize the Executive Committee to tender the appointment as executive secretary to Miss Charlotte Whitton and empower it to make all necessary agreements as regards salary and other items of such appointment.

Moved by Canon Quartermaine, seconded by Dr. Snyder: That this Council tender to its executive and to its secretary and president an expression of its very great appreciation of services rendered in connection with this conference and particularly in the preparation of the program which has so splendidly covered the Child Welfare field.

The sixth annual meeting adjourned at 5.30 p.m.

(Sgd.) CHARLOTTE WHITTON,
Honorary Secretary.

(Sgd.) ELLA M. THORBURN (MRS. CHARLES),
President.

CONFERENCE ON JUVENILE DELINQUENCY STATISTICS

Following previous communications and discussion on the matter, a round table conference on Juvenile Delinquency Forms and Statistics was held on Monday evening, September 28, at 6 p.m. There were present: R. H. Coats, Dominion Statistician; R. E. Watts, Chief, Criminal Statistics, Bureau of Statistics; Prof. S. A. Cudmore and M. C. MacLean, of the Bureau staff; Mrs. Chas. Thorburn, Judge Ethel MacLachlan, Magistrate Murphy, Judge D. B. Harkness; Mr. A. G. Cameron, Chief Probation Officer, Ottawa Court; Mr. R. Hosking, Probation Officer, Toronto Court; Mr. F. Sharpe, General Secretary, Big Brothers' Association, Toronto; F. J. Reynolds (and Mrs. Reynolds), Chief, Bureau of Child Protection, Saskatchewan; Mr. A. P. Paget, Director of Child Welfare, Manitoba; Mr. K. C. McLeod, Superintendent, Neglected and Dependent Children, Alberta; Mr. J. Howard T. Falk, Montreal Council of Social Agencies; Mrs. W. H. Lovering, Hamilton; Mrs. H. D. Warren, Toronto; Miss Marjorie Bradford, Social Service Council of Canada, Toronto; Mr. Fred. McCann (and Mrs. McCann), Director, Ottawa Boys' Club; Mr. R. W. Hopper, Ottawa; Mrs. V. S. MacLachlan, Victoria, B.C.; Mrs. H. Riley, Calgary, Alta.; and Father Haley, Toronto.

Mr. R. H. Coats acted as chairman of the conference and explained the purpose of the meeting. After much discussion of the subject, he explained that it had been thought worth while to suggest having a duplicate Court Record form, which would take the place of the ordinary Juvenile Court History form, would be supplied gratis to the courts by the Bureau of Statistics, would have a perforated duplicate sheet attached, which would be filled out automatically with the court's form and would be accepted by the bureau as the official return. The advantage of such a system would be an immediate increase in the percentage of returns received, the elimination of the labour of copying forms in the individual courts, uniformity of statistical return, and the transference of the working of compilation and statistical selection to the bureau offices and staff.

A tentative form was submitted as follows:—

JUVENILE DELINQUENT

Juvenile Court at.....	Province.....
Record No.....	Name of child.....
Sex.....	Age.....Date of hearing.....
Country of Birth, of Father.....	Mother.....Child.....
Religion of Father.....	Mother.....Child.....
Church or Sunday School attendance, average number of times attended in year.....	
Date of last attendance.....	
Degree of Education of Child	{ Reads and writes, yes or no..... { Attending school, yes or no..... { (a) { Grade, year, book or reader when last at school.....
Period of school attendance during year (months).....	
Date of last attendance.....	
Physical Condition: Above average.....	Average.....Below average.....
Mental Condition: Above average.....	Average.....Below average.....
Parental Condition:	
Married, widowed, divorced, single, separated, deserted, deceased, foster or unknown:	
Father.....	
Mother.....	
Health of parents: Father: good.....	fair.....poor.....
Mother: good.....	fair.....poor.....
Comment on court record of parents, if any.....	

(a) If in Ontario give Senior and Junior. In Quebec give "Year", divisions of "Book" or "Forms" since "Grad" varies in meaning as between cities and as between rural and urban communities.

Home Conditions: Type of dwelling: Detached.....Tenement.....Flat.....
 Number in natural family..... Number of lodgers.....
 Number of rooms in house.....Sanitary conveniences.....
 (W.C. and bath)

Economic Condition: Occupation of father.....Mother.....
 Occupation of child if left school.....
 Monthly income of family, wages..... Mother's allowance.....
 Charity..... Other sources.....
 Amount paid in rent \$..... Estimated value of property if owned.....

Nature of Offence.....
 (Describe delinquency in full detail)

.....
 Previous delinquencies, number and date of.....

Disposition of case.....
 (Describe fully)

.....
 Amount of fine \$..... Costs \$..... Restitutions \$.....
 Remarks.....

NON-STATISTICAL ITEMS

(To be inserted at proper place in form if thought desirable for purposes of court record.)

Address of child.....

Church attended.....

Name of school teacher.....

Name of employer.....

Name and address of relatives (other than parents).....

.....

Spare time available per day.....

Supervised recreation.....

Source of complaint: Police..... School.....

Parents..... Other.....

Confidential exchange clearance.....

Lengthy discussion followed, and it was finally agreed to appoint a special committee consisting of Judge Mott, Toronto; Judge McKinley, Ottawa; Judge LaCroix, Montreal; Mr. R. H. Coats, and Miss C. Whitton, with power to add, to take up the whole matter of the form and the proposed system of return. Though not unanimously so, it was agreed that there seemed to be considerable support for the project.

The special committee will go into the matter intensively, take up the subject with the various courts, and confer in the final result, with the bureau officials.

CHARLOTTE WHITTON,

Secretary pro tem.

PROBLEMS OF CHILD HEALTH

KEEPING WELL PEOPLE WELL

A. Grant Fleming, M.B.

As one reads the history of the earlier years of the English industrial era, there is left on the mind the imprint of a story of human misery which resulted from the rapid collection of large numbers of people into the newly-created manufacturing centres. It seems incredible that not more than a century ago, people lived in such overcrowded filthy quarters, and that they and their children worked in what was practically a condition of slavery.

These years of affliction were followed by a period of reform. There was born in the land a spirit which demanded action in regard to the improvement of working and living conditions. Two main motives seem to have prompted this happy change in attitude, which made responsibilities towards one's fellow-man a reality. These motives were humanitarian and economic. There is always a tendency to belittle the humanitarian side, and while not for one moment is it suggested that selfishness did not exist, it is only fair, as it is true, to point out that the humanitarian motive was then, as it is now, the most effective force on the side of reform. One does not feel that the pen of Charles Dickens was such an effective force for any other reason than that he desired to see abolished the conditions which to him appeared as being the cause of so much misery and suffering.

As part of this great forward movement, Public Health came into being. Edwin Chadwick and his associates led the effort to reduce sickness amongst the poor. Largely as a result of their work, came the Public Health Act and General Board of Health in 1848.

Since that time, which is not so long ago, there has come to us a great deal of knowledge concerning the cause and mode of spread of certain diseases. Pasteur, the great Frenchman, through his work brought a new science, that of bacteriology and immunology, into existence, and laid the foundation for the larger part of Preventive Medicine, that newer aspect which, in its broadest sense, is dominating the whole field of medicine.

We cannot properly appreciate changes that take place in our own generation, because, for to-day's events, we lack perspective. However, we may view them as best we can. Sir George Newman expressed in these words the comparatively recent change in the practice of medicine: "It is now generally acknowledged that the ultimate purpose of the science and art of medicine is not to cure the individual patient only but to seek out the laws or principles which govern health or illhealth for the human family."

To-day we stand with certain definite accomplishments in the field of prevention. The truth of the motto of the New York State Department of Health—"Public Health is purchasable"—has been repeatedly proven in many places. This is so true, and methods have been so standardized by past experiences, that certain results are practically guaranteed by the expenditure of certain sums of money by qualified workers in a given area.

We have seen typhoid fever practically vanish where water and milk supplies are properly safeguarded. We have seen summer diarrhoeas in infants practically eliminated as a cause of death following the education of mothers and the provision of a safe milk supply. Education and institutional care have brought tuberculosis down from the first position as a cause of death to third or

fourth. We have the means both to prevent and to cure diphtheria. Smallpox is unknown in vaccinated areas. Typhus fever, plague, malaria and yellow fever can all be controlled.

We might continue the list, but enough has been said to remind us that the past fifty years have seen an advance in the elimination of diseases that savours of the supernatural. Such progress will continue, for when the specific cause of a disease is found, it makes possible an intelligent and successful fight against such a disease.

No one is ever quite satisfied with progress when the saving or losing of human lives depends upon the rate of that progress. We should, however, be humbly grateful that the past fifty years have seen the world freed from the grip of many diseases. Organized public health has had to develop rapidly in order that the people might receive the greatest benefit from the newer knowledge of disease prevention. There can be no let-down in any phase of the work in hand or there will be a slipping backward. The price of community health is the maintenance of an efficient health department with a reasonably adequate budget.

The dividends of public health are accounted in such statements as that of Sir Arthur Newsholme who, in one of his American addresses, states: "The expectation of life at birth in England and Wales in 1871-1880 for males was 41.4 years; for females, 41.9 years. It steadily improved decade by decade; based on the experience of 1910-1912, the male expectation of life has been prolonged by 10.1 years and the female by 10.8 years. Of the annual saving of 234,955 lives, 64 per cent was ascribed to reduced mortality from acute and chronic infectious diseases."

Dr. Charles J. Hastings, in the January, 1921, bulletin of the Toronto Health Department, asks the question, "Is the expenditure on public health justified?" In answering this question, he states: "There were 1,900 fewer people died in Toronto in 1920 than would have died if the death rate of 1909 had continued."

The practical elimination of certain diseases and the great reduction in the occurrence of others have meant a great accomplishment in the effort to keep well people well, in the sense that they have been protected from certain definite diseases.

In later years, the health education work has had a definite effect. In this field, the Public Health nurse is the all-important factor. She is a health teacher whether in the home, the school or the health centre. There has been an improvement in health practice as a result of this teaching and other educational work, and doubtless a corresponding improvement in health conditions.

There are times when we feel that we might mark time for a year or two in order to develop more fully the application of our present knowledge. This feeling comes when we realize that some communities still hesitate to spend the necessary money to save human lives, or when we think that diphtheria, a preventable and curable disease, still accounts for many deaths. However, because some one person, or a small or large community hesitates to spend money to prevent disease is no reason why others should falter in their advance towards the health goal. What is the health goal? Is it a condition of freedom from disease only? I think not. Health is not mere freedom from obvious disease. It is a condition of well-being that allows for the best physical, mental and spiritual attainments.

We are faced with the problem that there is a very large group of people who are not diseased but who are not well. Public health to-day must meet this problem. Well people must be kept well in the sense of our definition of health—a condition of well-being, not mere freedom from obvious disease.

I desire to give you a few facts in regard to the prevalence of minor illnesses, as distinct from obvious disease, in the population.

In Report No. 23 of the Ministry of Health on "The Incidence of Rheumatic Diseases", we read: "If we assume that our sample be a fair one of the general insured population, then we may estimate that more than one-seventh of the total sick benefit, or £1,800,000, is paid to, and 3,141,000 weeks of work lost annually by, insured workers on account of 'rheumatic' diseases as studied and classified in this report."

The New York State Commission on Ventilation ascertained that in New York city a school child is absent from school one day every three weeks. Approximately half of the absence is due to illness.

Fitzgerald in his "Practice of Preventive Medicine" states that "Frankel and Dublin concluded, as a result of sickness surveys conducted in Rochester, N.Y., Trenton, N.J., and in North Carolina in 1916, that between two and three per cent of the population investigated at ages fifteen years and over are constantly sick, and in 80.4 per cent, the illness is serious enough to render them unable to work."

In the United States Public Health Reports of February 13, 1925, there is an article on "The Incidence of Illness in a General Population Group Covering a Period of Twenty-eight Months." Three of the conclusions drawn are: "(1) Over 100 cases of illness occur annually for each death; (4) The 'general diseases'—epidemic and non-epidemic—composed principally of those diseases against which public health effort has been mainly directed, caused only 11 per cent of all illnesses; (5) While deaths occur principally in infancy and in old age, illhealth, as measured by the incidence of illness, occurs with comparatively little variation throughout life."

The physical unfitness revealed during the war gives us a clear picture of a large part of our population, who are not obviously diseased but who have not health and who are not having a fair chance. If we aim to make the world a better place in which to live, to make people happy and to increase efficiency and so promote good citizenship, then much remains to be done. People who are not well cannot be efficient in their work, and certainly their "ability to achieve and capacity to enjoy life" are, to say the least, diminished.

The individual who has not health is truly to be pitied. There is also a serious national side because such a group of individuals means a lowering of national efficiency. The cost of living is of national interest. Into the cost of any article goes the employee's wages. If the employee is not fit, can he produce a full day's work? It is evident that illness, lack of physical fitness, lack of health amongst a group of workers is a national expense. In England and Wales, during 1923, amongst the insured population only, there was lost, due to sickness, the equivalent of the work of 394,230 persons, and this does not include the loss due to sickness for which no benefit was paid.

That this condition is receiving consideration is shown by the following from "On the State of the Public Health" Ministry of Health Annual Report for 1923: "It is common knowledge that, in addition to deaths and the occurrence of notifiable infectious diseases (which, excluding tuberculosis, are responsible for perhaps 10 per cent of the mortality), there is a wide prevalence of illhealth in the community due to general sickness, invalidity and physical impairment, which in bulk provides the chief burden of disease and disablement. It is true that much of it is directly or indirectly infective in origin, though it is not included in the records of infectious diseases. Here, then, is a great burden of disease which incapacitates and cripples to a serious extent and yet finds no place in notification or death returns. It is largely unmeasured and unregistered, and yet it is the principal cause of physical inefficiency. Much of it lays the foundation of mortal disease, and much of it is preventable; and all of it constitutes a part, perhaps the main part of the health problem of the nation."

The very natural question arises: what is the cause of so much ill health? Such a question is reasonable for unless there is a partial answer to it, we might

as well stop at this point. If, however, we have even a partial answer, then we may suggest some plan to attack this dragon of ill health.

We do know that focal infection is responsible for a great deal of physical impairment, because from these foci, where there is a collection of germs, the poisons they elaborate and sometimes the germs themselves pass out into the blood stream and so are apt to reach and damage various parts of the body. In the report previously referred to, which covered a study of Rheumatism, it is stated: "In acute and subacute rheumatism, tonsillar sepsis may be an important etiological factor. Of patients with acute rheumatism, nearly 50 per cent had enlarged or septic tonsils; only 2 per cent of patients with acute rheumatism had had their tonsils removed."

In comparing two diagrams showing morbidity and mortality, Sir James MacKenzie remarks: "Thus in the first diagram, 25 per cent of the cases suffered from some trouble of the digestive system, while in the second diagram, only a little over 6 per cent died of diseases of this system. The suggestion arises that diseases of the digestive system, by weakening the body, predispose to other diseases."

This is apparently the keynote. From our knowledge, it is the personal hygiene or the regulation of the individual's life to his own physical equipment that decides whether or not he is to be free from these minor illnesses. It is the proper adjustment of hours of rest, recreation, securing of fresh air and proper diet following the correction of physical defects, of which the outstanding is apparently the removal of focal infections.

Our reason for stating this is, that wherever a group of individuals have accepted advice as to the correction of their physical defects and followed the routine of life set out for them, there has occurred, in a large percentage of cases, a marked improvement in health.

How then are the general public to secure the benefits of community and personal hygiene, which will do away with preventable diseases and maintain health, or, in other words, Keep Well People Well?

As Canadians we are alive to the need of a sturdy, healthy population. We must consider health in a national way, and devise means for seeing that all Canadians have the benefit of the scientific knowledge which, if properly applied, would add years to the average life and, more important still, make all the years of life, years of health and efficiency.

At present, in some centres, where they have a health department with a well-trained and properly directed staff and a reasonably adequate budget, there is given to the community protection against such diseases as might be spread by a contaminated water supply, by impure milk and other foods. There are offered facilities for securing protection against smallpox and diphtheria. Facilities are furnished for prompt public health laboratory diagnosis and for the provision of biological products for preventive and curative work in communicable diseases. There is also the protection from communicable diseases that proper quarantine and isolation hospital facilities afford. The general standard of health is improved by proper housing, prevention of overcrowding, and by a general sanitary environment. Special clinics for the diagnosis and treatment of venereal diseases are provided. In addition, there is the health education work concerning personal hygiene conducted in the home, the school and the health centre.

A definite beginning has been made to provide routine health examinations and supervision for certain age groups. First, there was the school child, provided for by the school health service. Then followed the Well Baby clinics, later enlarged and supplemented by ante-natal and pre-school clinics. Lately, in a few centres, a routine health examination is offered to adults.

Everyone who knows anything of the results, obtained through the activities of these various types of health centres, appreciates their value. In co-operation with, and as the centres from which home visiting is done, they have given results which are proven by the rapid lessening of preventable illness and deaths. School health services do not show such statistical results in the present, but if we are right in our belief concerning the physical harm done by diseased tonsils, adenoids, teeth and other defects, the next generation of adults is going to have better health and fewer diseased bodies, thanks to this one activity of the school health service in securing the correction of physical defects. Unfortunately, these advantages exist only in organized communities, and indeed only in some of them.

To keep the well people well in our country depends then, first of all, upon the spread of community hygiene all over the country. It also means the practical application, by every individual, of personal hygiene. This means that the whole population must be instructed and directed in the practice of personal hygiene. I do not intend to elaborate further as to how community health programmes might be extended to cover the country, but shall confine myself to the consideration of the furtherance of personal hygiene.

To a certain extent, and, in a few places, to quite a considerable extent, instruction in personal hygiene is given in health centres, in schools, and to various other groups. This work should be continued and extended. The school is the educational centre. It seems reasonable that it should provide a thorough education in personal hygiene. To the objection that the school curriculum is already overcrowded, I would reply that first things must come first, and that there is nothing more essential for the individual and the nation than that our young Canadians be properly instructed in personal hygiene. If it is necessary to eliminate something from the curriculum, let it be done, but in any case, sufficient time should be given to the effective teaching of personal hygiene.

Group instruction for all ages, in different groups and on various subjects, should be available in both large and small communities. Individual teaching has its place and so has group teaching. The group in itself is a stimulus; there is also a continuity of teaching and freedom from interruption.

With the best of general instruction, there remain the special problems and needs of each individual. Of paramount importance is the earliest possible recognition of any deviation from the physical normal. The greatest criticism of the present system of the practice of medicine is that it is left for the individual to decide when to call his physician. As a result we frequently hear the expression "sick enough to have the doctor." The system is wrong. We will always have sickness, and the doctor will always have sick people to care for, but he should be regularly consulted to prevent sickness.

It is a fact that cases of Tuberculosis still most frequently come to their physicians when the disease is well advanced, and that cancer cases are first seen when it is too late for treatment. People still go about with mouths that have many foci of infection in them. It is also true that many are not properly treated for minor ailments.

It does seem that if every person were to receive a proper medical examination once a year, the earliest symptoms of disease would be detected, which would permit of proper and effective treatment with an optimum chance of a cure. Also, and of equal if not of more importance, the opportunity would be given for individual instruction as to personal hygiene. We must keep in mind that knowledge and practice are two very different things. The general spread of health knowledge has resulted in health practice in only a percentage of the population that it has reached. Possibly the chief reason for this is carelessness, plus the feeling that it is not personal. As long as people feel well, they are apt

to disregard advice for the maintenance of that condition of health in the future. Carelessness and lack of feeling that advice is personal would be largely overcome by the personal examination and the personal advice of the family physician. Such personal service is necessary also because while general rules of health can be taught, there are personal needs and differences which only personal service can meet. It should be understood that the earliest detection of a deviation from the normal requires more skill than does the diagnosis of an established disease. Such an examination, therefore, demands the time, care and skill of the examining physician.

If we believe that the maintenance of the health of the people is a responsibility of the state, does it not follow that the state is responsible for seeing that every person has the opportunity of securing a proper yearly medical examination, which will reveal the earliest signs of disease, and that each one, at the same time, receive instruction in personal hygiene.

I am not presenting a definite plan for accomplishing this, but simply certain ideas for consideration with the hope that they may provide material for discussion.

Following the war, the Dominion Government, through its then newly-organized health department, decided to take leadership and to expend money in a national effort to fight venereal diseases. This work has been successful, so successful indeed that it should encourage the authorities in a further development of such leadership and justify the additional expenditure of money on other health lines.

I would suggest that the federal Government supply all physicians with standard forms, suitable for recording such routine physical examinations, special forms to be provided for ante-natal, infant and other groups. I understand the Canadian Council on Child Welfare has done something along this line in providing forms for recording the examination of children.

Keeping in mind that the value of any medical examination depends upon the thoroughness with which it is done, and that a careless one is worse than none at all, I would further suggest that a copy of the results of examination, on the form provided, together with a statement as to the advice given, be furnished to some central office. Upon receipt of such a report, the physician would receive his fee from the state.

Such a suggestion will, I know, bring forth many objections. But, if we accept in principle that every person should have a yearly medical examination, how else can it be brought to cover the whole country other than through the family physician? In organized communities, there might be special centres, just as there are now centres in some places for ante-natal and child welfare work, or those which the school service provides for children of school age. Even then, I believe that freedom of choice in physician would be valuable. The general practitioner must be used more and more in preventive medicine. No one can fill his place, but it must be appreciated that in his doing of the work, he is not to be exploited as he has been in the curative field. If the state desires the examination of those who cannot reasonably afford to pay for such an examination, then the state must be prepared to meet the payment of such fees as are just. In return, the state has a perfect right to see that its money is properly expended, in fact, that is its duty, as well as to be sure that the individual received a proper examination and advice.

There is one thing about which I do feel very certain and that is, that unless some central authority will undertake this work, there are going to be large gaps and large sections of the population will remain uncared for. If the human capital of the country is at stake, may we not ask for Dominion leadership? Such leadership will not destroy local pride or initiative but will stimulate it to

carry on and find the outlet for itself in adapting general plans to local needs, such, for instance, as providing special mental examinations when their need is indicated.

There is one further point that I would mention. Health workers and others who are interested in keeping well people well must realize that even with knowledge and the best of intentions concerning personal hygiene, the ability to perform is often dependent upon home conditions. What hope is there to fight Tuberculosis, which is largely a problem of nutrition, if the family income is inadequate?

I merely mention this because I desire to close with this idea, that if well people are to be kept well and if personal hygiene is to be practised by the masses, there must be more understanding and a more united effort on the part of the workers in preventive medicine and social service.

THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE PROVINCE IN CHILD HEALTH

Dr. W. J. Bell, Deputy Minister of Health, Province of Ontario, was the first speaker in the section of the program given over to "The Care of the Mother and Child in the Outposts" and spoke on the subject "The Responsibility of the State." The doctor defined an outpost as a community which cannot help itself, and gave some illuminating reviews of the work which the Department of Health had done in various types of outpost community during the last five years. Public health nursing service in the rural settlements in the extreme northwest portion of Ontario, whereby the settlers received a minimum service of one visit per year from the nurse, had been undertaken in some districts, the total cost being borne by the Department. The Bruce peninsula in Old Ontario had been treated more in the manner of an outpost, and since the department's nurses had first visited there, a Red Cross Outpost Hospital has been established. Manitoulin island had come in for its share of public health nursing under departmental auspices. Stretches in northern Ontario, along the lines of railway, presented their own problem and an attempt was made to meet it with varying types of service; one demonstration had resulted in the employment of a permanent nurse to cover a stretch of one hundred miles, fifty per cent of the cost being borne by the department.

Dr. Bell spoke in appreciative terms of the voluntary agencies in the health field, asked for co-operation from them and pledged the support of the department if they should request it.

The most outstanding need of the outpost community was medical service, and Dr. Bell was hopeful that a plan might be evolved whereby the medical men now practising in local centres might be induced to enter into a contract with the department and undertake the duties of indigent officers comparable to those for which statutory provision is made in the Health Act for communities with municipal organization. This would accomplish much in the treatment of indigent sick in unorganized territories, whether suffering from a communicable disease or not.

Dr. Bell referred to the splendid results from the health activities carried on in the forest products industries with which the department officers have been very closely associated during the last twenty or twenty-five years, whereby communicable diseases had been reduced almost to nil, sanitary conditions of bunk-houses vastly improved and the general atmosphere of the camps made to breathe health. He then expressed a hope that similar improvements might be looked for in regard to the health of the women and children in the outlying settlements. A marked improvement in health conditions, however, can only be accomplished by adequate methods and personnel, but it might not be too much to expect that through co-operation of the governmental and private agencies a sufficient medical and nursing service should be established which would give adequate care to the mother and child in the outposts of Ontario.

THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE VOLUNTARY HEALTH AGENCY TO THE MOTHER AND CHILD IN THE OUTPOST

F. W. Routley, M.D., Director, Ontario Division, Canadian Red Cross Society, Toronto

WHAT IS A VOLUNTARY HEALTH AGENCY?

Perhaps it is difficult to put down a definition which will describe it. However, I have tried to define it as an organization of public spirited and educated citizens who have informed themselves of the scientific progress which has been made professionally and by municipal, provincial, and federal Governments during the past two decades, in the preservation of health, and realizing how slow the process is of moving the mass of the people to action even for their own good, are combining their efforts to help municipal and government health departments to bring about the reforms which they desire.

I believe the success which will attend our efforts in the promotion of better health will depend directly upon the co-operative action of health departments and health agencies.

The voluntary health organization should be the advance agent of the department. It should advertise what the department is doing and hopes to do.

The voluntary health agency should also be an experimental organization.

Nearly all of the first steps which have been taken in social advancement have been taken by private or voluntary agency.

Seventy-five years ago our public school was a private organization.

Even to-day our universities are largely voluntary institutions, although they are gradually receiving more and more support from Governments.

Our hospitals are still largely voluntary institutions receiving municipal or Government aid, but are fast becoming municipal or Government organizations.

Christianity which is considered by the western world to be the greatest force in the advancement of social welfare which has ever existed is still a group of voluntary organizations.

Because our Governments are the servants of the people as a whole, they realize that in some measure their hands are tied and they are glad to hand over to voluntary agencies experiments in health work which they feel they themselves cannot do.

Granted then that the Voluntary Health Agency has a place in improving the health of humanity, what is our responsibility to the mother and child in the outposts?

Where and what are the outposts of Canada?

In geographical area, they comprise over seventy-five per cent of our country. And in terms of distances, as we count them, some of them lie very near us.

For example, in Ontario, is a vast district north of the Ottawa river and the Great Lakes which comprises four-fifths of the total area of the province. It is over eight hundred miles long, and at the east end about three hundred and fifty miles wide. Along the southern boundary of this district are four cities having a combined population of about 60,000. Throughout the balance of a vast area comprising over 160,000 square miles are scattered small groups or isolated families comprising a total population of about 200,000 of the cream of our Canadian manhood and womanhood.

This part of Canada is full of riches, gold and silver and nickel, and spruce and pine, and virgin clay soil which can produce as fine farm products as can be found anywhere.

But it takes a young, strong, brave man and woman to wrest these treasures from their natural abiding places and send them out to be turned into finished products, and when they have done so, they have added to the riches of every citizen of Canada.

Those of us then, who live in the populous parts of Canada with all our modern conveniences and facilities and have never experienced their hardships owe them the best we can give.

The young woman who marches cheerfully with her young husband into that great district, settling often at a point 50 to 150 miles from medical or nursing care, has a breadth of courage which is quite beyond the most vivid imagination of a mere man.

Dr. Bell has told you of the work of the district nurses of the Provincial Department of Health.

Miss Smellie will tell you of the magnificent work which is being done in many districts by the Victorian Order of Nurses.

The Red Cross has tried during the last three years to make a careful survey of the needs of this great district, and has made a beginning in helping to meet that need.

We now have twelve nursing stations and outpost hospitals operating in Greater Ontario (as I prefer to call it rather than Northern Ontario).

These are of two types.

First there is the small nursing station manned by one nurse, and ministering to a district with a population of from 1,500 to 3,000 people.

Secondly, we have a completely equipped outpost hospital of from six to twelve beds meeting the needs of groups of 3,000 to 10,000 people.

These are all much more than hospitals. They are the health centres of the communities in which they are placed. While we make it a point not to overlap in our work with any other organization or nurse doing public health work at any point where our hospitals are located, still we can find much real public health work to do where there is no danger of overlapping.

I will not burden you with statistics, but here are a few which will perhaps interest you:—

During the eight months ending August 31 this year we cared for a total of 1,002 patients with a total of 7,390 hospital days. There were 94 births, 150 major operations and 373 minor operations.

There were 1,116 home visits.

There were 174 visits to schools, with a total of 3,787 children examined by our nurses. There were 1,825 defects amongst children noted.

There were eight classes given to the women of these communities in home nursing by our staff nurses, comprising a total of 97 lessons.

This instruction in simple methods in the care of the sick is destined to do a great deal of good, as the women in all these communities are eager to take the classes, and these classes are made as practical as possible.

In addition to the activities above mentioned, our nurses have been instrumental in having the teachers in the public schools of these districts organize Junior Red Cross Clubs; the objects of these clubs being that the children may band themselves together to practise every day habits which will keep them healthy, also that they may learn the real meaning of good citizenship by electing their own officers, who assume considerable of the responsibility for seeing that the game of health is played by their classmates according to the rules. The Red Cross has always been an inspiration to service and the motto of the Junior Red Cross—"I serve"—inspires in the children, under its banner, a real desire to help the less fortunate than themselves. As a result of this inspiration crippled children are being sought out and many of them treated so that they regain sufficient health to become happy and useful citizens and every other opportunity is seized by the true Junior Red Cross member to help his fellows when they need his help.

We believe that through the Junior Red Cross a long forward step is being taken in creating a health consciousness in the school children as well as an ideal of good citizenship which shall make for a happier, healthier and more efficient generation than has passed on heretofore.

Our plan of action in establishing these outposts is as follows:—

We only go where we are invited.

When we are invited, we go and make a careful survey of the locality, its population, types of employment, churches, other organizations and schools, banks and other places of business.

Then we estimate the amount of financial assistance which the community itself should give. We find in most cases the community is able to supply a building rent free and in many cases also equip it. And just here, let me say, we owe a real debt of gratitude to the Women's Institutes and the I.O.D.E. of Ontario for their untiring efforts in this work. Without them, in many instances, the establishment of a hospital would not have been possible. In some cases, we have prevailed upon outside organizations such as the Canadian National Railways to supply buildings.

We operate all these outposts from our central office, doing practically all the buying of supplies as we can get large reductions in costs this way.

We charge fees where patients are able to pay, but we refuse no patient because of her inability to pay.

Let me say that we have the whole-hearted approval and financial backing of the Provincial Government of Ontario in this work.

Last year, they gave us their blessing and \$10,000. This year we again have the blessing increased by fifty per cent.

Last year, the total outlay for this work in Ontario was \$70,000 and the net cost to the Red Cross was \$8,000.

This year, the total outlay will be about \$125,000 and the net cost to the Red Cross will be about \$15,000.

So you see it is largely a matter of organization of resources, a stimulation of local effort by encouragement, and an assurance that some powerful humanitarian organization is standing behind the project.

We have established twelve outpost hospital health centres in Ontario in the past two years. We should have double that number by 1927.

Again let me place on record the gratitude of the Red Cross to the Provincial Government and all other organizations who have done so much to make this work a success.

THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE VOLUNTARY AGENCY WITH REGARD TO THE MOTHER AND CHILD

Miss SMELLIE, Superintendent, Victorian Order of Nurses, Ottawa

Since coming to Ottawa a year and a half ago, my time and energies have been absorbed chiefly in the activities of the Victorian Order of Nurses for Canada. Naturally, then, the impressions given are from the viewpoint of chief superintendent of a national, voluntary organization.

Before coming definitely to the special feature of our work in which we are particularly interested to-day, it is necessary to go back and consider the developments of the last twenty-eight years, and more particularly of the last ten, since the Order was organized. The qualifications of nurses employed in those days were exceptional for the times, as in addition to being hospital graduates, nurses were required from the beginning to take post-graduate training in one of the larger Victorian Order centres.

The problem is now a vastly different one from that of those days, when our nurses were alone in the field and when district nursing was practically the only type of organized field work being done. Many of the pioneer workers were far ahead of their time in their outlook, and a number of them are to-day holding important positions in public health work because of their invaluable preparation and willingness to meet new conditions and modern requirements; nevertheless, district nursing did not in the early days begin to include what the term "visiting nursing" or "public health nursing" conveys to-day.

To sum up briefly, the main contributory causes of our change of outlook are:—

- (1) The great advance in medical science with the increased emphasis on prevention;
- (2) The creation of a federal Department of Health;
- (3) The additional responsibilities assumed, and activities conducted under the auspices of provincial and municipal bodies;
- (4) The more interested and alert attitude of the public generally towards matters affecting the health and social welfare of the community (influenced considerably by the war);
- (5) The peace-time program of the Red Cross;
- (6) The great stress now laid upon teaching self help (much more strengthening to character);
- (7) Lastly, but very important to us as a profession, the constantly greater demands being made on nurses as to their educational requirements as well as to qualities of adaptability, so necessary if a nurse is to fill a present day position satisfactorily.

The altered conditions in so far as our administration is concerned have invariably been met courageously, and in 1921 a drastic change was made resulting in the closing of all training centres and the handing over of post-graduate training of nurses to the universities then establishing courses. To stimulate interest in them, scholarships were given; thirty the first year, and a number annually since. The number of nurses graduating does not begin to meet the demand of all the organizations requiring them.

The object of the Order was this same year amended and instead of reading "to supply nurses thoroughly trained in hospital and district nursing for the nursing of the sick, who are otherwise unable to obtain trained nursing in their own homes both in town and country districts", it reads, "to supply nurses thoroughly trained in hospital and public health nursing for the nursing of the sick, the prevention of disease and the promotion of health."

As part of the Order's pioneer program twenty-five hospitals had been installed, equipped and administered until practically self-supporting, in the outlying districts of Canada. The affiliation with most of these hospitals was severed owing to financial tension during 1919, although until the end of 1924 three still remained. The Victorian Order now confines its activities to "visiting nursing" and allied forms of public health work. Since our withdrawal from hospital responsibilities we have few centres in the middle west.

During the war and the period which has followed it, the Victorian Order, as has been the case with other voluntary organizations, has suffered acutely in its financing, and consequently has been unable further to develop or to meet the needs which undoubtedly exist. The machinery was there but not the fuel. This past year an effort has been made by extending the supervision to make the work more effective and to co-ordinate it. Advantage has been taken of the opportunity thus afforded of doing more educational work among our groups of voluntary active workers in the local centres.

Therefore, while twenty-five years ago—in fact ten years ago—the mother and child in the outpost might have been an appropriate subject on which the chief superintendent might speak authoritatively and exhaustively, the situation

is now altered. At the present time we find ourselves with not more than five or six districts which may be appropriately termed outposts. Nurses have not flocked to the larger centres; they still possess the same spirit of service as their predecessors. The fact that our work has not continued to develop in the outposts may be attributed in a great measure to altered financial circumstances, the assumption by the provinces of the responsibility for educational and demonstration work (in some cases with bedside work done in emergency, or, as in British Columbia, included in their program), and to the establishment of the Red Cross outposts which have helped to meet a great need. Many of our districts are small places without hospitals; others have hospitals but as yet no other permanent Public Health nurse, while some are blessed with all three. Our nurses appear to be very popular and the Victorian Order Service has been frequently requested as a result of the good educational and demonstration work done by the provincial nurses. In the bigger centres there is a great demand for the services of the Victorian Order because such a large percentage of illness must necessarily be cared for outside of hospitals and in the type of home where there is urgent need for teaching. That is why in talking to you to-day I have asked Miss Whitton to allow me to speak on "The Responsibility of the Voluntary Agency with regard to the Mother and Child" in a general way.

Last year, 1924, our nurses attended throughout Canada 56,500 cases. Of these 12,500 were prenatal cases. In the neighbourhood of 3,300 prenatal cases were dismissed to other care. In 9,180 cases the nurse was present at delivery. The total number of obstetrical cases was 15,000; the total number of new born infants attended was 14,700. About 60 per cent of our work in 1924 was obstetrical. Add to this the time spent on allied activities during the year and you will see that a still greater proportion of our nurses' time was devoted to mother and child.

Well Baby Clinics..	1,228	
Group talks to Mothers..	1,655	
Mothercraft Classes..	158	
Home Nursing Classes..	93	(some held in co-operation with Red Cross).

Further, last year our nurses attended throughout Canada 11,680 deliveries which in the registration area indicates attendance at one in sixteen births; and one in twelve in Ontario.

In 1924 out of every one thousand confinements there were reported thirty-five still births, in the registration area. The rate in cases attended by the Victorian Order was only thirty-one per thousand. In the Province of Quebec, not included in the above statement, our nurses were in attendance at 2,241 deliveries.

The above figures are given with no other purpose than that of showing the amount of useful work that is actually being voluntarily done by this one particular organization.

Unfortunately our records have not, up to the present, been sufficiently complete to be of value for statistical purposes as regards the condition of mother and infant at the end of the first month or subsequent periods, since in a number of cases provincial nurses or those of other organizations after a short interval assume responsibility for overseeing the child, and the case passes beyond our observation.

The more one considers and realizes the seriousness of our maternal and infant mortality figures, the more food is there for thought, particularly when we stop to consider the preventable deaths and morbidity.

As regards the mother for instance, the proportion of "other causes" (and the "unknown factor contributing") strengthen us in our determination to continue to give to a steadily increasing number of women adequate nursing care before, during and after delivery because it seems to us a very valuable

and necessary, if difficult, piece of work. We seem to have fallen heir to this, and therefore take it as our responsibility. We do it gladly, wish to do it well and better all the time, and we may continue to do so with your co-operation. While maternity cases represent only one phase of the work which faces us there is room for us to extend our field even here because we feel that "there is as much need for practical reform and going to school on the part of the cultured and well-to-do as there is on the part of the so-called poor and ignorant in so far as motherhood and babyhood are concerned." (New Zealand Society for the Health of Women and Children.) We have also the large body of self-respecting small wage-earners to whom charity would be abhorrent but who are quite able to pay the cost of a visit even although unable to employ a full time graduate nurse.

At present we can get little help in administration through comparing notes with other organizations. Any number of them are responsible for educational work alone or for ante-natal and post-partum care, all of which is a valuable and necessary contribution to the welfare of mother and babe. A number of them carry the complete programme in a definite, limited area only, not because they would not like to undertake it more extensively but admittedly because of the expense and difficulty of administration.

Many mothers can not enter hospital. Those who have gone frequently have not observed, and certainly have not learned how to care for their babies in their own environment and with limited equipment. You would be amazed how frequently our nurses are called in to teach mothers, on their return from the hospital, how to bathe and care for babies. This should become less and less the case.

Bear in mind too, that the exigencies of our service do not permit our nurses to remain indefinitely on a case unless of course in an emergency. Neither do they go into homes later purely "to do the patient up."

Possibly twenty-three hours of the twenty-four the nurse is not there in that home. Someone has to be taught what to do and how to do it properly in the interim, and must, therefore, observe the nurse while she is at work. This is frequently a neighbour or an imported relative.

To the mother, herself, the care given throughout is an active working demonstration of what she needs to know. The nurse has come at a time when the mother and father particularly are in a grateful and consequently receptive mood. It is a fact too, worthy of note, that in our larger cities and industrial centres with the effectiveness of the health teaching and the realization of its advantage, more and more we are called in to attend women with several children who have never had the services of a trained nurse before.

Dr. McMurchy said in her paper to the Dominion Health Council last December, that according to the report of the Dominion Bureau of Statistics the maternal death rate of 1922 was, it was noted, higher in general in the urban than in the rural districts in Canada. All villages under 1,000 are classified as rural.

Our services, then, seem still to be very necessary even in large centres. The tremendous importance of prenatal work is each year becoming more recognized. We do not get our cases as early in pregnancy as we would like. Neither do the doctors themselves in many instances. It is part of our work to direct our prospective mothers to the physician. We feel very decidedly that in large centres prenatal cases, expecting to be cared for by Victorian Order Nurses, should be transferred to us as early as possible. We think fellow workers might go a little further than this and ascertain what type of care the mother expects to have, and if she does not plan to have other skilled care, suggest that she call in a visiting nurse. On the other hand while we are willing to notify interested agencies of deliveries attended and to have them take what action they see fit as regards visiting, we will not feel justified in

absolutely saying good-bye to that mother and baby until the fifth week. We have in mind the time when post-partum care will be considered incomplete until a final medical examination is made more generally at the end of the fifth week after delivery and the mother's actual discharge from nursing care held over in consequence. When we have in our care a baby whose condition demands close follow-up work, it is only right that we should bring this case urgently to the immediate attention of the Child Welfare Association to which the case is to be transferred in the larger centre.

You may ask what authority have we to consider our contact with the mother and child, before, during and after birth, of such great importance?

Dr. Eardley Holland (Great Britain) states in his report, published in 1922: "Obstetrics is the Cinderella of medicine and is even now beginning to ascend into a proper position among the sister branches. This fortunate turn of events is due to the realization, tardy enough, that obstetrics is one of the greatest of all branches of preventive medicine."

Dr. Herbert Williamson, President, British Medical Association, 1920: "We have come to realize that obstetrics is essentially a branch of preventive medicine. I do not think it is speaking too strongly to say that it is the most important branch of preventive medicine. The dangers of child-birth are to a great extent preventable and the more clearly this idea is grasped and acted upon by the medical profession and the general public, the lower will be puerperal mortality and morbidity."

Miss Goodrich, Dean of Nursing, Yale University, states: "The very fact that the Victorian Order of Nurses carry as their most important service the maternity cases at once demands a thorough preparation in health education. The most important factors in preventive medicine are healthy parents and healthy children. The health of the child in no small measure depends upon an intelligent understanding on the part of the mother of the laws of health and hygiene. There is no person who has such opportunity, as I see it, of helping the mother to this end, as the nurse who is charged with her care during pregnancy; every visit before, during and after the birth of the child carries an educational opportunity."

Michael Davis Jr. (from "Immigrant Health in the Community") states: "In the field of preventive medical health work, therefore, we see that there is particular need for emphasizing our initial principle that the study of people must run parallel to the study of technique; as a corollary to this, curative work must be connected with preventive work, so that the service which the people seek of their own initiative can be supplemented by the service which we believe the larger interests of all require. Give a man what he wants when he wants it, and he will be ready to take what he needs when you offer it."

As a national voluntary organization we are doing what we can to work with other people and to take our share of this great responsibility "The care of Mother and Child." Have you any suggestion to offer as to how we can improve our services? We appreciate helpful criticism. We have considerable of this kind. . . .

Before closing I should like to make a few recommendations:—

(1) That voluntary organizations, whether national, provincial or local, assume more definitely their responsibility towards regularly constituted authority, accept official inspection in the right spirit, and give accurate statistical information as required. Could the private organizations, too, not have the benefit of receiving extracts from these official and specialized reports? They would, undoubtedly, be of great value in helping them to do more constructive work.

(2) That official bodies realize the benefit of using to a much greater extent the fertile field presented by the voluntary organization as a medium through

which to work and from which to obtain assistance in educating the public as to the value and necessity of certain public health measures; and that representative groups of active lay people here and there all over the country sufficiently wide-awake to organize and compose District Victorian Order Associations could lend themselves to the work of assisting in carrying out the provincial and local programmes of health education.

(3) That professional people generally, i.e., physicians and nurses, be taken more into the confidence of the leaders so that the labour expended in outlining prospective legislation in which either group or both are interested may have their understanding and support later.

(4) Finally to administrators and workers both, if our ideal for the future is to have a representative National Health Council, let us begin to work towards it. If what we have now is co-operation, let there be more compromise. As Judge Murphy said last night, "Overlapping is not such a serious offence as overlooking," but with our wide extent of territory and the amount of still uncovered ground, why should there be possible waste of effort. It would be a beginning and a wise move if, out of this conference, should originate, as was attempted on a smaller scale a few years ago without success, a periodic gathering together of representatives of both administration and workers of all official, national, provincial and voluntary health agencies who would be prepared to discuss candidly their program and outline their policy. Then not only would the problem of maternal mortality and morbidity (following the survey now in progress by the Federal Department of Health), undoubtedly be attacked in a more united, formidable way, but considerable impetus would be given the movement to provide adequate care for the sick and to teach the importance of the prevention of disease and the promotion of health throughout the Dominion of Canada.

THE PUBLIC HEALTH NURSE AND INFANT CARE

Miss Jessie M. Woods, Toronto Department of Health

Child Health Nursing concerns itself with three groups:—

1. Pre-natal or Ante-natal period.
2. Infant Hygiene.
3. Pre-school child.

It has been often said that the most dangerous occupation in the world is that of being a baby, and while this is true in many cases, the risks fortunately have been reduced during recent years. This is especially so for babies whose mothers realized the importance of skilled medical and nursing care before, during and after birth. Public health work centres about the baby but the future welfare of the child depends to a great extent upon the circumstances that surround the child before birth. Much depends upon the knowledge of the mother regarding personal hygiene, diet and exercise during the pre-natal period and the extreme importance of keeping herself under close medical supervision. This knowledge should be available to all mothers. Too many babies are still-born or die during the first month of life, which has brought home the realization of the fact that to have healthy babies we must have mothers in good condition during the pre-natal period.

The Public Health nurse in this field of work can do a great deal in her home visiting, by her instructions to the patient as to the necessity for medical pre-natal supervision (preferably by the private physician) and the general instructions regarding the hygiene of pregnancy. Such visits should be made at frequent intervals. Miss Mary Gardner in her book "Public Health

Nursing" gives many helpful suggestions as to the nurse's work in the home. She says a few central facts may be dwelt upon at every interview, such for instance, as that motherhood is a natural process and should be a normal one; that it is the duty of every parent to bring their children into the world in good physical condition and that to do this it is necessary to obey certain recognized laws; that preparation should be made early, etc."

Much can also be done in the clinics where mothers come for instruction and advice. In Toronto there are five hospitals conducting pre-natal clinics where patients may come for examination, advice and treatment. To meet the need created by distances and the fact that some women do not like a hospital, the Department of Public Health has established five neighbourhood pre-natal clinics, the object of these clinics being educational. It is felt when the average woman is taught the need of supervision and care during the months preceding confinement she will place herself during this period under the care of her family physician. To bring women under the supervision of their private physician they must of necessity be educated to the need of such supervision and it is hoped through the hospital and neighbourhood clinics to bring this need home to the public in such a manner that they will demand this care.

Now we come to the baby.

Child welfare is founded on the hypothesis that all babies are normally healthy at birth and that those who fail to survive the early months and years of life are lost from causes which are largely, if not entirely, preventable. The practice of child welfare is to assist the child to maintain this birthright of normal health.

The Public Health nurse has endless opportunities for promoting education on child hygiene through her home visiting, for teaching and demonstration, through Child Health Centres, and through mothers' conferences.

Babies should be reached as early in life as possible and may come to the attention of the nurse from various sources, such as the registration of births, hospital obstetrical wards, baby clinics, social agencies, and may be discovered by the nurses themselves in their regular home visiting. During the pre-natal period a contact has likely been established with the mother. If this opportunity has been properly used, the mother should be ready to receive further advice and the Public Health nurse should be the "health friend" of the mother either in the home or the Child Health Centre. Instruction and advice in these early days of responsibility which are often a trying time to an inexperienced mother, are usually gladly welcomed. The health program for the infant is practically the education of the mother as to the proper care of her baby. Above all, there is stressed the importance of breast feeding, and the care of the mother's health, particularly in as far as it affects the nursing infant.

As it would be impossible to prescribe a routine for the frequency of visits to the sick or delicate baby, the nurse must meet the needs of every case to the best of her ability. If the mother attends the Child Health Centre at regular intervals, the periods between the visits to the homes could be lengthened.

When visiting in the home there are certain simple rules which the nurse would do well to keep in mind.

1. To know her people and have an understanding of their customs, habits and traditions.
2. To be thoroughly familiar with her subject and to present it in as simple a manner as possible.
3. To emphasize the important points and to repeat them as often as necessary.
4. To teach by demonstration whenever possible.
5. To be encouraging and constructive rather than critical and destructive.

The nurse of course should never try to supplement the medical practitioner. Her place is to teach health, demonstrating where necessary. Teaching by demonstration is most effectual and every opportunity should be grasped by the nurse for this form of education. One visit to a home where the nurse bathes a baby or prepares a feeding not only impresses upon the mother the proper method of doing it but does much towards making her feel that the nurse is there to help her in a practical way.

In Toronto through the courtesy of the City Clerk's office the Department of Health knows of all the birth registrations and it is through the notification of births we receive the greatest number of our infant calls. On receipt of the birth registration a book on "The Care of the Infant and Young Child" along with a list of the Child Health Centres and an invitation to attend the nearest centre, if the family physician approves, is sent to the parents.

An initial visit is made to practically every new baby, the object of such calls being to find the homes where instruction is needed. In many cases the mother is entirely ignorant and needs instruction and demonstration concerning things that we are apt to think a woman knows by intuition, such as how to bathe a baby or how to dress it, all simple if you know how, but if not, a real difficulty.

Clinics for sick babies are usually maintained as part of the activity of a hospital out-patient's department. The attendance at a clinic of a public health nurse who is familiar with the home conditions of the babies is of great assistance, as she is able to help the doctor by her knowledge of home conditions and to see that his orders are being followed out in the home.

The Well Baby Clinics, Child Health Centres, or whatever they may be called, have grown to be an important agency in child welfare work. They differ in many ways from the hospital clinics for sick babies. The main object of these centres is preventive and educational, and their primary object should therefore be to provide advice and teaching for the mother, together with supervision of the health of the infant, rather than the treatment of the sick. The growth of these clinics may be slow as mothers must be educated to the need of such service for well or merely delicate babies.

In Toronto the Department of Public Health conducts twenty-three Child Health Centres which exist for the purpose of keeping well babies well. Treatment is not given at these centres but the babies are examined by the physician in charge and if treatment is necessary the mother is referred to her family physician. The mother is instructed by the physician and nurse as to the care of the baby, the importance of breast feeding being strongly emphasized. Regular attendance at the centre is urged.

In addition to the Well Baby Clinic or Child Health Centre, at which a doctor is present, classes for mothers may be formed at which the nurse gives a series of talks on the care of infants and young children.

It is natural that the efforts of those interested in child welfare work should be directed towards the preservation of infant life, and through baby clinics and instructions in the home, the baby receives fairly constant attention. As a school child he receives similar attention from school doctors and nurses. But between these ages, the health of the child is apparently of little concern unless he is actually ill. Many people feel that at this age the child needs no particular attention. If he is listless or cross they regard it as unimportant and sometimes take the attitude that it is best to leave him alone and let him grow out of it. On the contrary now is the time to discuss the real trouble and remedy it, for along with the growth of the child, the trouble will surely grow. The time when he is just a toddler is when it is wisest to discover and correct physical defects. The evil effects of faulty diet over a period of five or six years may result in mental and nervous troubles long before the child

receives his first health examination at school. Any of these problems the nurse should be prepared to discuss with the mother in the home. It is only in recent years that the child health centres have opened their doors to the pre-school child. When originally established, they were called "Well Baby Clinics" because their purpose was to keep well babies well. That is still their primary aim but their field has been broadened to include all children up to the point where they come under the supervision of the school medical inspection staff.

As nurses everywhere have unusual opportunities for promoting the social as well as the physical welfare of her patients, it is necessary that a close co-operation should exist with the various social agencies of her community, so that any social problem found in the home could be referred through the proper channels to the agency which handles that particular type of social problem.

So through our efforts in pre-natal, infant and pre-school hygiene, we hope to bring health and happiness to more people and to increase the nation's wealth by improving its greatest asset, its children.

PROTECTING AND IMPROVING THE HEALTH OF SCHOOL CHILDREN

Miss R. M. Simpson, R.N., Director of School Hygiene, Provincial Department of Education, Regina, Sask.

School health work is a development of the urge felt all over the world for better health. Physical conditions which a century ago were accepted as a dispensation of Providence, something to be borne with martyr-like fortitude, are now recognized as the direct result of faulty living, and correction and prevention are sought with a zeal of effort not to be thought of by our forefathers. Advances in medical science in the last generation have placed in the hands of the few a vast amount of information which if known and practised by the mass of the people, would be capable of changing to a marvellous degree our health and happiness. How to give this information wide spread publicity in such a way that it will actually be made use of, is the great problem of to-day. It is surely the reason for the numbers of organized efforts such as we have heard outlined at this conference—the education of the mother in the care, through her own health, for her unborn child; the meticulous maintenance of routine with the infant; the development of this routine into habit training in the "runabout" age—all efforts toward developing a generation which will understand and appreciate the available knowledge concerning health conservation, efforts centred for the most part in the home. There comes a time, however, when the little runabout grows—he becomes six years of age and suddenly he is the school child, with new and strange surroundings and with new forces taking thought for the ordering of his day. The question, then, becomes, shall his health training continue in the home alone or because the greater part of his waking day is spent in the process of acquiring what we call an education, has the school a responsibility toward protecting and even improving his physical condition?

Happily, the ideal of education, in its rapid change throughout the past few years, recognizes the training for complete living, with the physical, mental, social and moral phases given equal attention and considered equally important. The place of the school as a health force, where all the children of all the people may be reached for a definite period of time, because attendance is compulsory, a place where children expect to be taught, where the teacher is considered as the fount of knowledge and where public spirit runs high and exerts an inex-

orable influence, is now admitted by all. School health work has become a real part of a school system, not a frill, not a fad, not a one-sided fanatical program, but an essential in a balanced curriculum. Even with the present constant criticism of the Course of Study and the hue and cry raised because of its overcrowding, one hears no suggestion of less health teaching. Rather one hears an increasing demand for it, but always as a part of a complete program which will include all phases of school health work.

Many things must be taken into consideration before such a program can be formulated. Our past experience has proved conclusively that formal instruction in mere health knowledge is not a functioning health program. Consideration must be given to the child's present physical condition, to his school surroundings and to the nature of health information which may be given him and which he can put into daily practice. No one phase is more important than the other—all are inter-dependent for the accomplishing of one aim—the development and conservation of school health.

The importance of medical inspection of children as regularly and as frequently as possible throughout the school year is now an accomplished fact to such a degree that it seems needless to do more than mention it in passing. All educationists recognize that there is a definite relation between physical health and mental progress. Given equal mental capacity, the rested, well-nourished child, free from hampering physical defect, accomplishes more school work in less time and with less energy expended than the frail, tired little bit of humanity, with an aching molar or perhaps with a much reduced amount of vision or hearing. The latter is all too frequently seen in our schools. Such defects must be removed before the child will be receptive to instruction of any kind and their recognition and correction is the first step toward health improvement. No school system is complete without its medical service, be it the expert full time attention of the doctor in the city school, the part time service where funds are less available, or the nurse alone who points out suspicious signs and refers the case to the family physician. Nor is the work complete when such defects are recognized and reported to the parents. Nurse and teacher must co-operate in a follow-up work which will secure the actual treatment of such defects. This may be a reasonably easy matter in city schools, but it presents an enormous problem in rural districts where finances may be a consideration and where doctors and dentists are many miles away and perhaps parents are of a different nationality and difficult to impress with the seriousness of the situation. Were it not for the intelligent, active co-operation of women's organizations and the financial assistance made possible by the Canadian Red Cross Society and the Canadian National Institute for the Blind, it would present in the western provinces an almost insurmountable obstacle.

Under-nourishment is one of the most common physical defects and is sufficiently serious to merit special mention. At least a few cases are found in every school, some only underweight for height and age but others showing all the symptoms—extreme pallor, dull eyes, heavily marked with fatigue circles, listlessness and general nervousness. If all cases were from poor homes and the problem could be approached from an economic standpoint one would feel more hopeful of an early solution. Unfortunately all other contributing factors appear to be equally important. Poor choice of food rather than insufficient quantity, no variety in the diet, unattractive preparation in the home and lack of control as to the child's habits, are outstanding. Parents, perhaps from lack of knowledge as to what constitutes a diet for a growing child, provide food utterly lacking in growth elements, pandering to the whims of the child and to his likes and dislikes with no apparent consideration for his health. Of milk, the essential child food, the farm homes have a generous supply, but frequently it is given such indifferent care that the child revolts at the mere thought of it. The fresh

vegetables available in every farm garden are a godsend during the summer months, the children eating them raw if they are served unattractively when cooked. A glance at a child's lunch box in many rural schools tells the story—bread, cake, pie—an entire carbohydrate diet. We find, too, certain racial customs in our non-English homes, which are difficult to combat—chiefly the generous allowance of tea and coffee, always to the complete exclusion of milk. Although much has been done with regard to the school lunch through the addition of one hot nourishing food cooked at the school, the best results cannot be realized through feeding alone. The hours of sleep, the amount of fresh air in sleeping rooms, regular daily elimination of body waste and freedom from physical defects are equally important. The monthly weighing may perhaps, too, be given undue emphasis, being considered almost as a corrective measure instead of a means of interest, an incentive toward greater effort in gaining normal weight. The solution of the problem appears to me to be entirely through education. We are teaching the children in the schools the essentials of a proper diet, we are trying to help them form habits which will tend toward normal growth and we see this teaching frequently reflected in the home. If the education of the mothers in the principles of nutrition could be accomplished, probably through agencies other than the school, a valuable contribution would be made to child health.

It is only within fairly recent years that the school plant has been considered as a health influence. Control of communicable disease and the removal of existing physical defects were well established phases of the program before the care and construction of the building itself were recognized as important factors. To-day the hygiene of the school plant must receive attention equivalent to that paid to the hygiene of the child because the physical condition of the child is directly affected by physical conditions in the classroom. The old type of cross lighting, with the greater part of the light excluded by opaque blinds, has caused many cases of defective vision. Dry, still air, used over and over again without changing, aggravates nose and throat affections and is given by some as a predisposing cause of these conditions. Ill-fitting desks and seats must distort the pliable bones of the young child and tend toward poor posture, while uncared for, ill-arranged toilets undoubtedly influence irregular and insufficient elimination of body waste. All health teaching is vain if facilities are not provided so that the teaching may actually be practised. We teach and try to impress the importance of "clean hands before food and after visiting the toilet" in order that by such regular daily practice the incidence of communicable disease may be lessened, and yet we still find schools where washing facilities—a water supply, basins, individual towels—are not considered as a necessary part of the school equipment. We urge cleanliness of person while frequently the school itself impresses the child with its utter lack of even a pretence at being clean. That schools can be changed in this regard we have proven during the past few years in the Province of Saskatchewan, although it has meant in every case much education of school boards and patience and constant attention on the part of the teacher. In 1917 only 39 per cent of our schools had any regular arrangement regarding cleaning. To-day it would be difficult to find a school which is scrubbed less frequently than once a month. During the year 1924 a total of 1,129 improvements in school buildings were reported in connection with the work of the school nurse. Any health program fails of its purpose unless it can truthfully be said that no child will either develop or have aggravated any existing physical condition because of his school surroundings. When lighting conduces to the conservation of vision, when heating and ventilation bring no sense of discomfort, when cleanliness is equal to that of the good home, when desks can all be made to fit the child instead of attempting to fit the child to the desk, when washing facilities are adequate and easily available, when drinking water is dispensed in a clean, sanitary manner and when toilet arrangements

attract rather than repel, we have a school, neither difficult nor expensive to maintain but wholly blameless so far as the physical child is concerned. Add to this an equipped playground, with space for free play, so necessary in natural growth, and the school may well be said to really protect the child's health.

Class-room health teaching is a subject on which much has been written and which has provided a topic for much discussion among health workers and educationists for many years. What shall we teach? How shall we teach it and by whom shall it be taught—by a special teacher, by the grade teacher or by the school nurse? It is a big subject, a vital subject and it may well receive much thought. The old type text book teaching of hygiene or what was really formal physiology was given fair trial and may be remembered by many of us, but few regretted its removal from the curriculum. Health teaching, if presented in such a way that it actually influences the health practice of the school child, is to my mind the only absolutely sure way of making a permanent improvement in health. The essentials are few—the knowledge of the very simple rules of health and the actual daily practice of such rules. It appears very simple. It is so simple in fact, that it is sometimes neglected altogether. The knowledge of how to be well is not innate in the child—it must be taught similarly to any other subject. But the giving of the information does not guarantee the practice and here we have the distinction between the old and new types of health teaching. In the Junior grades we are not at all concerned with physiology and with intricate and involved health explanations, but all our thought is toward the actual formation of health habits. The appeal to the child interest, the repetition, the satisfaction associated with the response, these psychological principles do not differ from other habit training. If every child in every public school could enter High School with fixed habits of cheerfulness, of proper diet, of sufficient rest, of personal cleanliness, of concern for fresh air, of individual ownership in personal belongings, we need have very little further thought for his physical welfare. This type of health teaching is not confined to definite class periods—it is a part of the whole day's activities—it permeates the whole work of the school. Why should erect posture be taught in a class period when it may be lived at work and at play all through the day? Why need clean hands be given a special class when there are so many opportunities to actually practise the habit? Some class periods are necessary without doubt but the real teaching is done at all times, in all places throughout the day. Every lesson is in some way a health lesson and rather than interfering with other work it tends to make other work more interesting. No one need scrutinize a time table to find out how much health is taught. An inspection of the happy, rosy-cheeked, alert children gives the information. By whom is this type of health work done? By the grade teacher, and here we have the crux of the whole school health situation. It is to the teacher we must look for results, the teacher who knows health, who has it or is striving for it and who, with determination and enthusiasm, desires it for every pupil in the school.

Such teachers may be secured through an active Health Education Department in the Normal School where live, keen, practical teaching is given in the subject; where the first step in the work is to interest the student teacher in her own health. Nothing is really considered of value to us unless we are willing to work for it for ourselves. The teacher who becomes enthusiastic concerning her own health will be equally enthusiastic over the health of the children in her school and it is this enthusiasm which will carry her to success.

The work which I have in mind, in the Normal Schools in Saskatchewan, is in charge of a nurse who has had several years' successful teaching experience as well as University work in Health Education. She knows the province and the schools thoroughly through her experience in the school nursing field, to which she returns each year during the months of May and June for first hand information as to existing problems.

A routine examination for remediable physical defects, ceaseless effort on the part of the nurse throughout the term concerning such defects until a doctor has been consulted and correction secured; supervision and home calls in cases of illness and accidents; a careful planning of the school schedule in order that the student's health may not suffer; co-operation between members of the staff in problem cases where some personal adjustment is required; special nutrition classes for the underweight;—all of these are means whereby the nurse arouses the interest of her students in their own health. In addition to this, every available opportunity is taken to see that every student is actually practising the simple health rules. Her home visits give her access to the homes in which many out-of-town students are living. She insists that such homes provide adequate light and heat and provision for a fresh air supply throughout the winter months. She advises on care and diet in case of illness and the student comes then to her naturally for advice in all health matters. In every call, every chance meeting, every interview sought, the enthusiastic health nurse finds the way always open to approach the subject of healthful living. She herself demonstrates health and in all her informal work she holds it as an ideal which anyone may reach who desires it.

The formal classroom periods throughout the term continue to instruct in health, always stressing the positive side. The teacher's health—an all too neglected subject—is discussed and practical suggestions given for its conservation. The physical nature of the child is considered and the essential rules of health are worked out on a physiological basis. Deviations from the normal are pointed out emphasizing certain simple defects of vision, hearing and nutrition which may be detected by the teacher. School surroundings from a health point of view are given considerable time in class discussion and the teacher's responsibility in the care and procuring of equipment is stressed. With students who have had experience in the schools these discussions are distinctly illuminating and present actual evidence of the teacher's interest in child health. The school's responsibility in the control and prevention of communicable disease, certain prominent community health problems, the treatment in school accidents—all have their place in this program.

Real lessons are taught to real children using every means known to secure, and hold, the interest. Follow-up lessons with the same children serve not only to press the point but to observe results from the first lesson. Much emphasis is placed on correlation with other school subjects and on impromptu, informal teaching. A course of reading is planned and a careful study is made of all recent health literature; posters, rhymes and plays are made by the students and in many cases are taken by them to their schools. In fact every phase of school health effort is worked out by the students in the Normal School with the result that as well as developing an enthusiasm for health, they are also equipped with the necessary knowledge to carry out the work. The great lesson, however, is that mere knowledge of health is not enough. Health attitudes must be developed and health habits must be lived with a never failing zest and enthusiasm. And zest does not come with a wave of the hand—health cannot be attained by any Aladdin's Lamp method. It comes only through constant vigilance, never ceasing interest and untold effort on the part of both teacher and pupil in conjunction with a balanced, practical, workable health education program.

AN ARGUMENT IN THE KITCHEN

A PLAYLET FOR CHILDREN IN ONE ACT

By Helen G. Campbell, Dairy Branch, Department of Agriculture, Ottawa

Characters.—Betty, Betty's Mother, Mr. Kitchen Clock, Mr. Coca Cola Bottle, Mrs. Porridge Pot, Mrs. Coffee Pot, Mrs. Milk Bottle, Mrs. Sugar Bowl, Mr. Soup Kettle, Mrs. Candy Box, Miss Salt, Mr. Pepper, Mrs. Teapot.

Fairies.—Butterfat, Sugar, Protein, Lime, Vitamins (3), Caffeine, Tannin.

Scene.—An ordinary well-appointed kitchen—stove at centre back of stage, shelf at right, higher shelf at left back, refrigerator at left, table at right, door at upper left, arm chair about centre front.

The curtain rises on the kitchen folk—Mrs. Porridge Pot and Mr. Soup Kettle beside stove; Mrs. Teapot, Miss Salt and Mr. Pepper together at right in front of shelf, Mr. Kitchen Clock on higher shelf; Mrs. Candy Box and Mrs. Sugar Bowl at right near table; Mr. Coca Cola Bottle upstage.

Note.—The above suggestions are given for use when real furniture is used.

(Voices off Stage)

Betty.—Mother, may I have a cup of coffee instead of milk with my lunch to-day? Susie Smith who sits behind me in school drinks coffee every day. She said this morning that only babies drink milk.

Mother.—But you remember you told me last week that Susie is one of those little girls who are so much underweight. I want my little girl to be well and strong and that's why I want you to drink milk and follow all those health rules teacher tells you about.

Betty.—But could I have coffee just this once?

Mother.—No, Betty. Coffee's not good for children—not even a taste. Now you've finished your lunch, you have time for a rest before starting back to school.

Betty.—All right, Mother. I'll sit in the big chair in the kitchen.

(Betty comes into kitchen and sits in chair—settles comfortably.)

Betty.—(Drowsily)—My! It's so nice and warm here—I'm sleepy as can be.

Mother.—Well, take a little nap, dear. Sweet dreams!

Mr. Kitchen Clock (peeking out from behind clock).—Well, Betty is asleep already. I hope she dreams of the Kitchen People for a change. I wonder if these Human Beings ever realize how interested we are in them.

Mr. Coca Cola Bottle.—Are they indeed, Mr. Kitchen Clock? You see, my name is Mr. Coca Cola Bottle and I don't really belong here. I'm just visiting in the kitchen this morning and I do not know the kitchen people very well.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Why, yes, we are all very fond of the family and we all try very hard to please them. Some of us are very jealous of what Betty's mother thinks of us and Mrs. Milk Bottle and Mrs. Coffee Pot are forever arguing as to which one does the most good.

Mr. Coca Cola Bottle.—Mrs. Milk Bottle and Mrs. Coffee Pot! I don't know those ladies. They have not come in yet? Perhaps they are together somewhere.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Oh, dear me, no! Mrs. Milk Bottle and Mrs. Coffee Pot are not very good friends. They do not meet very often for they live in

different localities. Mrs. Milk Bottle lives on Refrigerator Street. She prefers that neighbourhood to any other for the climate suits her better. Mrs. Milk Bottle says it is very bad for her to live anywhere but the coldest spot she can find.

Mr. Coca Cola Bottle.—Who is this Mrs. Milk Bottle?

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Mrs. Milk Bottle is quite an important personage here. I'm very fond of her but like everybody else she has her peculiarities. For one thing, she always wears a hat in the house. If she has her way, she changes her travelling hat of cardboard as soon as she comes into the house and puts on one of those glass or aluminum ones. She takes a lot of pride in her appearance.

Mr. Coca Cola Bottle.—And what about Mrs. Coffee Pot? Where does she live?

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Mrs. Coffee Pot is particular about her looks too. She lives on Pantry Row, near her neighbours, Miss Salt and Mr. Pepper, who Mrs. Matchbox says are seen together a good deal.

Mrs. Porridge Pot.—Here's Mrs. Coffee Pot now—and here's Mrs. Milk Bottle!

Mrs. Coffee Pot.—Good morning, Kitchen People. My, this is a cold place.

Mrs. Milk Bottle.—Oh, you are so particular! You always like such a warm place.

Mrs. Coffee Pot.—Well, I'm not like you, turn sour when I'm left in a warm place for a little while. Warmth improves my disposition. You always talk about being kept "Clean, cold and covered."

Mrs. Milk Bottle.—You are rather particular yourself about being kept clean and shiny.

Mrs. Coffee Pot.—Well, anyway, I am satisfied with that. You like to be dressed up with a glass or aluminum headdress; I suppose you think the cardboard one is not becoming to you.

Mrs. Milk Bottle.—Well, I've very important work to do and I can do my work better when people keep me clean and co——

Mrs. Sugar Bowl.—Yes, but sometimes Betty seems to like Mrs. Coffee Pot best. Do you remember this morning, she asked for coffee instead of milk?

Mrs. Milk Bottle.—But her mother said coffee was not good for children.

Mrs. Coffee Pot (angry at what Betty's mother said about her).—I am just as good as some other folks I know here.

Mrs. Milk Bottle.—Oh, you are, are you? Well, perhaps you will tell what good you do.

Mrs. Coffee Pot.—I am very fond of the family.

Mrs. Milk Bottle.—Oh yes, you pretend to be fond of the family. Dear knows, you should be, for you are kept shiny and clean and are well looked after but I don't believe you repay the kindness shown you except by giving to grown-up people a drink of good flavour.

Mrs. Coffee Pot.—I suppose you have been listening to that cousin of yours, Mrs. Cream Jug. She always thinks she is so necessary. It's true she is a great help to me but many people much prefer not to have her accompany me.

Mr. Kitchen Clock (stepping out from behind clock).—Now, now, my friends, do not let us squabble. Let us hold a Court and decide this question once and for all. Lend your ear, good people, and let us hear the statements of the parties to the suit. We will now see which of them gives most to little Betty.

(All figures gather round—Mr. Kitchen Clock in centre, the rest forming a semi-circle around him.)

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Now, Mrs. Milk Bottle, what have you to say?

Mrs. Milk Bottle.—Judge Kitchen Clock, I claim I am the best friend of babies, boys and girls and even grown-up people too; especially when they are sick. I put roses in children's cheeks and make them healthy and happy. The Good Health Fairies have blessed what I have to give them.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—We will hear what the Good Health Fairies have to say.
(Enter Butterfat Fairy, who takes Mrs. Milk Bottle by the hand)

Butterfat Fairy.—I am Fairy Butterfat of the Tribe of Good Health Fairies and I help Mrs. Milk Bottle.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Oh, yes...I have heard of you. They say you are Mrs. Milk Bottle's favourite fairy.

Butterfat Fairy.—Why no! She is just as fond of the other fairies. Folks always see me first, though, because I am so hard to keep down.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Do you bless the milk which Mrs. Milk Bottle gives boys and girls?

Butterfat Fairy.—Why of course. I make milk taste better and more than that, I keep boys and girls warm and make them grow.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Have you any little sisters or brothers who help Mrs. Milk Bottle?

Butterfat Fairy.—Oh yes, little Sugar Fairy helps Mrs. Milk Bottle and she loves little children. She is so sweet, almost everybody loves her.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Call Sugar Fairy.

(Butterfat calls Sugar Fairy)

Sugar Fairy (entering).—I'm not very big but I love little children. They love me too. I help folks keep warm; and milk, which Mrs. Milk Bottle gives, is a food I have blessed.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—And what else do you do, little maid?

Sugar Fairy.—I also bless Mrs. Sugar Bowl and Mrs. Candy Box too; (pointing to each in turn) but if I could write, I'd hang a sign on both—"TAKE IN SMALL DOSES".

Mrs. Sugar Bowl and Mrs. Candy Box (both together).—Oh, that would not be nice. Little children just love us and always want us.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Order! Sugar Fairy is giving evidence.

Sugar Fairy.—You know, Judge Kitchen Clock, when little children want too much of my company, I begin to spoil their teeth and sometimes even make them sick. I don't do it to be mean, I just can't help it.

(Sugar Fairy takes signs and hangs on Mrs. Sugar Bowl and Mrs. Candy Box.

Mrs. Sugar Bowl and Mrs. Candy Box hang heads and look rather ashamed)

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Is there any other little fairy wishing to speak?

Protein Fairy (entering).—Yes, I'm Protein Fairy. I build muscle to make people strong. Boys who eat what I bless can play football—and baseball—and hockey.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—And little girls—what can they do when they eat the food you bless?

Protein Fairy.—Little girls can run fast and jump far. They can also do a great deal to help Mother. I can work best when boys and girls drink about three glasses of milk every day.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Call the next witness.

Mrs. Milk Bottle.—Come, Lime Fairy.

Lime Fairy (entering).—I help Mrs. Milk Bottle too. I make teeth, good, white, firm teeth and children can have the teeth I make "for keeps" if they take good care of them. I build bones too.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—And what foods have you blessed, little builder?

Lime Fairy.—Milk is my favourite. I put into milk more of the material to build teeth and bones than I put in any other food. Children who drink it can depend on me.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Are there any more witnesses?

Vitamin Fairies (entering all together, hands clasped).—We are called Vitamins. We always go along with milk which Mrs. Milk Bottle gives and we love it best of all the foods because we're not all together in any other. We love Mrs. Milk Bottle. We are not very well known but we do a great deal of good and no boy or girl could grow or be well and strong without us.

(All the fairies join hands and dance in ring, singing to the tune of "London Bridge is Falling Down")

We're the Good Health Fairies, Fairies, Fairies,
We're the Good Health Fairies, we *work* for children.
We make good food for boys and girls, boys and girls, boys and girls,
We make good food for boys and girls and *make* them happy.
We love one food the best of all, best of all, best of all,
We won't tell you that food's name, we'll *spell* it for you.

(Fairies form the word M-I-L-K—See footnotes 1 and 2).

Kitchen People (all together).—Milk!

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Has anyone else here anything to say in favour of Mrs. Milk Bottle? Have *you*, Mrs. Porridge Pot?

Mrs. Porridge Pot.—Yes, indeed, Judge. I have something especially good for children but I always have to depend on my friend, Mrs. Milk Bottle to help me.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—And *you*, Mr. Soup Kettle—what have you to say?

Mr. Soup Kettle.—I give something good too and I always know that if Mrs. Milk Bottle helps me with a soup for the family, it is a food I can be proud to give.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Yes, I guess Mrs. Milk Bottle does give a good deal to little Betty. All these witnesses are great friends of mine. Now, Mrs. Coffee Pot, let us hear what you have to say. Please tell the kitchen folk here what you can do for boys and girls.

(Mrs. Coffee Pot hangs head, looking ashamed—sulks).

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Come, Come! Haven't you any fairies to speak for you?

Caffeine (coming from behind Mrs. Coffee Pot).—I'm not a fairy. I'm a mischievous sprite called Caffeine. I make coffee harmful for children. None of the Good Health Fairies will have anything to do with me. My best friend is Cousin Tannin who does the same to tea as I do to coffee.

(Tannin peers from behind Mrs. Teapot on hearing his name mentioned by Caffeine).

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Has anyone something to say in favour of Mrs. Coffee Pot? (Deep silence)—Now what is the decision?

(All kitchen people with exception of Mr. Kitchen Clock, Mrs. Coffee Pot and Mrs. Milk Bottle consult together.)

*1. A better arrangement, if possible, is to have seven extra children, dressed in plain black or white suits, form the word as shown in photograph. If this is done, it is a good plan to sew a narrow strip of contrasting color on the costume—for instance, for the letter "M" sew the strip from neck to knee and along arm from neck to hand.

*2. If space is limited, it is effective to have the Fairies spell the word, "Milk", slowly and distinctly.

(Mr. Coca Cola Bottle decides to go. Tiptoes around the group and when he gets near the door makes a dash through it and away.)

Mrs. Porridge Pot (announcing verdict to Mr. Kitchen Clock).—The decision of this assembly is that Mrs. Milk Bottle is far the more valuable of the two parties to the suit.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—You have heard the verdict. (Pointing to Mrs. Coffee Pot).—For punishment, I am going to forbid you to have anything to do with Miss Betty and all other growing girls and boys.

(Fairies clap their hands. Mrs. Porridge Pot and Mr. Soup Kettle say "hear, hear" and nod approvingly.)

(Mrs. Coffee Pot stamps her foot and cries in anger.)

(Mr. Kitchen Clock returns to place behind clock, points one hand to one, the other to twelve and beats once on drum.)

Mother (coming into kitchen).—One o'clock! (Wakens Betty).—Time to go back to school, dear.

Betty (stretches and yawns, then wakens suddenly).—Oh, Mother, I had the funniest dream. All the pots and pans were people. . . . They talked, Mother! . . . And Mrs. Milk Bottle and Mrs. Coffee Pot were quarreling about what they did for me. . . . And they had a Court and there were fairies. . . . And Mrs. Milk Bottle was so nice and so kind and all the fairies belonged to her. . . . Mrs. Coffee Pot didn't have any fairies—just a horrid sprite who makes coffee bad for girls and boys. I'm not going to taste coffee—till I'm grown up anyway. I'm going to drink *Milk* every day.

Mother.—I'm glad of that, Betty. We're going to have *hot milk soup* for supper.

Betty.—Oh, Goody, Goody! Make a lot, please, Mother—I'll have a good appetite.

(Betty dances out of kitchen to go to school.)

Mother (laughs and says to herself).—It's fortunate Betty had that dream. There's nothing like Milk for growing children.

(Curtain falls).

COSTUMES

Betty.—Dressed as an ordinary little girl in school clothes.

Mrs. Milk Bottle.—White cardboard shaped like a milk bottle.

Mrs. Coffee Pot.—Cardboard painted with aluminum paint to resemble a coffee pot.

Mr. Kitchen Clock.—Black sateen costume, similar to Father Time or a Judge.

Mrs. Porridge Pot.—Cardboard painted to resemble double boiler (light blue stippled with white).

Mr. Soup Kettle.—Cardboard painted to resemble large saucepan (light blue stippled with white).

Miss Salt and *Mr. Pepper*.—Cardboard painted to resemble salt and pepper shakers, flat hats with black dots for openings for salt and pepper.

Mr. Coca Cola Bottle.—Cardboard painted to resemble bottle (brown with a straw), cap of lead-foil pleated to resemble cover of coca cola bottle.

Mrs. Teapot.—Cardboard painted brown to resemble Brown Betty teapot.

Mrs. Sugar Bowl.—Cardboard painted white.

Mrs. Candy Box.—Cardboard painted to resemble candy box.

Fairies

Butterfat.—Yellow tights extending over feet; yellow sateen coat gathered in at waist, wired at bottom to flare well; hat of yellow cardboard or sateen in shape of pound of butter. (Yellow crepe paper may be used for this costume.)

Sugar.—White book muslin dress with flary skirt (brushed with starch and sprinkled with "snow"), white stockings, no hat, white gauze wings trimmed with tinsel.

Protein.—Long black stockings, red sateen suit with very short, full pants, short red coat, red hat. (Football togs may be used.)

Lime.—Long, dark trousers and white coat (similar to dentist's outfit).

Vitamins.—Three green crepe paper dresses. Bandeau of tinsel may be worn on hair.

Caffeine.—Brown cotton or sateen suit, big ears.

Tannin.—Brown or black sateen suit similar to that of Caffeine.

STAGE SETTINGS

Real furniture—stove, refrigerator, table, clock,

Or

Beaverboard painted to resemble furniture.

Real chair.

N.B.—Copies of the playlet, with suggestions for staging—arrangement and costumes—may be had on application to the Dairy and Cold Storage Branch, Department of Agriculture, Ottawa.

PROBLEMS OF TUBERCULOSIS AND CHILD WELFARE

WHAT THE PUBLIC HEALTH NURSE CAN DO FOR THE TUBERCULOSIS CHILD

Edith B. Hurley, Director, School of Public Health Nursing, Montreal University

"A generation ago it was tuberculosis which led all causes of death, sickness, poverty; which claimed the breadwinner in the years when his support was most necessary; which took the mother of the family, and left young children to the mercy of circumstances, and relatives; which bent the bones of these children, or started in childhood an infection that flared up later under the strain of the teens and the twenties to kill by "galloping consumption" or "lung fever." Tuberculosis has fallen from first to sixth in the list of causes of death; conservative physicians promise that within fifty years it will cease to be a serious factor in mortality." When we realize that such a well-informed health teacher as Dr. Haven Emerson is responsible for the statements just made, we may well take heart and feel that almost within our life span this dread disease, this affliecter of children, will be eradicated. Certainly "tis a consummation devoutly to be wished."

It is true that the tuberculosis death-rate has been reduced about fifty per cent during the past ten years and each year shows an improvement. It is literally a "losing enemy" being beaten by a campaign of education. People are now taught that tuberculosis can be prevented, even checked in its early stages and perhaps be permanently arrested by availing oneself of rest, fresh air, and the right kind of nourishing food—the three graces of a tuberculosis campaign of which the greatest is Rest. To the Public Health nurse has fallen in this campaign the duty and the privilege of being one of the connecting links between the community and the individual. While educating the patient she must do what she can to safeguard the public, as tuberculosis is essentially a social disease with its roots embedded in the very foundation of the structure on which society rests. The third annual report of the Mothers' Allowances Commission of Ontario shows the extent to which destitution may be attributed to tuberculosis. In 1924 thirteen per cent of the total amount of allowances went to families where tuberculosis had swept away or incapacitated the head of the family.

How can the Public Health nurse be of most service to her community in this campaign against tuberculosis? Where should she concentrate her efforts to make her work most effective?—are questions which should be given some consideration. First of all she should educate herself; before she can teach health and the prevention of disease she herself must have knowledge. She should know the problems, the needs and the resources of the community in which she is to do her work. She should also know how to co-operate with the City Health Department and all other Health and Social agencies in the community. It is essential that she should be prepared to avoid duplication of effort.

The up-to-date Public Health nurse keeps herself informed regarding all movements for the promotion of health. She seeks information on recent discoveries and experiments made in the search for remedies and cures. She should use this knowledge to advise her patients that no medicine yet sold in a bottle is going to cure tuberculosis. She should also have the information that in Paris, Calmette's discovery relative to immunizing calves against tuberculosis has met

with such success during the last two years, that the French doctors have now begun to try the discovery on infants by giving the doses by mouth during the first few days of life hoping that time will prove the efficacy of this remedy. She should also know something about both the value, and the dangers to be avoided, in the sun treatment for tuberculosis.

The Public Health nurse can be of great service to the child by assisting in the development of all projects in the community that will promote its well-being. In this connection it is interesting to note that our nurses helped in the planning and management of two Forest Schools for children pre-disposed to tuberculosis. These schools were opened in Montreal during the past summer, one by the Bruchesi Institute and the other under the auspices of the Montreal Anti-Tuberculosis and General Health League.

The nurse's activities along the lines of prevention will depend largely on the sanitary laws of her city and the extent to which they are enforced. In Montreal great advances are being made in this respect. A Housing Committee has been organized to work for better homes and living conditions. Our French society of United Social Workers is making special efforts to relieve the employment situation as it is difficult to make great advances with our health teaching in destitute families.

The best service any Public Health nurse could render her community would be to help place every tuberculosis patient in a sanatorium. But in our city, even since the opening of the Sanatorium at St. Agathe, we have not sufficient beds available. I speak of the value of sanatorium care because it is our best medium for teaching the patient how to care for himself and to protect others. But since statistics tell us that ninety per cent of our sick remain at home, it is in the home that the Public Health nurse must perforce carry on her educational program.

The answer to the second question as to where she should concentrate her efforts to make her work most effective is, in my opinion, on the child. Every sick child is almost an accusation against the community in which he lives since the first claim which children make on society is the right to health. The welfare of our little ones should be a matter of supreme importance to us all. The youth of twelve years of age has been called the community's most precious possession and all the children of any community are its greatest bequest to that community's To-morrow. The care we should give these young citizens is a real and sacred trust. Do we not hear this plea from the lips of the young children of our country?

"Protect me—ye of larger growth,
Hear my appeal; please take my hand and lead me safely
Through the days of Childhood into Grown-Up Land."

and are we not all heeding it, we public-spirited citizens, social workers, doctors and nurses?

While it is not always possible to accomplish as much as we desire with the adult tuberculosis patient, it is our obligation and duty to prevent the next generation from becoming infected. This can be done—first, by isolation of the infected person, and second by special supervision of all exposed children, bearing in mind that the younger the more the susceptibility. The supervision and the care of the children who are exposed directly to tuberculosis is most important. These children should have a careful physical examination and this should be repeated, even if the examination is negative, not less than every six months over a period of two years. All physical defects should be corrected and all dietary or health habits brought up to a good standard. The best way to do this is through frequent home visiting, but it may also be handled in groups having the children come to the health centre, when there is one, for special group work. Since these children need to have their resistance fortified, by means of good

health habits, particularly nutrition, the importance of the trained nutritionist in health work is being recognized. In New York city at the East Harlem Nursing and Health Demonstration with which I was formerly connected we had a corps of trained nutritionists whose services were found invaluable.

Since considerable attention has been given in this paper to what the Public Health nurse can and should do for the tuberculous child it would be perfectly justifiable to ask at this point, but does she acquire this knowledge and does she use it? Perhaps these questions can be answered best by citing two child histories in the district covered by the French Health Centre's activities.

One of our nurses early in the spring went into a home where she found a little Italian, Dominic, a boy of twelve years of age that "most precious possession of the community" in the last stages of tuberculosis. The child had a brutal father who punished him because he considered the little invalid "lazy and no good" as he expressed it. A woman living as this man's wife, took her cue from the father and also abused poor Dominic so that his life was altogether miserable. Our nurse, seeing little hope of educating a family with such an environment, began to consider other means of making what little of life was left to Dominic at least comfortable, if not happy. She discussed with the father the possibility of putting Dominic in a sanatorium. The only available place was the hospital known as the "Incurables," which dread name she barely whispered. (May I digress for a moment and suggest that here is something else for the Public Health nurse to do, to enlist the co-operation of the public in changing names of institutions which say only too plainly "abandon hope all ye who enter here".) Dominic heard, however, and said: "I'd like to go there, nurse; will you take me?" Even the "Incurables" to him was preferable to his home. As the father raised no objections our nurse immediately got in touch with one of our tuberculosis institutions and made arrangements for Dominic. She rode with him in the ambulance to the "Incurables" and even saw him safely installed there in his bed. When I asked her how the little fellow felt, on parting, she said: "Well, he cried a little and said to me, 'Nurse, no one has ever been as good to me as you've been. You're the best friend I ever had.'" She gave him an orange she had in her pocket on his promise not to cry any more and she promised him in turn that she would be out to see him the next Sunday. I ought to add that this nurse took many of her Sunday afternoons to visit Dominic, never forgetting an orange and the funny section of the Sunday paper. Dominic died on September 8th, but during the last few weeks of his life a nurse brought some sunshine to the little patient and surely thus did something for one tuberculous child.

The other story concerns a family of seven children, the oldest of whom was sixteen and the youngest three months, a mother who had just died from tuberculosis, and a distracted father. The day our nurse found this family she discovered that the mother had occupied one of the two rooms the family called "home" and the father with the seven children slept in the other. Her first glance showed her the windows tightly closed by these poor, ignorant people in their desire to keep out the "bad" night air and at the same time conserve the little heat they had in the rooms. She realized there was much to be done for this family and set about doing it. After the funeral she visited the home and told the neighbours who came running in that first of all she would call up the City Health Department and have the rooms fumigated. The neighbours, never having had experience with this department of our city, were skeptical that such a service would be rendered to the poor and destitute. But our nurse, determined to show them how good our Health Department really is, asked two of them to accompany her to a grocery store while she telephoned. They went along in a spirit of curiosity and in less than an hour had that curiosity rewarded by seeing men of the Health Department arrive at the home of the deceased, which was thoroughly disinfected. They also carted away the mattress for a

good cleansing. Meantime preparations were made for washing and boiling everything that could be so treated, for putting other articles of apparel and household use out in the fresh air and sunshine and for burning what was left. Our nurse while carrying out this technique which had been taught her for the after-care of contagious disease cases explained to the neighbours who were helping her the reasons for each step. She also took the occasion to stress the importance of fresh air for the preservation of health. After the floors were thoroughly scrubbed with plenty of strong soap the settling and rearrangement of the family began. The sixteen-year-old girl who was to take the mother's place, the baby, a little brother and small sister were moved into the room formerly used by the mother. The father and the three older boys were left in the other room. With a clean house and opened windows the education of the family was begun. Our nurse had learned that Louise could cook only meat, so she showed her how to make some good soup and got her interested in the preparation of vegetables. Next day there was another cooking lesson and at the same time the necessity for a health examination for each member of the family was discussed with the father. Plans were quickly made and in a few days the nurse took the father and the seven children to the Bruchesi Institute, where they were each in turn given a thorough examination. Fortunately no tuberculosis was discovered, but it was found that the entire family suffered from general malnutrition and two of the boys had hypertrophy of the liver.

Louise willingly brought the baby to our Health Centre, where it was registered in our Well-Baby Consultation. She brings it every week and we always say: "Mon Dieu, how fat he is getting," because it is perfectly true. Plans were made for sending the three boys to an uncle whom we found living in the country. He was glad to take them for the summer in return for such services as tending gap, going after the cows, and gathering the eggs; things we've all done as children if we've ever been so fortunate as to spend a summer on a farm.

I am told that every morning between nine and ten o'clock Louise sits in the window (which is always opened now) so that she won't miss the chance to say "Bonjour" to her nurse and the family friend as she goes on her daily rounds.

In this particular instance the children were not actually tuberculosis cases, but I'm sure we can't help realizing the immeasurable service rendered, along preventive lines, to seven under-nourished, sub-normal children all predisposed as contacts to the disease that took away their mother.

I realize that here in this audience are experts in the study of tuberculosis and the care of children and that is why I feel like offering an apology for presenting a paper with nothing revolutionary nor startling about what the Public Health nurse can do for the tuberculous child. But I've wanted to show you that we do try to take these helpless little patients (so often the victims of ignorance and neglect) by the hand and lead them away from the dangerous diseases of childhood into a happy, healthful grown-up land.

NOTES ON THE OUTDOOR SCHOOL—ROYAL EDWARD INSTITUTE

Dr. E. S. Harding, Royal Edward Institute, Montreal

I wish to take up merely one phase of the subject of tuberculosis in children, namely, the possibility of treating cases of pulmonary tuberculosis in children in their own homes. To do this I am going to review the work of the Outdoor School of the Royal Edward Institute, Montreal. This school is, I believe, unique in the work it is doing, as I do not know of any similar school at the present time. Nearly all large cities have open-window schools, and even open-air schools in summer, for the treatment of the child infected with tuberculosis but in all these cities the cases of pulmonary tuberculosis in children are sent

to the sanatorium. At the Royal Edward Institute, however, we take only the cases of pulmonary disease, and treat and educate them as in the public schools sending them home at night.

Let us begin at the beginning: In 1912 we had no sanatorium near Montreal which would accept the tuberculous children free and we decided to start a school to care for these cases. We admitted only cases having definite findings in the lungs and did not attempt to treat the anaemic, the scrofulous, the glandular, the ill-nourished; in fact the pre-tubercular child. We have had many requests, much outside pressure, and considerable temptation to change our policy and admit the pre-tubercular child, but I feel that our school has been a far greater success for being exclusive in its policy and distinctive in its work.

Let me review briefly the routine of treatment we follow, and then we can discuss open questions and results. The children come by street car or on foot according to the distance, and arrive at 8.45 a.m. A light breakfast and the donning of suitable attire for open-air work and classes begin. The febrile cases do no work but lie in their cots until they are afebrile and able to advance to regular school work, which usually is not very long. Classes are continued from 9, with the exception of a recess, until 11.50; then toothbrush drill, wash, a substantial dinner and half an hour recreation. Rest, which means sleep, from one to three; and it is amazing what a little training does to induce this essential sleep. It is almost possible to gauge the amount of physical ailment by the depth of the slumber. Blankets folded; a little recreation, some light playing out-of-doors, temperatures taken, weights once a week; cocoa or milk, bread, butter and jam, and off for home at four o'clock. You will notice that studies occupy the morning only and the afternoon is given up to rest. This is the result of experience as we found afternoon classes unsatisfactory to the health of the pupils. Now we find that from an educational standpoint the progress of the pupils is just as rapid, while from a medical standpoint the progress in health is more rapid. There is an argument here for shorter hours of work for school children. This routine of work takes place six days in the week, except that Saturdays have more recreation and less work, and we do not recognize public holidays. The school term ends, as it should for all scholars, near the end of June, and then away to the mountains the whole school goes for the vacation. The Summer Camp is part and parcel of the school, only there are very distinct differences. Work is handwork and domestic science, and the children are on vacation, except for health restrictions, which never are allowed a holiday. The Summer Camp life does not differ materially from that of other summer camps, except that the element of health is predominant. The summer camp is almost a paradise to the children after the school term, and it is also a post-graduate course for those finishing their treatment. The great clearing out of the school is made on the return from camp in time for the fall school term. For instance this month—sixteen were discharged and sent back to other schools, leaving only eleven on our present roll-call. It would be so easy to enlarge on many details of this school life and camp life and there are so many interesting episodes and characteristic tales that it is hard not to bore you with personal touches.

A brief review of this routine work omits many things that should be seen in order to be realized. For example, it is hard to realize these children doing their school work in a room with windows open all around and the temperature well below zero and doing good school work at that. The attendance through the storms of winter is something surprising. The afternoon rest is on the open verandah without any heat whatever and that is the way "that tired nature's sweet restorer" really restores. After a winter spent in acquiring knowledge and health, under such conditions in a rigorous climate, it is no stretch of truth to say that the summer camp is a paradise.

Results.—In speaking of results of treatment you must remember that the children were all admitted with definite findings in the lungs and were diagnosed as having active pulmonary tuberculosis. These were exactly the cases that in other cities have been sent to sanatoria and many of them were very advanced cases. Some after having been given a trial were found too ill to attend. No child was refused on account of the disease being too advanced unless the condition was absolutely hopeless and even some of these were given a trial. That is to say that any child who could not attend was practically too far advanced to be admitted to a sanatorium. In the twelve and a half years the school has been open we have admitted 280 pupils. Of these, 39 left school after a short stay and for some reason could not finish treatment. With some it was the fault of the parents and with others different factors made their treatment incomplete and unsatisfactory. Nine left the city. A good many of those who left without giving the school a fair trial were in the early days. Of the first thirteen names on the register, eight left after a few days' attendance. In giving the statistics of results we omit these thirty-nine cases as they left without our sanction, but we include those who were too sick to attend and left on our advice. This has added to our death roll all those very sick cases who have attended a short time on trial. Of the 280 cases admitted, 11 are still on the roll. This leaves 230 names to summarize the results: Of these 230—204, or 88.7 per cent, have returned to their own schools or gone to work with a clean bill of health. Taking all those who were in the school even for one week and 76 per cent have been successful cases. Of the 230 who were treated to a conclusion the following was the summary:—

Cured, 204—88.7 per cent.

Died, 21— 7.8 per cent. (18 of these died of tuberculosis and three of other diseases.

Lost sight of 5—2 per cent.

Re-entered school after having been discharged 8—3.5 per cent.

Of those who died 5 attended only for a short period, being too ill to continue.

You will notice that we have included three intercurrent deaths, on the mortality list. These should hardly have been included.

We have watched our children pretty closely after their return to other schools and we have a record of only one death from tuberculosis among those discharged cured. Such a record as this will stand comparison with those of any sanatorium.

The greatest advantage of this system is the possibility of following up the cases, not only in their homes during treatment, but after they have been discharged. One of the features we inaugurated was a girls' club of the graduates of the school. These meet occasionally for an evening and keep in touch, not only with each other, but with the condition of their health and with the school. The boys were left out of this arrangement, as we had not the facilities to entertain or instruct them, but it is surprising how many, both boys and girls, will occasionally drop into the school after indefinite periods of absence. These graduates are a great asset for assistance or work or propaganda for the school.

The ages of the children at school vary from 6 to 15 and in different years the average age varies considerably. The average length of attendance is a little over a year. This is undoubtedly lengthened on account of the summer camp as there are practically no dismissals from May to September. A few children after having been under observation for a month or less are sent back to their own school, and this of course tends to shorten the average attendance. Some of our pupils who have shown chronic types of disease have remained in the school for five or six years, and several have begun and finished their education with us, and of some of these we are especially proud. Many a child has been unable to attend school on account of ill health until they came to us at the age

of 8 or 9, but in most cases their progress from that time has been rapid. That brings me to the question of the mentally deficient—many of whom we have had—according to the Board of Psychiatry—but who after some improvement in their health became bright scholars. This is another tempting subject on which to diverge and I cannot resist from citing one case. A boy came to us at five and one-half and after two years' conscientious instruction he had not even acquired the alphabet. Almost abandoned as hopelessly deficient, his health suddenly improved; he began to grow and gain weight, and as he gained he acquired knowledge. When he left us four years later his family proudly proclaimed his educational attainments as surpassing those of the rest of the family. To summarize this phase briefly, I can only say that it is amazing how soon the listless, sleepy, dull child will gradually become active, playful, alert, mentally bright and physically energetic as his or her health improves. From being apathetically good he often becomes troublesomely mischievous. One of the great advantages of this school is that the child is brought back to health in the environment of his own home and in the vicinage of his future life.

In speaking of results I have only emphasized the facts that 204 out of 230 have returned to their former schools with health restored. That is perhaps a sufficiently satisfactory result but I wish to call your attention to another important fact. Practically every one of those children, while being restored to health, has kept pace with his former class mates and regularly received promotion. In fact many a teacher has remarked on the improved mental ability of a returned pupil.

You would like to know wherein lies the secret of success of such a school. The answer is simple—a sympathetic, enthusiastic, intelligent teacher. We have been especially fortunate in this regard and in twelve years have had only two teachers in control. Miss Margaret Hadrill had the responsibility of inaugurating the work and carrying it forward for several years. She was succeeded by Mrs. A. K. Hutchison who is in charge at present. To their ability, unique adaptability and great sympathy is due almost the entire success of the undertaking. With a sympathetic teacher, a class small enough so that individual interest is not too attenuated, a spirit of family feeling among the pupils and a rigidly enforced afternoon rest, and a good result is assured.

Cost of School.—The current expense of the open-air school for last year was \$3,000, including salaries. The maximum accommodation was for twenty-five pupils and the school is usually at capacity. This gives an average of \$120 for each child for the school year or approximately 50 cents a day. The expenses for the summer camp were \$2,900, including transportation, and the accommodation was for forty patients, giving an average cost of \$73 per child for twelve weeks or 50c. a day. This total cost would be about one-third that of sanatorium treatment, where at least \$1.50 per day per patient is allowed. We receive a grant from the school boards to cover the salary of the teacher. The children are from indigent families and are taken free, in fact we pay car fare for a large number of the pupils.

Now let us turn to the medical side of the question for those who are interested in such topics. Our knowledge of pulmonary tuberculosis in a child is not an exact science and the subject among the laity presents still larger quantities of indefinite conceptions. Among medical men there is a great difference of opinion as to the prevalence or incidence of tuberculous pulmonary lesions in children, and also as to the significance of certain findings. Our opinion of these things has changed, is changing, and will change. The diagnosis of this phase of the disease varies greatly, and each general practitioner, and each specialist has his own estimate of special signs and symptoms, and each roentgenologist has his own interpretation of shadows on the film. I do not wish to discuss this phase medically but will advance a few statistics. Open tuberculosis or as we

may term it the adult type of pulmonary tuberculosis is rather rare in children. One would imagine that in a city the size of Montreal there would be hundreds such cases but we find that this is not strictly true. We draw our pupils from the children's clinics in the different hospitals and from our own clinics in the Royal Edward Institute dispensary. I am grieved to say that the medical inspection of school children is not sufficiently thorough in our schools to detect such cases, although a good many suspects are referred to us.

Of the 280 pupils admitted during twelve years 43, or only 15 per cent, presented typical adult type of tuberculosis. To be a little more technical we define the adult type of open tuberculosis as those having fine moist rales increased on coughing—or consonating rales—in the upper lobes of the lungs. These are most frequently present in the subclavicular and sternal regions. Of our 43 cases thus classified the ages ranged from 6 to 16—showing that this type may be present at all ages. Of these 43 cases—15 showed good results and were discharged as cured; 12 died—most of them being hopeless cases from the beginning; 6 cases are still in attendance and 10 cases have left the school with disease arrested. A table of these results would show: 40.5 per cent cured, 27 per cent disease arrested, 32.5 per cent died.

This surely shows the good results that can be obtained in open pulmonary tuberculosis in children and it has very strongly impressed me as being the most satisfactory and gratifying work in the field of tuberculosis.

Of the remaining 237 children the most common type presented was with persisting rales at the bases. Other types were: persistent bronchitis, and asthma with tuberculous tendencies, in children exposed to tuberculosis or from tuberculous families. These presented various forms of rales in the chest. I do not wish to express an opinion as to whether these are definitely pulmonary tuberculosis, but I wish to state that there is a sharp distinction between these and the adult form of tuberculosis. Among these cases very few develop the open form of tuberculosis although I know that some of them who left the school with treatment incomplete afterwards died of tuberculosis. Of the children discharged as cured only two have returned in adult life suffering from pulmonary tuberculosis; one of these was a girl who returned after a short distressful period of married life. I would also draw your attention to the fact that only 8 cases were readmitted to the school and these have nearly all done well. These facts and figures give us much food for thought in regard to tuberculosis in children and should make us amend many of our conceptions. I have not time here to discuss the important signs and symptoms of diagnosis, but I would like to emphasize particularly the physical condition of the child when open tuberculosis is present. That child is unquestionably sick in appearance and in actions. Often the common signs fail. Some of the acute active cases have little or no fever although in most cases the afternoon rise is nearly always present: Cough is a variable quantity; there is usually no sputum; sputum cups in our school are a rarity except with bronchitis; dyspnoea is common; haemoptysis is fairly common. But never dismiss lightly the child who looks sick.

The disadvantages of operating such a school are the long distances and the irregular attendance from an irresponsible family. The long distances could be overcome by having motor busses to pick up the children, and this would also help to bring the careless child. We have nothing to complain of in regard to attendance and the unsatisfactory child would probably be the unsatisfactory sanatorium patient. The argument that a child has no chance to get well in an unsanitary or poor home has not much force, as he is returned to that home after a period at the San with a good chance of his breaking down again. He has to live in that home so why not improve the conditions at once and make him instrumental in doing so.

The advantages of the school are: Cure in the home—education when taking treatment—education of the family through the child—possibility of long periods of treatment with education—small costs of treatment—independence of child taking treatment—and a persistent observation of cases after leaving school.

I think the ideal campaign against tuberculosis in children would include strict medical inspection in schools, open-window classes for the contacts and pretubercular cases, preventoria and summer camps for every child deprived of proper air and food and an open-air school for the open cases of tuberculosis (if this prevention routine left any), established in the city and ready to take charge of the remainder of the school life of that child.

THE CHILD AND TUBERCULOSIS

R. E. Wodehouse, O.B.E., M.D., D.P.H., Secretary, Canadian Tuberculosis Association, Ottawa

Great Britain being the cradle of the development of medical inspection of schools, one expected to find machinery for the detection of conditions in the school age child which are the forerunners or landmarks of tuberculosis. I was not disappointed. In the area governed by the district council of Willesden, probably every agency, provided by law and regulation, is being utilized for the care of children, and I think, utilized in an intelligent, humane, honest effort to bring about helpful results. The city, which has a population of 175,000 people, is divided into two halves for school and public health nursing administration, with two organized Health Centres, where, in addition to school work, pre-natal, post-natal, child welfare, and all other administrative clinics are located. The tuberculosis work is organized by counties and has a separate medical officer in charge, with assistants and nurses. All questionable, active cases are referred to the dispensaries of this officer and excellent co-operation seemed in evidence.

Tuberculosis incidence seems to depend on so many ramifications in the general health conditions of a people that I shall take the liberty of discussing only the features of their provision for the child.

To begin with, all children and adults from homes known to have had cases of tuberculosis in them, are brought to the tuberculosis dispensary to be examined, thanks to the efforts of the home visiting nurses. Cases showing chest involvement, in the different clinics are referred to the tuberculosis officer at his dispensary, for examination and observation. Some of the dispensaries have ten to twenty beds for the observation of questionable cases, both adults and children.

The cases diagnosed are ordered for treatment by the tuberculosis officer and his recommendation carries treatment at the cost of the taxpayer, if necessary. Furthermore, in the tuberculosis scheme of Great Britain, the plans for the year's work in each county have to be provided, including salaries of the doctors, nurses, clerks, the upkeep of the dispensary, the provision of beds for treatment under several heads, children, children's surgical cases, male incipient, male advanced or infirm cases and each class for females. These beds have to be provided as to number per 100,000 population, either in the county or contracted for outside the county. The cost of maintenance is subject to scrutiny, and when all provisions and costs have been approved the Imperial Government contributes in cash 50 per cent of the approved work. This is a great encouragement to the local population and also sets the seal of approval as to the type of effort and provision for same, which is a great asset, as it prevents waste of funds by inexperienced and over-enthusiastic people. Only methods known to give results are provided at the cost of the ratepayer and the county authorities must

provide ample treatment and bed accommodation before obtaining Imperial assistance. Furthermore, the following instruction by circular from Whitehall—which is paramount to an order—shows the good intention operating there: "In considering whether a patient is in a position to contribute towards the cost of treatment, the local authority should have regard in each case to the question whether a charge could be made without detriment to the patient's ability to provide proper and adequate maintenance for himself and his dependents, and that no charges should be made unless they are satisfied on this point."

This gives you an idea of basic conditions. I will next cover school medical work and then proceed to Leysin, Switzerland, and Alton Park, Alton, England, and finally to France.

MEDICAL SCHOOL INSPECTION

Other modern activities have equally good provision. There are open-air schools, extra nourishment classes, exceedingly well-ventilated schools, and I was shown also one of the worst conditions in so far as lack of hygiene goes that I have ever seen in a school. They have human obstacles to progress in that country as well as elsewhere.

Crippled children, children physically below par, and mental cases assigned to special classes are all collected each morning by the city authorities in delightful closed busses, taken to their respective schools and returned home again at night. At Busby Park, the Canadian Red Cross Convalescing Hospital has been converted into the King's Canadian School for under-nourished London boys. It accommodates 300. They remain from three to six weeks and it is open the year round. The boys pick up marvellously in weight, strength and appearance. They are all recommended by the medical school inspectors. There are eleven masters in residence. Supervised sports in the open commons form a large portion of the program. It is a very helpful activity in which Canadians are afforded the honour of participating with His Majesty the King.

HELIO THERAPY

I was most fortunate in being assisted by the League of Nations to visit the clinics having a total of over 900 beds, at Leysin, Switzerland. Leysin has a very high altitude. It is approached from Geneva by going beyond the far end of lake Lemman (Geneva) and taking a cogwheel mountain railroad at Aigle. The large clinics (or sanatoria we would call them) are placed on the steep side of the mountain, facing the south. Dr. Rollier is in charge, as consultant, of them all. He is the father of Heliotherapy or treatment by sun's rays. He was good enough to allow me to accompany him on his private rounds to two of the clinics. He is most enthusiastic about the results of his treatment, even showing me cases of peritonitis subsiding under the cure. The colour of the skin is remarkable. It gets as brown as an Indian's. Some think the degree of tan is an index of the individual's ability to be benefited by this type of cure. The treatment and exposure of the skin of the body to the sun is done very gradually. Dr. Rollier has made a scale of the parts to be exposed each day and the limit of time allowed until toleration is established, when the whole body can be exposed for long periods, especially if the patient is up and moving as in play, etc. Severe and dangerous shock results in some patients from exposure to the sun's rays. People who burn instead of tan have to be more careful. Dr. Rollier exposes the skin over the affected part last of all. He uses helpful agencies in some cases to aid the activity of the sunlight, such as actual cautery on thick swollen tuberculous knees, etc. He is a charming man, has a remarkable personality, is over six feet tall, and large in proportion; a fine specimen of Swiss manhood. The patients are greatly attached to him and come from England, France, Denmark, Hungary, Poland, Germany, and even Russia.

The school-age children who are able to be up and walk present a striking picture walking out as a class with their teacher. Each carries on his back his folding chair and desk, a wand for walking, and wears shoes, loin cloth, and a hat to shade the eyes. They choose a different location each day for study. The lessons are principally along the Montessori system of which the Swiss are very proud.

ARTIFICIAL RAYS

In talking with Dr. Rollier, we soon fell to discussing the best substitutes outside the wonderful mountain climate of Switzerland. He was greatly taken with the practice and success of Sir Henry Gauvain at Alton Park, Alton, England. Sir Henry had spent some considerable time at the Rollier clinics. I was pleased with Dr. Rollier's reference and upon my return to England visited Sir Henry at Alton Park in company with the Physicist and the X-ray specialist of Guy's Hospital. The hospital is called the Lord Mayor Trelor for Crippled Children. There are over 200 kiddies being treated, mostly by artificial sun rays. Mercury vapour, carbon, Alpine lamps, Finsen rays and quartz glass applicators, every modern invention, which has proven successful is there in use. The results are simply marvellous, especially in some conditions which did not react well to any previously known treatment. Lupus is being successfully limited in its ravages, particularly that of the face and nose, and is being cured.

A new building is being constructed at the Heather Hospital at Ascot, built by the British Legion under the chairmanship of our Governor General, for the care of tuberculous children of ex-service men. It is the finest tuberculosis unit I saw and I am sure the light treatment building will be the best available when completed. We are hoping to have Sir Henry visit Canada next year to speak at points from coast to coast.

When the disease of the spine, hip or abdomen has sufficiently subsided to allow the patient to be up, he is sent by motor van twenty or thirty miles to Haling Island on the South Coast. Here the children romp around with loin clothes on, into the warm salt water, out onto the sunbaked sand and on cool days, they can slip under a low shelter, in which are stoves or braziers. The shelters are open except on the side the wind strikes. They use this like chickens do a brooder, running in for a few moments and out again at leisure. Sir Henry thinks the moving air on the skin, the sun's rays and the salt water, even the smell of it in the air help these kiddies. If they react for the worse they are taken back again for a period at Alton Park, before completing their hardening at Haling Island. We are not using artificial light in a sufficiently intelligent manner here or sufficiently often. Our association hopes to remedy this next summer.

As to France, assisted by the Red Cross office there, I visited the Laennec Clinic and Hospital for children and another very modern institution at the Danube station, directed by Dr. DeLille and afterwards visited Argent and another village beyond the Loire, where Parisian children of tuberculous parents are sent under the Grancher Scheme as modified by Professor Léon Bernard.

GRANCHER SYSTEM

Dr. Bernard has the babies born to tuberculous mothers taken away to the infants' ward in the hospital immediately they are born. Here he observes their reaction under tests for a few days and having decided upon the ones he thinks are going to develop resistance, he has them taken to the country. One hundred miles or more from Paris in a hamlet made up, principally, of the homes of frugal peasants, at Argent in particular, he has a young modern aggressive physician in charge of a modern dispensary with two resident public

health nurses. They have three cots in an improvised hospital ward for observation of cases. They have in another building across the court a playroom with nursery toys, a mothers' waiting-room and a nurses' and doctors' consulting room. There is also a sterilizing plant for milk bottles and a pasteurizing plant to treat the milk. The whole undertaking is the last word in medical institutions appearing in a mediaeval, and apparently sleepy, hamlet. About 36 babies under two years of age are cared for in homes from this centre. The occupants of the home are each medically examined to assure freedom from communicable diseases. The foster mothers receive 100 francs a month and for the baby free clothing, free food and a perambulator. The mothers come each morning to the dispensary for six glass feeding bottles each containing one feeding properly mixed for the baby, and placed in a six stall willow basket. In each home are covered glass dishes with sterile rubber nipples for the nursing bottles. The mother returns next morning for six more feedings and this visit keeps the nurse in daily touch with the child's hourly progress. If any change occurs, she visits that home that day. If necessary she has the doctor visit it. If he desires, the child is brought into the observation bed until it is right again. The homes improve under the educational visits of the nurse and those homes, not having children from the dispensary, also improve as a result of example and gossip. The great thing is, children born to tuberculous mothers do not die of tuberculosis and apparently Professor Calmette is making this result doubly sure and much easier of accomplishment by introducing his preventative vaccine.

PROBLEMS OF SOCIAL HYGIENE AND CHILD WELFARE

THE NEED FOR SOCIAL HYGIENE

Dr. Gordon Bates, General Secretary Canadian Social Hygiene Council

My paper this morning is entitled, "The Need for Social Hygiene." Before proceeding further the first thing I should do is to attempt to give you some idea of what social hygiene is.

The first reference I am able to find to the term, "Social Hygiene" is in the title of a book published by Havelock Ellis in 1910, "The Task of Social Hygiene." In this volume the author develops the idea that social hygiene is a modern development of the public health movement which had begun towards the latter part of the last century based largely on the discoveries of Pasteur. These discoveries had provided the basis for a scientific and direct attack on disease, an attack which was manifesting itself by the development of specific methods for dealing with such diseases as scarlet fever, diphtheria, typhoid fever and the other communicable diseases. Sera and vaccines had been manufactured, water supplies had been purified by filtration or chlorination and disease was being accurately diagnosed. Side by side with the development of those scientific methods there had come organized Health Departments and trained officials whose duty it was to prevent disease.

For a time the existence of the social factor in the spread of disease and social results arising from disease were scarcely realized. The significance of social causes was seen perhaps first in the case of tuberculosis where the causal relationship between the progress of this disease and poor food, long hours of work, overcrowding and lack of sunshine was early evident. Again in the early days of public health the existence of disease factors of a racial significance was not realized. Marriage as a matter of fact may easily mean the transmission of disease or defect to offspring. Not only then is it necessary to treat syphilis for the sake of the patient but for the sake of his mate and in order that the welfare of future generations may be ensured. And not only is it necessary to treat patients but it is essential if our aim of securing safety to future generations is to be achieved, that we either enforce new regulations or educate the public in order that the safety of people entering marriage may be ensured. In order to make sure of physical health we find it necessary to interfere with one of the most important of human institutions—marriage.

One could carry the argument much further and prove that unnecessary disease and deaths can never be prevented unless we pay the most careful attention to the social factors which are constantly present. That the way we bring up our children, the recreation we take, the age at which we marry, the houses we live in, our hours of work, the money we make, the general education which circumstances decree shall be ours, these all have a good or bad influence on health, on happiness and longevity. While the operation of these factors means for us the difference between health and disease, life and death, again disease and death as every informed person knows play a very important part in the production of poverty and all the other social results which follow poverty.

In other words under present conditions we have a vicious circle. Our failure to concentrate on constant care for the physical welfare and the proper mental development of our young results in the growing up of social customs and institutions which favour the spread of disease and early deaths. Similarly

unnecessary disease is so expensive and so destructive of family life that resultant destitution—with all its ills—perpetuates the existence of a section of the community which is always with us, not only the maimed, the halt and the blind but also the prostitute, the criminal, the loafer and the bum, the chronic ne'er-do-weel of both sexes.

One cannot on an occasion such as this develop a complete sociological study in an attempt to indicate all of the ills of society but it is essential for my purpose here to point out that it has been proven over and over again that inevitably bad social organization spells disease and death, and that conversely too many and too early deaths will inevitably destroy the organization of society and result not only in the direct depletion of manpower reserves but also in mental and moral deterioration.

So I gather that the term, "Social Hygiene," was coined, the author of "The Task of Social Hygiene" having in his mind's eye a picture of a society in which all the evils had been wiped out at once by a direct attack all along the line on all of the problems which confront society. Marriage, distribution of wealth, purification of food, education of children, even war itself, all of these he spoke of. In other words he discussed social institutions and the organization of society and their relation to disease and death.

Social hygiene may be discussed as a science, as an art or as a condition. The ideal socially hygienic state would obviously be a state in which all of the social institutions are normal and all of the people happy, healthy and normal. Social hygiene as a science is the assortment of co-ordinated information which applied would make such a condition possible. As an art it is the application of methods. This is my estimation of social hygiene in its widest and true sense.

But the need for social hygiene is my subject and I have arrived only at a definition. To achieve all the aims that are implied by the very existence of a social hygiene movement would appear to be an almost utopian ideal. Why then has the social hygiene movement commenced? I can answer first, that ignorance prevented its commencement and that the advance of science has made its development inevitable.

The movement as a movement was precipitated in Anglo-Saxon countries by a realization of the extraordinary individual, community and racial damage for which the venereal diseases are responsible. It received some impetus from the intensive mock modesty with which people insisted on surrounding all matters having reference to sex, a subject which must be discussed if the venereal diseases which constitute the most serious of all public health problems are to be dealt with at all. It was a fight at first to even get people to discuss the matter. The fact that at the beginning of the present century the study of biology had progressed to a point where there began to be some real knowledge on the subject of heredity made the time seem opportune for discussing matters which had to do with human and race conservation.

The subject of venereal diseases has now been discussed repeatedly and quite enough information has been made available to make one emphasize the necessity for careful supervision, examination and early repair work on the human organism. We are very careful about periodic inspection of an expensive automobile but the human being generally in the past has had to end up in a hospital before any thought is given to the possibility of incipient disorders which will ultimately cause the human machine to break down.

You know the statistics as regards venereal disease. Here are some to refresh your memories.

The British Royal Commission made the statement that 10 per cent of people living in cities in Great Britain were suffering from syphilis and that there was much more gonorrhœa than syphilis.

The London County Council School for the Blind reports that 50 per cent of the children in this institution owe their blindness to syphilis.

In 1917, in Toronto General Hospital, 12.8 per cent of all the patients had syphilis.

In 1918, in Montreal General Hospital, 26 per cent of all the patients had syphilis.

Sir William Osler made the statement that syphilis stands first among the killing diseases, thus outranks cancer, pneumonia and tuberculosis, the next three greatest killing diseases.

Syphilis has become known as the great killer, gonorrhœa as the greatest sterilizer. The two diseases constitute the greatest cause of sterility both in the male and the female.

They cause an enormous number of operations and miscarriages.

Syphilis also causes locomotor ataxia and general paralysis of the insane, one of the commonest forms of insanity. This type of insanity is always fatal.

Syphilis always causes a very large proportion of heart diseases, also aortic aneurism.

Gonorrhœa is responsible for approximately 50 per cent of the major gynaecological operations performed upon women and also causes 80 per cent of all blindness in new born children.

Or if you will listen to these two family histories.

Case 1.—In a small town in which a clinic has been established a man applied to the city relief officer for coal and groceries for his family. Because he complained that he was unable to work on account of rheumatism he was referred to the local hospital for examination. A Wassermann reaction established the fact that he had syphilis.

On examination it was found that his family consisted of a wife and seven children. The details were turned over to the social service nurse attached to the clinic and one by one she brought in the various members of the family for examination. Their condition was as follows:—

Wife—was syphilitic.

1st child—syphilitic—partially blind and deaf.

2nd child—syphilitic—deaf and dumb.

3rd child—syphilitic—deaf and dumb.

4th child—syphilitic—long bone syphilitic infection and a cripple.

5th child—syphilitic—an idiot.

6th child—syphilitic—mentally defective.

7th child—syphilitic—18 months, no obvious defect.

Case 2.—Mrs. S. Married in 1897. Husband, now age 43, fruit pedlar.

1st child—died at 16 months—meningitis.

2nd child—miscarriage.

3rd child—alive and well.

4th child—died at 16 months—pneumonia and meningitis.

5th child—died at 2 months of pneumonia and meningitis.

6th child—age 16, alive and well.

7th child—age 13, alive and well.

8th child—age 12, alive and well.

9th child—died at birth.

10th child—died at birth.

11th child—age 7 (not well) mentally dull.

12th child—died at 14 months—pneumonia and meningitis.

13th child—born dead.

14th child—miscarriage, three years ago.

One of these families, the first, lived and grew in a small Ontario city for

twenty years. No one discovered the existence of syphilis. Doubtless it was spread to other families. The state is caring for various members of this family in institutions now. It is true that through the machinery we have the family is under treatment for existing syphilis but the point is that these defective people should not have been born as defectives. There is a distinct need for Social Hygiene there.

The second family are foreigners—a short time in Canada. I am not sure whether infection existed before they came into Canada or not. Certainly usually cases of this sort cannot be detected by our present method of inspecting immigrants. The case shows a history of two infected parents and as a result fourteen pregnancies with nine deaths and only four normal children.

The problems involved in working out a plan to prevent tragedies of this kind are manifold. One is that of unearthing such cases for many exist. Another is the provision of treatment, a third is the prevention of entrance into Canada of such immigrants, a fourth is the encouraging of early treatment so that even if one tragedy exists others may not result. A fifth is that of stimulating standards of general education, for education of a proper sort would produce a people whose brains are sufficiently developed to make them keep out of difficulties of this kind. Another is that of educating people in specific methods of keeping well. Unfortunately most of these problems have not yet been tackled except in a very superficial way.

An extremely important development in Canada was the establishment of a Dominion Ministry of Health in 1919. Many of us hoped that this would bring about real Dominion leadership in the health field. It did bring about leadership in the field of Venereal Disease control. In this field the Dominion and the provinces working together have demonstrated the effectiveness of co-ordinated action. Since the scheme came into operation 125,000 individuals have been brought under treatment. Seventy free treatment centres have sprung into existence in which last year more than 350,000 treatments were given and in this branch of their work hospitals have assumed a distinct preventive role. In the venereal disease clinics as a result of public education and the clinic machinery provided patients are treated in the incipient stages of their disease. Thus locomotor ataxia, general paralysis of the insane, blind children, deafness, mental defect, sterility in men and women, mutilating operations, heart disease and various serious ailments sometimes in second and third generations are absolutely prevented. The hospital and asylum populations have been cut down, human health and happiness have been increased, the efficiency of the population has been strengthened and I imagine the taxpayer will not complain because taxes for the care of the unnecessary ill, the criminal and the incapables have been decreased.

The Social Hygiene Council, the propaganda and education branch of the scheme, has formed many branches, has distributed hundreds of thousands of copies of literature, has sent lecturers to all parts of the country, has utilized the moving pictures and the press and has used every known method to attract general interest and in general to provide a link between the governments, Dominion and Provincial, and the people—with some success.

An attempt has been made by certain Social Hygiene Councils to organize in such a way as to bring into active co-operation community groups who must act themselves if proper results are to be obtained and it seems to me that this is an attempt to meet a distinct social hygiene need. In solving a specific problem the doctor, for example, must play his part. In a Dominion scheme for the prevention of disease if the organized medical profession is left out a mistake is made. Similarly in a local scheme the medical unit should do its part.

But the medical man is not the only citizen from whom advice is to be obtained. The educator whatever his status should advise the doctor and be

advised by the doctor. The one has information about education. The other has seen life and death. Each should advise the other in the ideal scheme of things. The clergyman who does his best to influence the morality of the people, if he has not the advice of both of his brothers is ill equipped to go about his work because one can scarcely know the meaning of morality unless one realizes that it is an actual fact that breaches of the moral law mean death. The clergyman's advice is needed by both the doctor and the educator that they may apply religion to their tasks—and so on all down the line.

I am not speaking in an academic sense. I desire only to emphasize the fact that one of the great drawbacks of modern civilization has been the tendency for community groups to organize their work in water-tight compartments, to specialize to an extent which results in the utter exclusion of all other interests except what they think their own. No man can live to himself alone, and no specialist can live to himself alone except to the detriment of the community and if we are to organize the country for social hygiene we must in each locality bring together for active committee work all of the important units, not only the medical and social worker group in each community. My complaint is that this has not been done.

Bernard Shaw said in a recent essay that specialization in commercialism as manifested particularly in the United States would ultimately destroy modern civilization. I agree with him. Specialization in commercialism is the greatest specialization of all. It occupies the minds of the greatest group in modern life almost to the exclusion of everything else. Our legislators will talk about almost nothing else. I ask any of you how many times in the present election campaign you have heard any prominent politician say one word about health or measures for the conservation of the health of the people. I will go further and ask how many of you in this group of people most of whom feel sure that they specialize in health have taken the trouble to go to a political meeting during the last few weeks for the purpose of asking the man who proposes to represent you in Parliament what he is going to do to see that there is a Minister of Health in the next Dominion Cabinet and a progressive health programme. I venture to say not one. Do you not think it time to get busy? How many of you propose to do so before October 29?

Why do you not tell him about the effect of illness in industry, the number of men constantly out of work on account of illness, or the number of preventable deaths in the Dominion? Why not tell him that we have nearly \$200,000,000 tied up in hospitals, sanatoria and asylums and that they are constantly filled with people most of whom should never have been allowed to become ill enough to get there? Why do you not tell him that we should have periodic health examinations with the idea of preventing disease rather than treating wrecks of humanity who owe their condition to community neglect. Why do you not say that you object to paying taxes for the upkeep of institutions that never should have been built, institutions that we could empty if we used our brains to organize a Dominion health program? Why do you not tell him that we want to prevent all preventable disease, that we want a program which will mean organization in every city, town and village of the country to fight the devastating demon of disease. Tell him that a Canadian life in Vancouver is just as important as a life in Halifax, that insulin is distributed free in some provinces and not in others. Ask him why? The answer is because the Dominion Government is not participating in a general health program. Or take any of the other diseases, find out how much disease there is, how much less there ought to be and try to think what our citizens and legislators ought to be doing about it.

There is one great mistake most specialists make to which I have already referred, the mistake of thinking that they themselves are the be all and end all

of their own field. Mistakes in social organization will not be prevented by the social workers nor will disease be prevented by doctors alone. Not even laws are passed by legislators alone. The people have a word to say about that. If we could only get it into our heads that the world will not be changed very much by officials we will have gone a long distance towards getting a world to our way of liking. The average business man and woman many of whom now know next to nothing about the things we are discussing are the people who will decide these momentous matters and they are the people who must work and vote and think and even legislate if we are to create a normal world. And again only a Dominion health program along very broad lines will bring them in.

In these remarks then I have attempted to give you my conception of the need for social hygiene. I have only touched the fringe of the subject. Our deficiencies are many, our need is great—the workers pitifully few—and alas most of them all specialists. What about our legislators? Should we not tell them that we are not so interested in talk about tariff as in the discussion of healthy babies, that we would rather not have dissertations on grain elevators to the exclusion of serious consideration for a scheme which will prevent a constant disability and death among Canadians in Canada which is continuously greater and more expensive than the great war itself, that we earnestly hope that both political parties will see to it, that there will be in the Canadian Cabinet, whoever goes into power, a Minister whose duty it will be to bring forth specific plans making for the conservation of the health and the preservation of the lives of Canadians, who will lead all Canadians in a crusade that we may achieve a healthy and virile race which shall achieve greatness among the nations. Such a man and such a plan constitute the greatest needs of social hygiene and of Canada.

PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY

A. D. Hardie, M.A., Social Hygiene Council, Toronto

You have heard this morning some account of the history of the social hygiene movement, and of the work of our Council. I want to refer shortly to the work of the Council's Educational Committee. It is composed of university professors, and other outstanding educationalists, representatives of the churches, two judges, the heads of various social organizations, and representatives from each province. For convenience of meeting the majority of the members are resident in Toronto, but nearly every name is well known to yourselves and is accepted throughout the Dominion. This committee which met for the first time in March of this year, has been formed as the result of a realization of the need for the education of youth as to the origin of life and a wise expenditure of life's gifts. The end we have in view is better health, greater happiness as the result of right living, and the prolongation of human life.

There is a saying in India which runs: "The government of a great empire is like the cooking of a little fish (do it gently)". My committee is proceeding gently in the very difficult matter of social hygiene education, and after mature consideration feels that the following statement represents its attitude towards social hygiene and its special task.

Social hygiene is both a science and an art. As a science it endeavours to collect a body of data from which principles, laws and generalizations about social health may be deduced. As an art it aims at doing something. This something is the development of skills or habits and attitudes or ideals which will promote health and happiness in the life of the individual and fitness in the race to which he belongs. If there were no social ill health, there would be no need for a program of education in social hygiene.

In many respects the problems of social hygiene and the newer public health are similar. The older public health was mainly concerned with the improvement of the environment of the individual—the water, the soil, the air, the materials used in buildings and clothing. The newer public health cultivates robust bodies able to meet, within reasonable limits, any environment that presents itself. Social hygiene accepts the point of view of the newer public health but goes a step further, extending its field to include the factor of heredity as well. In other words it embraces eugenics as well as euthenics.

This being the case social hygiene is forced to take cognizance of sex. This does not mean, as some have implied, that social hygiene merely deals with the prevention and treatment of venereal diseases, nor is it simply an agency for the purification of sex conduct in men and women, but in its widest outlook the sex program of social hygiene embraces sex hygiene both personal and social, the biology and physiology of reproduction, heredity and eugenics, ethics and sociology of sex, the psychology of sex and the aesthetics of sex.

Yet in the modern conception of social hygiene, sex, as sex, is relegated to a subordinate position. The training of character, the development of a fondness for good literature, the creation of frank friendly companionships between parents and children, the formation of definite health habits (for example, the eating of simple wholesome food, the taking of sufficient rest, the wearing of loose, hygienic clothing, the indulgence in wise and regular exercise, living in well ventilated rooms, avoidance of constipation, and personal cleanliness), etc., assume first place. The parent therefore, becomes the most important trainer and instructor of youth and the training of parents the most important function of social hygiene education. Supplementing the work of the parent in the home, the teacher in the school and the pastor in church and Sunday school must play their parts; in fact the ideal to be aimed at is the training in social hygiene of all leaders who come in contact with children. This training of parents, pastors, teachers and leaders is not a simple task; the work is difficult enough to tax the skill of the greatest expert in social hygiene education. But the present day issue is plain—first train parents and leaders along right lines and everything else will follow naturally and in due course.

This statement sums up the rather large task to which my committee is setting its hand.

You will have noticed that it emphasizes the parent as the most important trainer of youth, and that is the main subject of my address to you. The need for the education of the youth in right living is evident. Man lives his life but once, and muddles through as best he can, making many a mistake. We teach children the 3 R's, but we have not educated them in all that goes towards right, efficient and happy living. Only now are we waking to the need of treating this matter in a scientific way. This is a new and necessary development of social work, and this annual conference is a result of the realization of that necessity.

Can we not produce a better, more efficient, and happier race? It can be done, but will be done slowly. If one generation of parents can be fully educated in what social hygiene means, and the advantages that accrue from its teachings and practice, the succeeding generation will be an improved race.

Social hygiene on its educational side means the training of children and young people in every part of their nature and its developing needs. While these needs are of various kinds and demand attention from teacher, and minister and doctor, the most important educator is the parent, who is an unchanging factor, and on whose influence mainly depends the character of the child.

There has been a great change in home life in recent years. To-day the home has become almost a place to sleep in only; parents and children are away

from the home and are separated from each other far more than the last generation. Our Victorian ancestors were very averse from making any reference to sex matters to their children—a calamitous silence as we now know—but the harm of this silence was minimized by the very strict supervision which was exercised over the young. To-day children are far more—shall I say too much? independent, and the increase in education tends to make them almost precocious, or at least to learn all manner of things at an earlier age than formerly. The most striking feature of home-life to-day is the real comradeship between parent and child; the stern parent of fifty years ago has given place to the boy's companion of to-day. And so parents must take the leading part, by example as well as precept, in the whole education of their children.

The wise parent will realize the importance of the right use of leisure. Schools and churches have realized it, and much of their work in this matter has been made necessary by the failure of the home to do its part. A recent writer points out that hours of work are becoming shorter, and work itself more mechanical, and hours of leisure become correspondingly longer and more important. Character is formed in hours of leisure as much, at least, as in those of work.

Far more commonly do parents realize the importance of health, and all of us who are working for the benefit of parents and children should see that parents are acquainted with the ordinary health rules which are necessary for the well-being of their children. A United States authority said recently in Toronto that for the next ten years the whole emphasis of education should be placed on health training.

Habit formation in their children is one of the tasks to which parents should give scientific attention. The child starts life with certain instincts, and with these as a basis habits are formed, and the sum total of habits is character. So, if character is formed from the habits which are constantly being made, we can see the importance of seeing that those habits are good. Habit is the tendency to do again and in the same way something that we have done before. These acts, which become habitual, are so much a part of ourselves, that there is a danger of their remaining unnoticed and of their importance being unrealized.

It is very easy to form habits, and parents will aid their children and save themselves much trouble by seeing that good habits are formed; for example, the washing of hands before meals, the quick response to a command, etc. And remember that it is not only habits of action that are important, but habits of thought as well. A very important habit is that of kindness in thought and deed towards others. Children are naturally selfish, and it is necessary to train them to think in a kindly way of all whom they meet, especially those who for some reason are less fortunate than themselves.

Remember that habits are the result of training and of experience; they are not inherited. Remember too that they are formed easily in youth, and with much greater difficulty as the years advance. A child is imitative and very anxious to love and be loved, and naturally copies the words and actions of people around him, his father and mother, teachers, companions, etc. Hence the importance of seeing that the example set is good.

We all like praise and encouragement and wise is the parent who distributes these in moderate abundance, for they are a more wholesome reward than money or candy. Reward of some sort is necessary, for we all naturally do those things which will benefit us, and avoid those which do us harm. The fact that we receive praise, or some kind of reward, for a certain action makes us more likely to repeat that action and let it become a habit.

And so we see that the formation of proper habits, in matters of health and recreation for example, is of the utmost importance, both directly for the

immediate good of the body and mind, and indirectly for the constantly increasing self-control which is engendered. The most powerful instincts common to all animals including man are hunger and thirst and the creative or sex instinct. Man differs from the other animals in that he must govern his instincts by reason. Instincts are accompanied by emotions, some of which, example, sex experiences are pleasurable; but immediate pleasure must be controlled by reason.

And this new upbringing of children on more scientific lines must include a scientific training in matters of sex. I do not mean merely the imparting of knowledge, for knowledge alone is of course an insufficient protection against evil suggestion and temptation, unless it is supported by a background of character and of religion. I therefore use the word training, and would have parents realize that this training is a constant business, from the time when a child at the age of four may ask some very natural questions up to the time when the son or daughter of the house are preparing their wedding trousseau.

In endeavouring to make parents realize their responsibility, it is necessary to emphasize the whole matter of sex, but if simple answers are given to a child's first questions, if from time to time further information is added according to the child's growth and intelligence, if a spirit of frankness is established between parent and child, sex education will not appear to the child to be over-emphasized, but will take a natural unnoticed place among other lessons in habit formation, self control, etc.

There will be, too, a strengthening of the natural modesty, which we desire to preserve. The matter will become a sacred secret between parent and child. Neither boy nor man speaks openly of the things he feels most deeply, and they will include, with proper training, that most sacred function of the human being, the procreation of his race.

The proper training must start early. It is the first impression that counts, and figures show that the average boy receives his first wrong impressions of sex—at the street corners—at $9\frac{1}{2}$ years, and his first right ones—from his parents—at $15\frac{1}{2}$. Forewarned is forearmed, and my experience among boys shows that those who have learned simple and true facts from their parents about the origin of life turn a deaf ear to untrue stories and evil suggestions.

Therefore let parents tell the facts truly. Do you know the story of the nurse who asked Willie if he would like to see the sweet little sister the stork had just brought him? To which Willie replied: "No, but I should like to see the stork."

If the parent has realized his responsibility and done his duty by early teaching and by continuous teaching as need has arisen, the phenomena of sex will remain in the youth's mind as a matter for respect and wonder and reverence. The boy and girl, properly educated, will look forward, in a childish way at first, to the duty and happiness of home-making, and will begin to realize their personal and social value as citizens.

I want to speak for a moment of the adolescent problem. If the Social Hygiene Council can reach the parents of Canada, and the parents of Canada endeavour to train their children as they should, the next generation has every chance of being an improved race. But that does not help the large proportion of young men and women now between 15 and 25, between the end of Public School and the beginning of married life. Nor have I a solution, and can only suggest the provision of literature and lectures that will meet their needs, PLUS—and I write plus in big letters—sympathy, patience and understanding in the emotional disturbances, difficulties and temptations of their life.

It is a healthy and natural sign for a boy of 15 or 16 to turn his attention to the other sex, and companionship with the right sort of girl will keep a boy straight. It is perfectly natural for a boy to fall in love at this age, an age of profound emotional changes accompanied by sex consciousness, and the worst

thing we can do is to laugh at such love making. I could quote cases where marriage has been delayed, if not actually prevented, by the foolishness of parents who have laughed at their children's love affairs, and I could quote others where a parent's wisdom has steered a son safely through these times of emotional stress to the haven of an early and happy marriage.

There is no reason why we should hide from boys and girls that their ultimate normal destination is marriage, and a home of their own. The sex instinct is difficult to control, and we ought to preach to the young people the wisdom of thinking forward to an early marriage at about 23 years of age. As the boy changes to a man, and the girl to a woman, the home should adapt itself to their requirements; it should be changed to some extent from a place where every consideration is given to the parents' comfort and happiness to a place where the adolescent is becoming increasingly important. This is of course difficult, and must be carried through in a quite unnoticed way. The son and daughter are no longer content to do as they are told, but very naturally begin to question the statements and demands of their parents. It is much more important that the youth should feel that his parents are just and loving than that he should merely think of them as people to be obeyed. The advantage of treating the youth as one with whom a matter can be freely discussed is that the problem under discussion, whatever it may be, can be left an open question. A demand for obedience, on the other hand, implies that the speaker is absolutely right. Parents and older friends can do much to inspire youth to a true and full manhood and womanhood.

The best chance of living an efficient and happy life will belong to the youth who, through the loving guidance of good parents and the co-operation of teachers, has developed an ethical responsibility, is able reasonably well to choose between right and wrong, not only where his own welfare and happiness are concerned, but in his relationship to those with whom he most closely comes in contact and to the community at large.

Parents in these modern days are too much absolved from responsibility, and the Social Hygiene Council's Division of Education is applying itself mainly to an effort to rouse parents to see their responsibility, which is fairly easy, and to shoulder it, which is much more difficult.

A SOCIAL HYGIENE PLAN FOR THE PROVINCES

Mrs. Haygarth, Provincial Board of Health, Toronto, Ont.

In 1913, Dr. Milton Pasenau wrote "As a danger to the public health, as a peril to the family, and as a menace to the vitality, health and physical progress of the race, the venereal diseases are justly regarded as the greatest of modern plagues, and their prophylaxis the most pressing problem of preventive medicine that confronts us at the present day." In the same year the British Royal Commission on Venereal Diseases was appointed and began its work of investigation, then came the war—the examination of recruits and the bringing to light of many facts which called for promoting measures of control and prevention. The facts brought out during the war were such as to cause a significant change in the attitude of the medical profession, public health authorities and leaders of public opinion generally toward all problems connected with venereal diseases. This change of attitude made possible the passing of the Venereal Diseases Prevention Act of Ontario, which Act went into effect July, 1918. In the same year Saskatchewan, Nova Scotia, British Columbia and New Brunswick passed similar laws and at the present time

there is legislation in all the provinces except Prince Edward Island. The Act is administered by the local medical officers of health and the main provisions are:—

1. The examination of persons under arrest or in custody and the treatment and detention of such if necessary.
2. The examination and treatment of persons not in custody.
3. A clause pertaining to infected persons infecting others.
4. Hospitals receiving provincial grants required to treat venereal diseases.
5. Responsibility of parents for children under 16 years of age.
6. Secrecy in administering the Act.
7. Treatment by unauthorized persons.
8. Illegal advertising.
9. Regulations regarding:—
 - a. Forms of notices and certificates.
 - b. Methods of treatment.
 - c. Course of conduct of infected persons.
 - d. Reporting by serial number.
 - e. Method of examination.

The provinces share in a Federal grant for the free treatment of Venereal Diseases, Ontario's share being \$57,000 and in this province there are 17 clinics for examination and efficient treatment of these diseases.

Because of their usual mode of transmission syphilis and gonorrhœa have not been considered in the past as belonging to the list of communicable and preventable diseases, and for the same reason cure and prevention cannot be accomplished by the provision of medical means alone. The presence of venereal disease at once suggests ill health in the social structure. It was the realization of this fact that prompted the Canadian organization dealing with this problem (of which Dr. Bates has given such an interesting résumé) to change its name to Social Hygiene Council. This opened up a wide field from which to select the work which might be undertaken in social hygiene. A program divided into four sections, medical, legal, recreational and educational provided ample scope for varied interests and should attract many people of many minds and the larger the membership and greater the interest, the more tangible the results.

Each province is a law unto itself but the line of attack is the same. A Provincial Social Hygiene Council to be effective must:—

First—Study the problem in the individual province. By the forming of special groups become familiar with,—

- (a) Incidence of diseases.
- (b) Facilities for free treatment, not forgetting the towns and rural districts.
- (c) Legislation regarding the control of Venereal Diseases and its enforcement especially in relation to courts and penal institutions.
- (d) Legislation *re* sex offenders.

Second—Study methods of prevention.

- (a) Sex education.
- (b) Facilities for recreation. I believe recreation has a place but should not take the place of positive sex teaching. There is always the going to and coming from recreation.
- (c) Single standard of sex morality.

There are always people interested only in the legal aspect of the subject. A study made of the present laws and their enforcements particularly as related to social hygiene, presents an interesting task, and should bring to light many definite facts on which to work. Some people are more interested in the recreational phase of social hygiene and the study of such facilities,

volunteer and commercial, and the influence of these in the community and in the future of the youth, is a necessary part of the policy. The urging of the provision for free treatment of venereal diseases and standardization of methods of treatment obviously belongs to the medical committee.

The organizing of local branches throughout the province greatly facilitates the work of the provincial council—first by contributing the local viewpoint and secondly by carrying on locally an intensive educational program to meet the needs of the immediate neighbourhood. Only those keenly interested in the subject of social hygiene should find a place on executives and committees. This because any voluntary organization depends on the interest and activity of its members for success. It seems to me that a much better piece of work could be accomplished if representatives from local and provincial branches convened for the purpose of discussing the problems of social hygiene as they affect the whole. Education must always precede action, and though its results may not be as immediate or tangible as those brought about through legal and medical measures, it is the greatest factor for ultimate victory.

This program is two-fold. First there is the work of acquainting the public with social facts and conditions. Second, the bringing to the aid of every individual, knowledge of the various stages of sex development and of the bearing the sex nature has on the social life.

The Ontario Social Hygiene Council acts as an auxiliary force to the Provincial Department of Health in its campaign against the venereal diseases. As part of its educational program it has made use of an exhibit, which could be adapted for use in any province. The exhibit by no means solves the problem of education, but it does break up new ground, making it easier for a new council to get started and later can be used to advantage in creating new interest in those who lag behind. The Secretary of the Ontario Council is in charge of the exhibit and a local committee is formed to assist in the arranging of a suitable place to hold the exhibit, of publicity, and in many instances becomes the nucleus of a local Social Hygiene Council. The exhibit is composed of posters, wax models, films and informational talks. The posters are read before the talk and film showing. The posters are arranged around the walls in story form and depict the constructive and destructive forces of life. It is a question of debate as to which should be first. I think the former should be read first with the latter and the models at the end. The first poster is of an introductory nature explaining the aim of social hygiene. Ideal marriage between two healthy individuals starts the series and the baby born of this marriage is pictured through the various stages of babyhood, pre-school, and school years; adolescence and youth, up to the place of preparation for and marriage itself. These posters are an appeal to parents to realize the necessity for the positive teaching of health and sex. The responsibility of the parent in relation to the moral, mental and spiritual development of children as well as the physical development is stressed. What the child reads, how he plays, his companions, the answering of his questions are just as essential as the food he eats. In these days when the cry of youth is for freedom and the exercising of ideas without parental, legal or religious restraint, parents are at a loss to understand their children whom they consider unmanageable, but the youth has a viewpoint as well as the parent, even if it is the product of a misguided and misinformed imagination. The youth is usually the product of delinquent parents, in so much as they neglect to give him the right start by explaining the origin of life, the might of sex and the result of a wise expenditure of life's gift. Logically the place for sex education is in the home and the universal tending of parents to shirk this plain duty is responsible to a certain degree for the next series of posters showing the forces at work which destroy and strike at the very roots of the race. The first of these posters tells the story of

syphilis, its incidence and economic loss. Provincial figures would be more impressive. For instance, Ontario's minimum economic loss has been estimated at \$20,000,000. Then a description of the disease; its modes of transmission, its appearance, its effect upon the body and the future race; the treatment and the government provision for such. The story of Gonorrhoea follows in like manner.

The end results of these diseases are explained by the use of posters showing the percentage of blindness, deafness, insanity, operations on females, sterility and feeble-mindedness. The models portray the various stages of syphilis in wax.

After viewing the posters a talk is given on the responsibility of parents to children and the girl's and boy's part in proper conduct and behaviour. A frank discussion of the two diseases is encouraged. A moving picture follows the talk called "The Gift of Life". The visual picture gives weight and graphic description of life from the lowest form the amoeba—to the highest form—man. The first reel shows the reproduction of life by simple cell division. The second shows reproduction of plants and corn, the third shows reproduction in fishes, chickens and rabbits, each a step higher up the scale. The fourth reel shows the reproduction of human life. This film will be presented to you later. An added reel is shown at the exhibit describing the venereal diseases and depicting their effect upon the body and especially of gonorrhoea on the reproductive organs. The first three reels have been shown in many of the high schools in Ontario and to various groups of boys and girls at the request of parents and teachers. The exhibit is open to men and women separately, usually three days for each, children under sixteen admitted only with parents. Sixteen exhibits have been held since October, 1924. The models and films are the property of the Provincial Department of Health, and are loaned to the Social Hygiene Council for use in the exhibit. Thus the fullest co-operation and endorsement of the department is given the Social Hygiene Council. The success of the exhibit is due in no small measure to the publicity given by the press. Very splendid editorials have been printed which are responsible to a degree for the marked change of viewpoint regarding the moral aspect of social hygiene.

One cannot estimate in figures or so many words the value of such an exhibit. If the warm words of commendation and appreciation from nurses, teachers, ministers, leaders of boy and girl groups, parents and young people for what they call the most instructive piece of educational work they have seen, count for anything, then I think the exhibit should be given a place on every social hygiene program and an exhibit a year would be a good objective. Parents are exceedingly grateful for the information given in such simple language and the trend of remarks is to effect that "if sex education play such an important part in the lives of our children why were we not given this sort of help years ago."

I am convinced that the average parent is anxious to tell his children the true facts of life, but is helpless. He has not the knowledge and in the majority of instances the language with which to tell the story. Wherever the exhibit has been shown definite things have been accomplished, the dissemination of knowledge regarding the venereal diseases and the arousing of public interest to the need of sex education. Not the least interesting is the working man who returns to the exhibit accompanied by his young sons and with them reviews the exhibit. He confides to the worker that he wants to give his children that which he did not receive from his parents—the true facts of life—something to keep them clean and wholesome. Managers and local workers in industry have splendidly supported the exhibit and proclaim a great need for social hygiene education. The previous paper explained the function of the Educational Committee and its assistance given local councils with regard to

speakers, etc. It is quite evident that an active local council is a necessity if the seed sown by the exhibit is to develop to its fullest and aside from this, the need is emphasized by the fact that hundreds of parents are asking for information, how and what shall I tell my children. The most insistent need of the present day is education for young parents to enable them to teach their children. Education must be provided for the young adolescent of the present day and in this respect too much cannot be expected of the parents. Parents who fail to approach their children before adolescence fail to reach them at all. It would seem that there is a great future for this comparatively new movement which in its broadest sense is concerned with all aspects of social health and therefore of national concern. Success depends to a degree on the ability to give to the public an enlightened view on the whole question—and to secure the recognition and co-operation of every unit organized for community welfare.

Provincial hygiene units undertaking this public enlightenment, training leaders for work in social hygiene, organizing groups to carry on local work, furnishing lectures on all phases of social hygiene, striving to show the way to positive teaching in sex hygiene, that a high moral standard may be obtained, will do more to eradicate the incidence of venereal disease and promiscuity (and achieve that for which we are all working, a normal, happy, social relationship) than can be obtained by the consideration of medical and legal measures alone.

Let us hope that the vision may be caught by all those interested in human welfare, that this necessary co-ordinating force may become a reality.

PROBLEMS OF MENTAL HYGIENE AND CHILD WELFARE

THE AIMS OF MENTAL HYGIENE

Professor W. E. Blatz, Department of Psychology, University of Toronto

Just as in all other therapeutic sciences, so in mental hygiene, the way must be blazed by pioneers, *e.g.* the bacteriologists, biochemists, serologists, immunologists, and parasitologists prepared the way for the eradication of yellow fever. Sometimes there is a dramatic episode as in this case, but more frequently the way is less adventurous, less startling and always arduous and painstaking.

In this fashion the psychologists and sociologists are delving into the secrets of human affairs in an attempt to solve some of the problems that are exposed in the efforts to eliminate or at least alleviate mental ills and social aberrancy. The point of attack is the riddle of human motivation.

The methodology for studying motive is still obscure. An evidence of this is the present state of confusion in the literature concerning instinct, emotion, appetite, drive, libido, etc.; all terms which are applied indiscriminately to one or many concepts.

The procedure seems to be in the direction of adopting some system and trying it out clinically and experimentally. In the former method the case history compilation is most important. A statistical survey and careful follow-up is then possible. In the latter method, the evolution of tests of personality, character, will, etc., may lead to more accurate terminology and hence to clearer thinking.

While this research proceeds the great number of people interested in the practical application of these data are working away with every hope and assurance that they too are adding to the sum of psychological knowledge by their careful and abundant records.

THE MENTAL HYGIENE OF THE NORMAL CHILD

Professor E. D. MacPhee, Department of Psychology, University of Toronto

The story of the development of a body of scientific principles of hygiene is very similar in every phase of activity. This story has usually shown four stages; firstly an enquiry has been promoted by some person or persons actuated by humanitarian motives into the extent and social effects of some condition, personal or social. As a second step these persons have given wide and often exaggerated publicity to their findings and have enrolled the support of individuals or public bodies usually less well informed and more enthusiastic. Following this there has come a period of more critical study of the problem and the elimination of much that has been found to be either untrue or unessential and a consequent clearer definition of the real issues involved and the real problems to be attacked. And fourthly,—in these latter days at any rate—there has come the recognition that any adequate attempt at their solution must include a program for the prevention or elimination of the causes contributory to that condition. These stages which might be indicated by the terms investigation, exploitation, delimitation and prevention represent cycles through which all or almost all of our efforts towards hygiene measures have passed.

The story of the development of mental hygiene principles does not differ from that outlined above. We are all ready to confess that mental hygiene programs of the past two decades have been built in part on unverified assump-

tions, sometimes exaggerated and distorted. Nor is it difficult to explain this procedure in other terms than malicious intent. The primary interests of those engaged in this work were to secure a more adequate concept of the nature of and more scientific and humane methods in the treatment of the mentally abnormal.

Scientific as well as social interest therefore has been centred on mentally diseased and defective persons. On the social side efforts have been directed to securing more appropriate provision for the care of these persons, and to arousing citizens to the need for a co-ordinated program looking to the reduction of social ills resulting therefrom. On the scientific side we have been engaged in study of the causes, classification and treatment of the various types of disease and defect. Developments since the work of Maudsley in *Insanity*, and that of Binet in *Mental Deficiency* are of sufficiently recent date to indicate the rapidity with which these investigations have proceeded. The psychoanalytic school has made its contribution to theory and technique in the clinical investigation of neuroses; the psychopathologist has been investigating the emotional and intellectual life of pathological types of personality. The court psychiatrist has been defining methods for the study of the socially maladjusted and preparing case histories to show the development of antisocial personalities. There have resulted from these efforts a refinement and elaboration of the methods of diagnosis and treatment and more accurate concepts of the psychological nature of those who are the victims of mentally unhygienic conditions. These are extremely valuable and we must not fail to utilize both the scientific information and the social interest and support in taking our next step, that of discovering and disseminating preventive principles in mental hygiene. In the initial stages the emphasis must be placed on scientific investigations, for though social efforts as represented by government provisions have lagged behind our wishes, they are as well or even better advanced than our scientific knowledge of preventive medicine in the mental field.

At the outset we are prepared to acknowledge that there have been several serious defects in our approach. Our work has been carried on, as far as mental disease goes, with adult or adolescent cases. No matter how adequate our case histories are, no matter how zealous and painstaking our psychiatrists and social workers have been, it has not been possible to reconstruct a really adequate picture of the steps by which any individual has reached the stage at which psychiatric examination and assistance have been sought. We have never been able to catalogue, much less evaluate the significance of the experiences by which what seems to have been a normal child becomes a mentally inefficient or unadjusted or diseased person. In default of such knowledge we have been forced back on inferences—and inferences are no sound basis on which to establish scientific principles of prevention.

In the second place this approach has limited our study to types of persons, who for some reason, or reasons, have failed in their adjustment to the world. But far more numerous, and at least equally significant are those who do keep mentally healthy. "Is it not probable" we are now asking ourselves, "is it not probable that a study of the psychology of success would reveal principles, and indicate factors liable to be overlooked if our study were confined to those who fail"?

The tacit recognition of these defects and limitations suggest a procedure. We need a study of representative groups of children living in representative physical and social environments. With them we shall use whatever techniques have been found of value in our study of deviates. These children should be placed under observation at the earliest possible age, and kept under observation, watching for the factors that determine successful individual and social adjustment, as well as for the appearance of antisocial conduct and personal conflicts, isolating causes at every stage, building up cumulative histories that will portray

step by step the development of mental illness. Paralleling this we need a more careful and exhaustive study of adult cases, using, in an experimental way, new techniques and revising our concepts of the varieties and symptomatologies of mental disorders. Only when these three parallel studies have been made with adequate controls can we have a reliable body of principles for the use of the parents of either normal or atypical children.

We are not yet at this stage and such suggestions as we have to offer must naturally be based on clinical experiences with the mentally abnormal. What may we learn therefrom?

Firstly, we recognize that the borderland between mental health and mental disease is filled with a conglomerate mixture of such conditions as excessive irritability, excessive emotionalism, fears, easy laughter and tears, undue suggestibility, hunger for excitement, timidity, grouchiness, the possessing and maintaining of absurd prejudices and scruples, stubbornness, refusal on the part of a child to play, restlessness, over conscientiousness, unusual preoccupation with the past and future, and so forth. Do not misunderstand me; I am not suggesting that persons with one or several of these traits are mentally diseased, or will inevitably become so, but rather that these are phenomena which are evidences of a non-normal mind, and that they appear in exaggerated form in fully developed functional psychoses and neuroses. One of the groups of research problems before us is to determine, first, the causes, and, secondly, the effects on mental health of these attitudes and habits. Their appearance in a pronounced form we do not consider healthy and their prevention will, if it does not prevent any cases of insanity, will at least reduce unhappiness, both individual and social. They are "abnormal" states, and psychopathology is tending to accept more and more the social criterion of normality; "the individual who is normal is able to work at a significant task, and get on agreeably and co-operatively in the social groups of which he is a member."

In the second place clinical practice has demonstrated that a psychology which is to be adequate to a mental hygiene program must recognize the overwhelming importance of emotional life. The emphasis in psychology continues to be placed on intellectual life, and it is regrettable indeed that most of our knowledge of emotional life has come from the clinic, with its morbid and pathological manifestations dominating the picture. An instance of this is to be found in the flood of literature dealing with sexual pathology, at a time when the nature of normal sexual development has received little attention.

Freud and the analytic school are making good their contentions that the abnormal character traits and forms of behaviour enumerated above are due, in large part, to emotional experiences in childhood. Boldness may be an attempt to compensate for a real or assumed inferiority; unreasoned fears in adults, such as fears of the dark or of closed rooms, or of some natural phenomena such as lightning are often traceable to forgotten childhood terrors. Hunger for excitement may be an attempt to secure release from a too strict and too rigid discipline in home or school or factory. Pathology has taught us the role in mental life of the emotions and has demonstrated that in our preventive work with normal children we must be careful of the extent to which, and the circumstances under which, emotions are aroused. The parent who uses the bogey man as a means of securing discipline, or who insists that his child carry out all instructions implicitly whether the tasks are pleasant or not and reasonable or not, the clergyman who uses the sensational and spectacular, who plays on the emotions of children, and secures converts by first rousing his hearers to violent pitches of excitement; the teacher who maintains discipline by a constant repression and checking or even worse, by continued ridicule—all these, I believe, are persons who are laying well and deeply the bases for the beginnings of mental maladjustment, and possibly mental disease.

In the next place we have learned from pathology that the attitude towards work is often productive of more injury to mental health than the actual output of effort. This is only another way of saying that mental health is a *sine qua non* of physical health; that you cannot have a healthy body if you are depressed or worrying, or vacillating.

Other suggestions for a mental hygiene program may be dealt with briefly. That adjustment of the school to the child is sound pedagogically and economically is well nigh established; that it is significant in terms of mental health is still an inference, probable, but not proven. A few details will make this clearer. Professor Burnham, in a valuable book, "The Normal Mind," enumerates several principles of pedagogy which he believes to be important, if the mental health of the school child is to be safeguarded. Teachers should be careful to adjust the lesson to the attention span. They should avoid introducing distractions during an exercise. Even as it is not good practice to provide a baby with a large number of toys at one time, so the pupil who is constantly being led on to something new before he masters the old is not able to concentrate. Bad habits are formed. Similarly the teacher is at fault who fails to train children to separate essentials from unessentials, and who keeps the child attending to matters of slight importance.

These practices are at fault likewise because they prevent the child from forming proper associations. Too rapid a change in the experiences and the presentation in rapid succession of numerous alternatives leaves the child confused. The habit of "sampling and running" is not good pedagogy; Professor Burnham would not consider it good hygiene; and the significant thing is that where it appears it is a habit the child has learned in the home and the school.

The removal of unnecessary inhibitions in the home; the practice of ordinary honesty in dealing with children; the adjustment of tasks so that every child will have some chance to know the joy of success; helping the child to maintain confidence in himself, whether he succeeds or not; ensuring that the child is not led to consider himself as inferior to his chums in all traits, by encouraging his development on lines in which his chances of success are the greatest; these are a few empirical suggestions, whose significance needs evaluation.

The most obvious comment on these remarks must be there is no suggestion here which has not been put in practice in thousands of homes. This will be readily conceded; for many have solved the problem of prevention in an empirical way but without formulating any principles of procedure. The study and refinement of this technique, the checking of the principles gleaned by implication from psychopathology, and the formulation of an adequate theoretical basis is the next task in mental hygiene.

MENTAL HYGIENE AND ITS BEARING ON JUVENILE DELINQUENCY

*J. W. Bridges, Ph.D., Research Division, The Canadian National Committee
for Mental Hygiene, Montreal*

The factors which contribute to juvenile delinquency are various and manifold. They may be summed up under the following headings: (1) Physical factors including physical defects and physical disease; (2) Mental factors such as mental defects, emotional instability, abnormalities of the instinctive life, and so on; (3) Home conditions which include the psychological environment in the home (such as attitude of parents), as well as the physical conditions; (4) School conditions which are also both psychological and physical; (5) Neighbourhood conditions such as over-crowding, poor sanitation, absence of recreational facilities, etc.

These are the very same factors which many studies have shown to be the causes of mental disease. The chief task which mental hygiene has set itself in recent years is the prevention of mental diseases. This can only be accomplished by attacking the causes. In undertaking this task mental hygiene has also undertaken the task of preventing juvenile delinquency. The causes of all forms of mental maladjustment seem to be similar, and the removal of these causes will therefore tend to eliminate all forms alike.

PLACE AND FUNCTION OF THE MENTAL HYGIENE CLINIC IN THE COMMUNITY

W. T. B. Mitchell, M.D., Research Division, The Canadian National Committee for Mental Hygiene, Montreal

The importance of understanding the behaviour of the individual and of interpreting his behaviour in terms of his mental life is or should be assuming such a large place in the perspective of every professional worker in the Child Welfare field that any community mental hygiene organization, if it is to keep its head above water and reasonably meet the community needs, must be staffed and organized with the utmost care. It is probable that adequate psychiatric training best prepares an individual to recognize the significance of the great variety of behaviour deviations which are met in our community life. The direction of mental hygiene efforts has consequently been assumed for the most part by psychiatrists and, if we are to attain a correct balance in our work, this would appear desirable. Since in the individual contacts there is a remarkably close interweaving of physical and psychological factors, the entire staff might well be chosen with a view to their being able to adequately deal with the two types of contacts which would appear to be overwhelmingly important in this work: 1st—The contact with the individual case, involving a complete estimate of the behaviour deviations in terms of fundamental psychiatric, physical and social factors, in order that the balance may be struck between this individual's assets and liabilities and the possibilities of reconstructive work considered. 2nd—The educational community contact with every organization which is in a position to affect the lives of the individuals, particularly of the growing children. The first type of contact must be used effectively in this second type of endeavour and a Mental Hygiene Clinic staff must contain within its group individuals who are equipped to carry through this educational work.

To direct psychiatric effort in the community in such a direction as to lessen the suffering resulting from mental disorder and effectually to eliminate from our midst some of the domestic strife, industrial unrest, economic distress, which are so obviously unnecessary, and which depend in the last analysis, to a large degree, at least, on the individual's capacity to make a satisfactory adjustment; this is the task which we who are interested in community welfare have before us. In our hands is the opportunity of influencing the "attitudes in the making" which are one day to give colour to our social and economic fabric. This is obviously not possible to a mental hygiene organization working independently, but is an objective which can only be reached through the closest collaboration with every health, social and educational organization. Unless, therefore, we are prepared as individuals and as groups to recognize for what they are the failures in educational, social, domestic and industrial life, we must be prepared for the inevitable partial failure of any effort which we may make in the direction of reconstruction. We workers, who are within the Mental Hygiene movement, are bending our efforts to make Mental Hygiene, as an applied science and as a movement for the promotion of better community mental health, an integral and vital part of every movement which has social significance in the community.

PROBLEMS IN CHILD NEGLECT AND DEPENDENCY

UTILIZATION OF PROVINCIAL LEGISLATION IN CONNECTION WITH CHILD PLACING

I

Robert E. Mills

Child caring and protection work in Canada acknowledges a heavy debt to certain eastern American communities for the leadership and example that have been afforded, especially in the development of sound scientific case technique. So obviously valuable has been their contribution in this particular field, and so outstanding have been their leaders that we have been inclined to concede superiority throughout their work and to endeavour to reproduce it in all its details. This feeling of inferiority has blinded us alike to the imperfections of their community organization and to the initial advantages of our own. We are in grave danger of throwing away that which all the money, science, and energy of Boston's social agencies cannot now procure them, and of deliberately creating in its place the very difficulties that have taxed their genius for organization beyond its powers.

Boston, for example, finds itself with a large number of agencies for child care, most of which have adopted the case work and home placement method or are rapidly moving toward those principles. The huge problem of Boston is the co-ordination and unification of all this effort. The multiplicity of organizations is a basic fact and the only possibility before their present generation of Social Workers is to devise ways and means to make the best of a bad situation. Therefore, a large part of their energy is consumed in the careful delimitation of the respective functions of each organization and in the struggle to allocate each case to its proper agency.

Most of our Canadian communities are not yet afflicted by this complexity of organization. In Ontario the Children's Aid Societies were very early in the field and were conceived and organized with the broadest possible purposes and powers in the field of child welfare. (As many of the other provinces have organized along similar lines, Ontario may be used as an illustration.) In the Children's Aid Society of an Ontario county, which is a creature of provincial legislation, we have an organization capable of covering nearly all of the child welfare needs of the community. In most counties, with the exception of the Mothers' Allowance Commission, it is the only child welfare organization functioning. The variety of function that in Massachusetts is the excuse for a multiplicity of agencies can here be covered in the one general organization which provincial legislation has provided.

The everlastingly troublesome distinction between the functions of public and private agencies need not arise in our child welfare work, because the Children's Aid Society is at once a public and a private agency. The artificial distinctions between cases of delinquency and dependency, which in American practice have to be made because of separate organizations for each, do not necessarily complicate matters for us because the Children's Aid Society is empowered to cover them all.

Does it not then seem reasonable that, as the social consciousness of our Canadian communities grows and new needs are realized from time to time in these fields, the Children's Aid Society should be built up and elaborated to meet the situation rather than that endless new and independent organizations should be created and with them the problem of co-ordination, which is one of

the most difficult in the field of social endeavour. It is true that Children's Aid Societies have not always risen to their responsibilities and that new organizations have stepped in to fill places left vacant by the Society. However, the fact remains that it would have been much better if the development had taken place without multiplying organizations, and we are not at all sure that the Children's Aid Society would not have been able to fill the need if social pressure had been applied in this direction rather than to create something new.

In the city of Toronto, for example, the functions of the Juvenile Court Committee, which by statute belonged to the Children's Aid Society passed to other hands because of inertia on the part of the society, as did also the Big Brother and Big Sister work, but we have not heard that any great effort was made to stimulate the Children's Aid Society along these lines by the people who put so much energy into creating new organizations for these functions. We are not at all sure that there was not in their minds a definite preference for separate organizations because such organizations flourish among our neighbours to the south.

At this critical stage in our social development, when technique in the handling of cases is receiving so much attention—when family case work and family placement of children is steadily replacing simple institutional care—when new needs are to be met and old organizations are looking around for new functions—should we not be particularly careful that the realignment that must emerge should be the best possible under the circumstances? Should we not be sure that we are fully conscious of the consequences whenever we abandon our peculiarly Canadian form of organization to imitate that of our neighbours? Before we proceed to split off other functions from our Children's Aid Societies, let us be quite sure that there is a real advantage to be gained sufficient to balance the certainty of problems of co-ordination to be created.

The Children's Aid Society has always been a field working and child placing agency, when other organizations were engrossed in purely institutional care. As the emphasis moves steadily away from institutionalism, and the agencies that have been caring for children in institutions are themselves coming to see the advantages of the family home, the problem of community organization becomes insistent. Are we to multiply agencies in the field of child placing merely because the need for institutions is becoming less, or should not these organizations throw in their lots with the organizations already charged with the work of child placing? Surely there need be no subordination of interest. Even the name "Children's Aid Society" need not survive in the amalgamation that would unify what is naturally one single piece of work.

The possibilities for simplifying the mechanism of community social service to be found in the organization provided by provincial legislation "having among its objects the care of neglected children," whether its name be "the Central Child Placing Bureau" or some other, should receive the most thoughtful study of everyone interested in perfecting the work for needy children.

Passing to a brief consideration of the utilization of various items of provincial legislation in connection with a child placing bureau, we are immediately struck by the desirability of such a bureau being recognized by provincial legislation as a Children's Aid Society. To remove a child from his home requires the powers of a Children's Aid Society. A neglected child can only be committed to the guardianship of a Children's Aid Society. The Children's Aid Society alone is entitled to court orders for maintenance of neglected children. A special penalty is provided by law for interfering with wards of the Children's Aid Society, and the society is specially mentioned in the Juvenile Delinquents Act as the agency for placement of delinquents. The Children's Aid Society is the organization for obtaining support for illegitimate children under the Unmarried Parents Act, and the investigation, supervision and recommendation of adoptions

is a function of the society. This formidable list is by no means exhaustive, but makes abundantly clear the advantage enjoyed by an organization with Children's Aid Society status in the work of child placing.

Some of these legal resources have not yet been adequately exploited. Even in this enlightened era most of our Children's Aid Societies' care of children is limited to the shelter institution or the free home. Although it is obvious to any thinking person that there are many children who cannot get satisfactory free homes, but who nevertheless require home care, there are many societies to whom the practice of boarding children in families is practically unknown. The fact that provincial legislation has specifically provided public funds for this purpose probably has not been realized.

In Ontario we have established the fact that the society is entitled to receive from the municipality the actual cost of maintaining a child whether in the shelter, in a boarding home, or in another institution, and we believe that such cost includes the cost of supervising the child so placed.

In the city of Toronto court orders are made up to \$1.25 a day and the society has about eighty-seven children in pay care outside of its shelter. At the present rate the city of Toronto will pay under the terms of the Children's Protection Act over \$16,000 a year for the maintenance of children boarded out in families.

The possibilities of obtaining maintenance from parents under court order, whether on non-support charges or under the Children's Protection Act, seem also to be insufficiently utilized. In some quarters it is held that when a parent is deprived of all rights to his child under the Children's Protection Act, he cannot properly be made to maintain it. This, we believe, is completely answered by the Unmarried Parents Act, which compels a father to contribute to the support of his illegitimate child but denies to him any rights in connection with the child.

The Unmarried Parents Act will become a more and more valuable asset in the boarding out of infants and of mothers with infants as the technique of its enforcement is perfected. Time is so often the essential element in the problem of ultimately preserving the mother and child to one another; and a source of finance that enables us to avoid a precipitous decision is an inestimable assistance toward this goal.

Probably one of the biggest jobs in the whole field of child placing is that of controlling direct adoptions from parents to foster parents under the new adoption acts. Although more children are placed in families in this direct fashion than in any other way it has received very little attention in the United States, and we fear that even in Canada where more progress has been made in legislation we have still to realize the possibilities presented in the administration of our adoption laws. When our Children's Aid Societies and provincial departments become seized of the fact that the principles of child placing apply in this field as in that of agency placements we will begin to utilize fully the social resources of our adoption legislation. We will make investigations in conformity with sound case work standards. We will insist upon probation periods that protect and will establish real supervision during the probation period. In the end we will make conscientious recommendation before adoption unbiased by the cheapness of the solution offered. I believe that we will then feel impelled to demand the power to return a child to its parents in cases where adoption is not recommended, instead of permitting him to remain with the applicants, as at present, without any hope of adoption.

RECENT DEVELOPMENT OF FAMILY CARE FOR DEPENDENT CHILDREN IN TORONTO

Robert E. Mills

I dutifully prepared the foregoing paper upon the subject assigned to me in the program but, after discussing it with your Chairman, decided to abandon it in favour of a brief sketch of the development that has taken place in child caring methods in my own city.

I speak of Toronto not with the thought that it has even approached perfection in this work, but simply hoping that the evolution of one community may have meaning, and possibly value, for others facing similar problems.

My personal acquaintance with social work in Toronto extends over a period of only about fifteen years, but this period is sufficient to cover fairly well the growth of modern methods.

Fifteen years ago everything seemed to conspire to disintegrate the home. Family service was limited largely to material relief usually of the basket variety and pitifully inadequate and little thought was given to conserving or rehabilitating the family. On the other hand numerous capacious institutions, apparently with abundance of funds, stood ever ready, and in some cases almost eager, to receive unfortunate children. Of some the proudest boast was "the open door" policy and their success was frequently measured by the number of children cared for, regardless of the fact that the disruption of almost an equal number of families was a result.

The family saving end of the job has progressed a long way in fifteen years. The family case work agencies have realized that their function is to discover the real needs of the family and to bring the resources of the community to bear upon meeting them. Material relief has become merely an incident in family rehabilitation, and mothers' allowances have assumed a huge share of the financial burden. Admission to institutions has ceased to be the only means of adequately supporting dependent children. Moreover a realization of the desirability of preserving the family and an understanding of case work methods have revised the admission policies of most of the institutions.

Evidence of the success of the common effort by family and institution workers to keep children out of institutions was graphically presented by a survey of three large institutions made about two years ago. Although when Toronto's population was much smaller all three institutions had been crowded to capacity, together they could now muster only enough inmates to fill one institution.

In the types of care afforded children received by the child caring agencies an equally marked change has taken place. A few years ago a child unfortunate enough to have to leave his own home for care by an organization must be provided for either within the four walls of an institution building or in a free foster home. The children placed in free homes were necessarily of one of two classes—those wanted for their own sakes as members of the family—usually young infants—and those wanted for the services they could give—usually children eleven or over.

It became obvious that many children did not fit into such a scheme of things. Those children who were not wanted for either their personality or their labour were condemned to institutional life and upbringing, as were also those who were not available for adoption because of a parent's claims.

It was evident that other means should be taken to provide family homes for wards who are unattractive in physique or disposition, for infants of dangerous heredity, and for mentally subnormal children, as well as for non-ward children. It developed also that children requiring or deserving exceptional care or opportunities could not satisfactorily be accommodated in either institutions or free homes. In each case the boarding home has provided the answer.

It is in the care of infants that the change of method is most complete. The Infants' Home, an organization caring for 450 babies a year, has completely emptied its building and is using family homes exclusively. As the task for caring for babies is largely a physical one, the success of which is reflected inversely by the mortality rate, we are able to gauge the effectiveness of the methods used. The mortality last year was only 2.2 per cent of admissions or 5.5 per cent of average population in care. These figures are only about one-fourteenth of the average mortality during the last ten years of exclusively institutional care. They are actually better than the present infant mortality in the community as a whole.

The Children's Aid Society of Toronto also is modernizing its methods. It has always been primarily a child placing agency but the policy prevalent among such societies in Ontario of limiting family placements to free homes has resulted in many of the children spending long periods in its shelter or in other institutions. It has resulted also in children being placed out in permanent or so-called adoption homes who were quite unsuitable for such placement.

A corollary of this policy is that boys coming to the Society above the age of toddlers almost invariably were forced into becoming farm labourers and the girls into becoming domestic servants quite regardless of their background or training and experience, their individual aptitudes and preferences. It hardly requires demonstration that many of our children are fundamentally unsuitable for these types of work and must necessarily be bent or broken in the process of forcing them into conformity with such a policy. The basis of this policy is "cheapness" which, by the way, has been the outstanding element in Ontario's handling of its neglected children.

When the attention of our board members was drawn to the fact that a sub-normal or abnormal child needs a home even more than a normal one, they readily agreed to an experiment in the boarding out of wards unplaceable by the old method. In the first year only about twenty children were so placed. They were all children who had been in the shelter upwards of a year and had every prospect of remaining longer. They were practically all mentally subnormal and some had pronounced conduct peculiarities. So successful was the experiment with this very difficult group of children that the boarding method was next extended to the care of other wards who required a special kind of care or education that did not seem available for them in free homes. The most recent step has been to extend boarding home service to non-ward children even though no financial assistance is available from public sources for such cases.

At present the Children's Aid Society of Toronto has fifty-three children in boarding homes in addition to twenty-one babies boarded at its expense by the Infant's Home. (Incidentally it has also 674 children placed out in free homes.)

In order to popularize family care for dependent children a public meeting was held by the Children's Aid Society to which the board members of other children's institutions were invited. The case stories of all the children placed at that time were told in brief, with one immediate result that a large institution requested the Children's Aid Society to place one of its boys and to arrange for some members of its board to visit our boarding homes. A tour of inspection was conducted and we believe a very satisfactory impression was given of the work. This and many other factors have modified the policy of that institution with the result that, following a recent survey by the Child Welfare League of America, it has agreed to amalgamate with another large institution to form a child placing agency.

I have said nothing of the development in the Catholic organizations as Father Haley is present and has promised to speak along these lines. I would

only remark that by sound family case work and a modern admission policy the number of children in Catholic institutions in Toronto was reduced from 422 to 146 in three years.

Perhaps a word as to the cost of boarding out children would be of interest. The Infants' home calculates its average per capita per diem cost at \$1.01 a day, which covers salaries, overhead, etc. The Children's Aid Society payments for actual board averaged about .76 cents a day to which should be added clothing and supervision costs which will bring the total a little below \$1 a day. The per capita cost in the Children's Aid Society shelter, running at about half capacity, and supplying a great variety of services, is \$1.51 a day. This figure includes 26 cents for interest and depreciation on the plant and 6½ cents for contributed goods consumed. While comparisons are difficult to make, it can fairly be concluded that the total cost of boarding children in good family homes will not exceed the cost of institutional care of even mediocre quality.

In so far as wards of the Children's Aid Society are concerned, provincial legislation can be utilized quite as effectively for securing municipal funds for their maintenance in boarding homes as in an institution. The Toronto court has ruled that the society is entitled to the actual cost of maintaining a ward so long as the administration of the society's affairs is reasonable. This cost includes not only the cash that is expended but also a valuation on all contributions in kind consumed. We believe that it covers salaries for supervision of children in boarding homes just as it covers salaries for attendants in shelters. The question whether it properly includes interest and depreciation on the society's plant is one that is before the appeal court. At present the Children's Aid Society has 102 wards supported by municipal funds of whom 27 are in the Shelter, 12 in other institutions, 21 boarded in families by the Infants' Home, and 42 boarded out by the society itself.

This brings my topic at last into some remote relationship to the title assigned to me, and having covered both what the program required and what the chairman desired, it also brings my remarks to a close.

UTILIZING VOLUNTARY AID

Violette C. Lafleur, Honourary Secretary, Montreal Children's Bureau

The subject of this paper, the Montreal Children's Bureau, is a voluntary agency as opposed to a municipal or provincial organization. This bureau was organized nearly six years ago, in November, 1919, on a co-operative basis. It originated to limit the duplication of effort, both to the client and to the staff, involved in the admission of children to three existing institutions. These institutions bound themselves to refer all applications which might be made to them direct for investigation by the bureau.

From this small beginning, the Bureau has developed into the clearing-house for the care of dependent and neglected children from infancy to the age of fourteen. The affiliated agencies and institutions now number seven.

BASIS OF MEMBERSHIP

Membership is open to any Protestant child-caring agency actively engaged in work in the city of Montreal. This is the first and last time that reference will be made to the fact that, with the exception of the Day Nursery work which is non-sectarian, we care for children of the Protestant faith only. Anyone who is acquainted with the religious and racial situation peculiar to our City and Province will understand the reason for this limitation.

INTAKE

We believe that the family, not the individual, is the unit of society, and we strive as far as possible to preserve intact the family circle. It was with this object in view that we passed a resolution to the effect that we would not accept for placement cases where economic stress was the sole reason given for breaking up the family. In other words, we are a child planning as well as a child-placing agency.

TREATMENT

When it is found necessary to remove a child from his own home, we seek to place him in the environment best suited to his mental, moral and physical well-being.

Every child before placement is detained for two weeks in our Receiving Home, opened in March, 1923. During this period of hospitalization, the child undergoes a complete medical, mental and social diagnosis. The medical advisor is in attendance daily, and the arrangement of the building permits the isolation in cubicles of the new arrivals. Routine tests are given, including the Schick, Pirquet, and Wasserman and treatments prescribed. It will readily be understood that this method greatly reduces the danger of spreading contagion to congregate institutions. Moreover, the personality of the child is given careful and sympathetic attention, and the chances of misplacement are thereby lessened.

The child placed in an institution takes his medical card with him on leaving the Receiving Home in order that his defects may be followed up. In the case of a child going to a foster home, the card remains in the office and the foster mother brings the child for periodic examination to the weekly clinic of the bureau held in the Montreal General Hospital. Before this clinic was organized, the children were taken through a routine examination in a crowded hospital clinic, and it was frequently impossible for them to see the same doctor on successive occasions. So much time was expended at the hospital that the foster mothers found it difficult to bring the children. With our own clinic, where the foster mothers know the doctor and the nurses, who are the foster home visitors, they are interested in bringing the children themselves and watching their progress.

FOSTER HOME DEPARTMENT

The foster home department is long past the experimental stage, and the excellent results obtained in adjusting problem boys, in bringing sick and delicate children back to health and strength, and in keeping together brothers and sisters of varying ages, have amply justified this method of placement.

CHILDREN OVER FOURTEEN

As a general rule, with the exception of boys placed in the Boys' Home—a home for school and working boys from 11 to 18—the Bureau does not deal with new applications of children over 14. These are referred to other agencies, such as the Big Brothers or Big Sisters Association.

Children ready for discharge from affiliated institutions are referred to the bureau, and boys and girls from 14 upwards are given vocational guidance and are supervised in wage homes.

FINANCES

The bureau was originally financed by monthly subsidies from the affiliated institutions. Since January, 1923, we have been members of the Financial Federation of the Montreal Council of Social Agencies. Our other sources of revenue are collections we obtain from parents, and a per capita payment at the rate of \$7.20 a month on children accepted as dependents by the City of Montreal.

RECENT DEVELOPMENT

A development that has taken place within the last few weeks has been the concentration within the bureau of the problem of temporary child care—the care of a child or children whose mother has to be removed from the home for a period of time on account of illness or for some other reason. Heretofore, each agency has met this problem as best it could. The Social Service Department of one of our hospitals employs a visiting housekeeper; the Family Welfare Association has used some of its mothers' allowance families as foster homes.

From January, 1926, we shall offer all agencies in the Council, which number approximately forty, service in the placement of their cases. This will include the finding and supervision of temporary foster homes, and medical service. The advantages of this scheme are twofold: 1. A specialized service can best be rendered by a single agency in the field. 2. When it is known that this service is available, there will be less danger of disaster resulting on account of delay in the placement of emergency cases.

Owing to local conditions, we have decided to charge the referring agency for board at the rate of \$4 a week during the first year of our experiment. We do not believe that this is a complete solution, but we feel that centralization of service should be the forerunner of centralization of finance, and at a later date, we may be in a position to assume full responsibility for these cases.

FUTURE DEVELOPMENTS

In the spring of 1921, we placed a blue print in our office, outlining the probable development of our children's work. This included the establishment of a Receiving Home; the development of foster home placement; the building of cottage plan institutions, and a home for high grade mental defectives.

By the spring of 1924, only part of this ideal had been realized, and we therefore welcomed the suggestion of the Children's Division of the Montreal Council of Social Agencies of bringing to Montreal Mr. C. C. Carstens, Director of the Child Welfare League of America, to make a brief survey of our children's work within the Council.

Mr. Carstens' chief recommendation was to the effect that two of our institutions caring for the same type of children abandon their present urban location, and that their boards unite in a joint building scheme on the cottage plan on the outskirts of the city.

These institutions are both over a hundred years old; they have a long history behind them; they have traditions; members of the same family have given faithful and devoted service from generation to generation; notwithstanding this, when they realized that the children would be the ones to benefit under this new scheme, they have been willing to adopt the recommendations contained in the Carstens Report, and will put them into effect as soon as finances permit. In view of this splendid example in co-operation, I think the person who described boards as being long, narrow and wooden, was very far from the truth.

FEEBLE-MINDED SITUATION

Our outstanding difficulty in the way of progress lies in the fact that we have no school in the province to which we can send our high grade mental defectives. We have cared for them in institutions, with normal children, and more recently in foster homes, but we feel very definitely that this responsibility should be assumed in part, at least, by the Government.

I understand the Government has voted a grant for the erection of a Roman Catholic institution for the feeble-minded. However, in spite of verbal promises, no action has yet been taken to provide accommodation for our children.

CONCLUSION

I cannot conclude without reference to an aspect of this subject which is ever present in my mind.

As social work has progressed, the emphasis has been shifted from the adult to the child. We are by no means less interested in the aged, the sick or the delinquent, but we say: "Give us the child, and we may be able to make him into a good citizen." We point with pride to the graduates of our institutions, and write monographs on "How Foster Children Turn Out." But it seems to me that the question we should ask each one of our children is not so much "Quo Vadis?"—"Whither goest thou?" as "Whence comest thou?" Where do they come from all these dependent children? Like the oysters in Lewis Carroll's "Through the Looking Glass".

"Thick and fast, they came at last,
And more, and more, and more."

We accept children for placement because they are orphans, delinquent, neglected, or otherwise dependent. What are the causes which lead to child dependency? Shall we as social workers, as child welfare workers, be content to continue year after year, decade after decade, to pick up the victims of social maladjustment without seeking the causes which are responsible?

With this in mind, the Children's Division of the Montreal Council of Social Agencies has appointed a Committee on Preventive Work. I am not in a position to speak officially for the Council; our plans have not yet been approved, but I can tell you what we hope to accomplish. This committee has recommended an intake study the object of which is to discover what are the conditions in a community that force children out of their own homes into the care of institutions or child-caring agencies, and what a well organized community can do to combat these conditions. As I have pointed out, the Bureau originated with the object of investigating applications for admission to its affiliated institutions. We now propose to study each application as it comes to us, but to go beyond the immediate reasons for placement, back to primal factors in causation. In justice to the children already in our care, we shall include them also.

Here I may say that after we had formulated our plans, we learned that the United States Children's Bureau was about to make a similar study in Cleveland. They were kind enough to send us their forms and outline, and these have already proved very helpful.

I venture to predict that this, and similar studies, will reveal the fact that by far the greater number of our children need never have come to us at all if society had begun thinking of them far enough back.

We believe that the results of this study will enable us to point to this group of children and say: "These came to us because of the loss of their father from preventable violent death." In this connection, may I refer you to an article in the *Survey* of July 15, last, by Dr. J. J. Durrett on "Preventing Violent Death." "Those children came to us because of the death of their mother from a preventable disease," and so on. Beyond the health question, we have the whole housing problem, and going still further back to root causes, we may find ourselves questioning the rightness or the wrongness of our present social and economic fabric.

We have progressed in the last five years, and looking back, we are apt to say: "We might have progressed still further if we had been supported by public opinion." If we have lacked the backing of public opinion, whose is the fault if not ours? Case work is the basis of social reform, and we are in the strategic position of being able to interpret facts to the community at large. Perhaps we have been inarticulate; we have not known how to present facts in a telling way;

we have taken shelter in a silent obscurity. And perhaps we have failed somewhat in courage; because it takes courage of the highest type to probe and bring to light the hidden as well as the obvious causes of child dependency; but you will remember that Peter in Hugh Walpole's "Fortitude" sums up his whole philosophy in these words: "It isn't life that matters, but the courage you bring to it."

DISCUSSION

Question, Mr. FALK: What health service is available for infants who are under the charge of the Infants' Home?

Answer, referred by Mr. Mills to Miss Moberly: Two clinics are held weekly under the auspices of the Infants' Home, one for children under eighteen months and one for children between eighteen months and four years. Foster mothers bring children to the clinic each fortnight at least. Two graduate nurses and a lady doctor visit the children in foster-homes. The Hospital for Sick Children is used for acute cases. This year there were 460 babies in foster-homes and thirteen deaths.

Question, Mr. FALK: At what ages are children received?

Miss MOBERLY: The majority at about fourteen days.

Question, Mr. PEPPER: Is there any limit to the number of children placed in one boarding-home?

Mr. MILLS: The number of children placed in one home cannot be fixed on any mechanical basis. Usually only one child is placed in a home. Many of the homes used already have one or more children of their own. If a family of two or three children were to be placed, it would be of great advantage to keep them together and place them in one home. We have four children who have been boarded back in their own home, thus approximating Mother's Allowance, which was not available.

Question, Judge MACLACHLAN: Why were they taken?

Mr. MILLS: A woman who once conducted a maternity home had several children deserted upon her hands at various times and brought them up as her nieces and nephews. Finally, like the old woman in the shoe, they crowded her out of her livelihood and she became dependent upon family relief to support herself and them. She was a very capable person but was physically unable to care for four growing children and earn her living at the same time. As there was good reason for conserving the family group that had developed and the relief agencies had come to the end of their rope, we had the children made wards of the Children's Aid Society with maintenance orders against the city of Toronto, and have boarded the children with the woman ever since.

Question, Commissioner REYNOLDS: (1) Do the laws of Ontario permit the commitment of a child without the consent of the Children's Aid Society? (2) Do the amounts of \$1.51 and 90 cents mentioned by Mr. Mills, include clothing?

Mr. MILLS: I cannot make a final pronouncement on the first question, but can say that our experience in Toronto has been satisfactory from the Children's Aid Society point of view because the Court knows that we are ready to appeal and will appeal in cases in which the decision is not satisfactory to us. In cases where the child does not belong to any particular municipality within the terms of the act it has been ruled that no order for maintenance can be made, and therefore no commitment to a Society is possible without the Society's consent. In reference to the clothing question, "Yes." In calculating costs, every contribution is evaluated as to what it actually saves the Institution and this is included in the financial statement.

Question, Judge MACLACHLAN: What has the fact that a child does not belong to any municipality to do with the saving of the child?

Mr. MILLS: The Toronto Juvenile Court considers itself primarily a court of law and if the case is not legally covered, the Judge contends that he can do nothing until the statute is amended.

Question, Mrs. G. CAMERON PARKER: I believe that the Children's Protection Act is to be amended.

Inspector McLEOD: We are the other way round. The province of Alberta takes dozens who should belong to the municipalities. For example, when a girl does not want her home community to know about her condition, the province withholds sending the bill to the municipality. Some of the western courts hold that no child under twenty-one years of age is a resident of any municipality. There is not a shelter in the province that is used for more than a clearing-house. British Columbia has now 160 children in reformatory, Alberta now has eight, four being mental cases who should not be there. Alberta is now putting delinquents in normal homes.

Question, Mrs. TASCHEREAU: Is it not easier to place children in the West? Is it not true that the apparent discrepancies in the number of children in private homes in favour of the West is due rather to the greater opportunities in the western provinces, than to the backwardness of the workers in the East?

Mr. McLEOD: Leaving the joke in the question aside, it is true that if you will concentrate on the business of finding homes they can be found.

Miss PHILLIPS: Are there not now children in hospital who would previously have been in the Infants' Home?

Question repeated by Mr. FALK who asked: Has a sick child a better chance in a boarding-home?

Miss MOBERLY: In reply to Mr. Falk—Yes, decidedly, and in connection with Miss Phillips' question, although the intake has increased from 200 to 460, none has been refused because of sickness.

Question, Mr. PEPPER: What has been Mr. Mills' experience in replacing children? What is done with the child who has become dissatisfied with the home in which he has been placed?

Mr. MILLS: A great deal of time and energy is spent on finding out precisely what the situation is. We are chiefly interested in discovering causes whether they be in the child or the home or both. In this process an attempt is made to understand the mental peculiarities of the child. Sometimes it is necessary to replace the child. Sometimes the necessary readjustment can be made without replacement. We feel that in some cases the problems arise from superficial work in the original placement. It is true that satisfactory placement should be made in the child's early years.

Miss CASSADAY: It should be kept in mind that the Children's Aid Society acts in the capacity of parents. Some choice of vocation should be allowed the children in order to take care of individual tendencies.

Mrs. PARKER: Is there not a possibility that the homes have not been sufficiently studied.

Mr. MILLS: The rule of thumb rather than intelligent home-finding may have been used at the time of placement. Nothing but dissatisfaction can be expected when homes are selected by mail and that sort of thing.

Mrs. LEWIS: How are homes found? Does it require a professional social worker?

Miss LAFLEUR: It is most certainly a job for a paid professional worker.

Mrs. THORBURN: Would it not be possible to place some children who are now in institutions with Mothers' Allowances families thus increasing their income?

Mrs. R. W. HAMILTON: A special case is to be taken up by the Mothers' Allowances Commission where the foster-mother is to be appointed by the commission to look after a group of children.

Miss BENNETTS: One of the regulations of the Mothers' Allowances Commission in Ontario states that children thus boarded must be full orphans and we find that a very large percentage of these orphans in institutions are not full orphans.

Mr. PAGET: The home with only one parent is not a normal home, and we should not accept second best when the best is available.

Mr. MILLS: There are a number of our boarding homes where the influence of the man is more significant and more valuable than that of the woman. This is especially likely to be true where boys are placed. Our experience is that it is so easy to find suitable boarding homes that we see no reason to be content with Mothers' Allowances families. Of course the fact that we have already placed out over 2,000 children in free homes may account in some measure for the ease in locating boarding homes. We find many families who have already "adopted" one child ready to take another if they could do so without further financial outlay. Successful placements also have great publicity value.

Mr. TREMAINE: Is there not a possibility of jealousy or discrimination in service where a child is boarded in a home where there is already an adopted child?

Mr. MILLS: The situation is much the same as where there is already a born child. The service obtained is worth considerably more than \$5 per week and clothing which is supplied. There is often a short period of adjustment but we find no real difficulty.

Representative of the Protestant Orphans' Home, Kingston: The Children's Aid Society of Kingston does the placing for us and uses our home as a shelter. We find that this system is working out much better than the plan of indenture.

Mr. PEPPER: Can cases where no specific maintenance order was made at time of commitment be reopened in order to obtain a maintenance order?

Mr. MILLS: In Toronto—yes, if the municipality has at any time admitted responsibility by contributing to the child's support either directly or by lump sum grant to the organization where child was in care.

CHILD DEPENDENCY AND FAMILY RELIEF

Father Joseph Haley, Superintendent Catholic Charities, Toronto

The family is the oldest society on earth and the basic unit of all society. It existed before the nation or the state. It is the nursery of character, not only because children there receive their first training, but also because it places responsibilities upon parents and thereby develops character in them. The family is the school founded by God for the training and rearing of children. On the stability of family life depends the strength of the nation. That there is a destructive current winding its way into the structure of society and assailing the family is evidenced by the many broken homes and many others

approaching a similar fate. It should be the aim of every social agency to deter this current, to knit closer family ties and to preserve intact for the normal child his natural birthright of a normal home.

No child should be removed from his own home on account of poverty. Too many of us give lip service to this principle while our methods of dealing with the dependent child are diametrically opposed to it. Too often we turn to the child caring institution for the solution of a family problem. If a Mother in a poor family is ill and is obliged to go to a hospital for a few weeks many believe that it is necessary to break up the home and to place the children in an institution, not realizing the injurious psychic effect such a proceeding will have on sensitive childish natures. Investigation may reveal the fact that there are relatives who could come into the home and care for the children, or a paid housekeeper may be secured. Failing this, the children may be placed with relatives or in a boarding home. If we deprive a child of his own home, we should substitute something as nearly like it as possible, as family life is the ideal environment for the child.

Speaking of home life our memories involuntarily take us back to our own. To all of us it is something sacred, coloured by pleasant and tender recollections, containing images of dearly beloved persons whose personalities, influence and guidance have moulded us into the men and women we are to-day, and without whose watchful care and patient concern our lives might tell a different story. How many of us would thank anyone to-day for having removed us from our natural homes even if our home life consisted of the minimum of comfort, many struggles and disappointments? Are the children in whom we are interested to-day less child-like and human than we were yesterday? Surely not, when we see them eager for affection, playing and quarrelling together. Life is a game of give and take and children must learn how to give as well as take, and the home is the only place children can learn how to play this game "fair and square."

When misfortune visits the home in the form of illness, desertion or imprisonment of a parent, no attempt should be made to remove the children until every resource of the community has been exhausted in an effort to keep the family together. Application to have children admitted to an institution should be considered a family problem and dealt with by a family agency. The child-caring agency and the family welfare organization should work hand in hand and it needs the co-operation and all the resources of both to care for the dependent child. Admissions to institutions should be made through a central bureau which uses case work methods, dealing with every family according to its individual needs, and which knows or finds out the possibilities of help by the family, relatives, friends, neighbours, the community and the church.

All discharges from institutions should be made through the same central organization. It should be the work of this organization to keep in touch with the child in institution or boarding home and with his parents or relatives for the purpose of re-establishing the family at the earliest opportunity. As with other people the affairs of dependent children are subject to change and while it may be necessary to remove the child from his own home at one time, later it may be quite possible to reunite the family. The family welfare agency is better equipped than the institution to watch for such opportunities and to rehabilitate the home.

In no field of social work is the knowledge and use of scientific methods more necessary than in the work with dependent children. The old neighbourhood charity was a perfect system. When the community was small and life was simple, if, through some misfortune, a family needed assistance, everyone in the district knew them well, knew their wants, resources, capabilities, weak points, their relatives, background, history and traditions. No need here for

investigation and no danger that help given would not be given intelligently. Employers knew and were interested in their few employees, tradesmen knew and trusted their customers. Often it was a case of barter, the farmer exchanging his produce for groceries, the miller flour for shoes. Needs were simple. Almost every family owned its own home and produced enough to be practically self-sustaining. The pastor and the doctor were personal friends. Family ties were stronger and if children needed care, the homes of relatives or of friends were opened to them. Then the workshop was but an extension of the family. But the industrial revolution has brought about tremendous changes, and to-day the workshop is the factory with its hundreds or thousands of employees. Cities grow up around the factories. The employer knows nothing about his employees. Neighbourhoods change rapidly. The family is here to-day and gone to-morrow. Few permanent friendships or ties of any kind are formed. Landlord and grocer are strangers and are unwilling to extend credit in times of difficulty. The rich live in one part of the city and the poor in another, and frequently the rich neither see nor worry about the distress of the poor. In a complex civilization such as ours, a system of charity must necessarily be more complex than it was in former times. The welfare organization must act as a link between employer and employee, between wealthy and poor, between creditor and debtor, between the family and relatives. We must endeavour to know as much about the family needing help as was known formerly by the neighbourhood and it is only by investigation that we can prepare ourselves to deal with them intelligently and beneficially and to be to them good friends and neighbours. After all, modern scientific welfare work is nothing new; it is but an attempt to return to the old perfection of neighbourhood charity.

We may consider the subject of Child Dependency and Family Relief from two angles. First: The prevention of child dependency by timely and adequate relief. Secondly: The care of dependent children in their own families rather than by support in institutions.

Looking at the subject from the side of prevention, we should realize that as the best kind of health programme is preventive, as it is better to prevent illness than to cure it, so the best kind of work with the dependent child is also preventive. Health departments do not wait until there is a typhoid epidemic before they begin to deal with the danger, but rather they aim to prevent the occurrence of typhoid by scientific care of the water supply. Similarly, they do not wait until the baby is ill to instruct the mother how to care for it, but by educational means and by the provision of pure milk and food they prevent the illness of children. It is by the practice of preventive medicine that ten years have been added to the average life of man, and that the infant mortality rate has been greatly reduced in enlightened communities.

The social worker is too apt to wait until there is a crisis in the home or until a break has already occurred before trying to improve conditions. We should watch for symptoms of trouble in the home. If children of a certain family are observed in the school to be undernourished or very poorly clad, or if they are quite irregular in their attendance at school or appear in the Juvenile Court, they should be followed into their homes in order to find out and remedy the cause of such symptoms so that more serious trouble may be avoided. Family welfare work should be along preventive lines.

Death or illness of the mother is one of the most frequent causes of child dependency. We know that many a mother's life or health has been saved by the furnishing of milk, nourishing food, or medical supplies at the proper time, or by relieving her of the necessity of going out to work when not strong. Poverty, unemployment and financial stress, if not relieved, may lead to desertion or crime, which are also serious causes of child dependency. Often the breaking point in a family's career is safely bridged by a little financial help

intelligently given when most needed. The poor we shall always have with us, but we should strive to prevent their families from becoming dependent or disrupted.

The principle that dependent children can best be taken care of in their own homes has been recognized in several of our provinces by legislation to provide an allowance for widowed mothers or mothers whose husbands are totally and permanently incapacitated. But death or incapacity of the father is but one of a number of causes of child dependency. As has been previously stated, the disruption of the home is threatened frequently by the desertion of the father or his imprisonment, or by the illness or death of the mother. The deserted wife or the woman whose husband is serving a prison term may be just as capable and affectionate a mother as the widow and it is just as important for the welfare of her children that they should be kept with her. For such cases there is no adequate provision by the Municipality or Province, and consequently application is often made to have the children placed in institutions. It is here that the family agency must make a sincere effort to keep the home together and to do this the necessities of life must be provided—rent, food, fuel, clothing, gas, and other essentials. It is usually necessary to secure help from various sources, the relatives, the community, the church, and the municipality, taking into consideration the family's earning powers. This system involves a considerable amount of effort and expense on the part of the social agency, but the money and the energy expended are more than repaid by the happy results of such treatment, and by the knowledge that we are preserving for the child one of the most essential things in his life, the sense of security which comes from the possession of a home. Surely in this country where we have money for everything else, for building railways and public buildings, for taking care of criminals, for education, for keeping weather statistics, we have sufficient wealth to give proper care to our dependent children.

It must be realized that when children are removed from their own home, they still must be fed, clothed, and sheltered and that this can be done more economically, as well as with better social results, in the family than elsewhere. Why not spend the money so often used for keeping the child outside his home on supporting him in his home?

It cannot be repeated too often that no mother should be separated from her children if she is a fit guardian for them, and that no mother should be considered an improper guardian until we have used every means in our power to make her a proper one and have given her a fair chance to prove her fitness to bring up her children.

A few instances of homes which have been kept intact by family relief will be of interest. Application was made to have five children admitted to an institution. The father had deserted a few months previously and the mother could see no prospect of keeping the children with her. She demanded that they be admitted to an institution at once. The relatives were visited, but only one child could be placed with them, and they were all of the opinion that institutional care was the only solution, and this course was urged also by other interested and well meaning people. The mother appeared to be fond of her children and they were quite attached to her. It did not take long to persuade her to take up housekeeping again when regular and adequate assistance was promised her. For some months it was necessary to support this family completely. The city and parish supplied sufficient food, the parish and relatives furnished clothing and the Catholic Welfare Bureau paid rent. Later the mother secured employment at twelve dollars per week, the youngest child being placed in the day nursery, and the others attending school. The mother with occasional help from relatives now supplies all that is needed except the rent. A happier family could not be found anywhere than in the neat little flat occupied by this deserted mother and

her five children. The two little girls, age eleven and nine, are developing into capable housekeepers, are learning to cook and are of considerable help to their mother. At present it is costing the community twenty-five dollars per month to keep these five children in their own home whereas it would cost over a hundred dollars a month to keep them in institutions. How could this money be invested to bring greater returns in human happiness?

In another family the father had gone out of the city seeking employment, and had found work which paid him small wages of which he could send home barely enough to supply the absolute necessities. The mother was taken ill suddenly and was rushed to the hospital. Four young children were left at home. There were no relatives in the city nor friends who could assist. A reliable housekeeper was immediately secured and was paid for several weeks by the Catholic Welfare Bureau. By this means a temporary break in the family was avoided, the children were spared the distressing experience of being taken from their own home to strange surroundings, and the mother recovered more quickly, knowing that the children were receiving excellent care at home.

Many other cases of this kind could be quoted where at less expense to the community family relief is taking care of dependent children and giving them home life and happiness. As a rule it is not necessary to continue relief indefinitely, as usually there is, before long, some solution—the deserting father is located or the parent who is ill recovers—but as long as relief is required, it should be regular and sufficient for the needs of normal living. In the majority of cases of dependency if the family is kept intact, it will more quickly readjust its difficulties and become again self-sustaining. It is, to a considerable extent, through this system of helping children in their own homes instead of admitting them to institutions that we have reduced the population in our child caring institutions, under the direction of the Catholic Welfare Bureau in Toronto, from 422 to 146 in three years.

To-day the child's right to full development spiritually, physically and intellectually, should be universally recognized and this can be found only in normal family life. The Declaration of Geneva proclaims that "The Child that is hungry must be fed, the child that is sick must be nursed, the child that is backward must be helped. The child must be put in a position to earn a livelihood, and must be protected from every form of exploitation. The child must be brought up in consciousness that its talents must be devoted to the service of its fellowmen." Where can all these aims be accomplished better than in the child's own home? A child hungers for love and sympathy, for individual attention, and opportunities to develop its own initiative as well as for material food, and he finds these in the humblest home, while they are lacking elsewhere. More emphasis should be placed in these times on the importance of preserving and improving family life as it is only by so doing that the welfare and happiness of the child is assured. In other words, let us work to save the home in order to save the child.

THE JUVENILE IMMIGRANT

A. P. Paget, Winnipeg, Man.

As a placement problem the immigrant child occupies a position peculiarly his own. The placing of the native-born child is fraught with difficulties, but the placing of the immigrant child, other things being equal, carries all these difficulties plus those which are inherent in transfer from one country to another, from one nationality to another, from one set of climatic conditions to another set of climatic conditions that may be radically different. From one system of life as affects ways of working, ways of living and standards of social action to another social system which inevitably provides conflict of ideas and methods.

In this conference we are thinking in terms of the immigrant child in Canada and doubtless for the most part of the child born in the United Kingdom. In general, however, we are thinking for the moment of the unattached child, that is the child unaccompanied by parents, who comes into Canada for the purpose of settlement in a foster home or situation in a rural area.

At this point I fully realize that the whole policy of juvenile immigration is seriously questioned by some and would be discarded by them in favour of family immigration. However, the juvenile immigrant is now within our gates and we must meet his particular problem. The outstanding cause for such questioning has undoubtedly been the demands of the Canadian farmer in some localities for inexpensive farm help, with its attendant danger of exploitation to the detriment of the juvenile immigrant.

So much has been said, especially within the last few years in respect to the problems involved in child immigration, that one would be tardy in attempting anything particularly new. In a review of proposals and standards which have been put forward certain ideas will stand out and certain safeguards are being increasingly insisted upon by informed public and governmental agents.

The problems involved in this field and proposals advocated in respect to them might be discussed under the following four heads:—

1. Selection of the child immigrant.
2. Selection of the home in which the child immigrant is to be placed.
3. Standards of supervision of the child immigrant in his new environment.
4. Provision for adjusting difficulties and correcting mistakes in placements.

1st. Regarding the selection of the child immigrant, this part of our programme is precisely the one in which Canadians and Canadian authorities should be most deeply interested, and yet I think that most of us will question as to whether it is not the aspect of the problem with which up to the present we have had least to do. In spite of statements to the contrary respecting the selection in the United Kingdom of boys and girls to be sent to Canada, it is undoubtedly a fact that the determining influences are to be found in the social conditions of the land from which they come, and in the active agencies of emigration which have their origin, headquarters and executive direction in the Old Land. I recognize that in this matter of selection co-operation between Canadian authorities and reliable oversea agencies is essential and desirable. I believe, however, that greater emphasis should be placed upon the need that there should be under Canadian authority an active well trained and well equipped receiving agency, with the necessary branches throughout the Old Land, through which a rigid but sympathetic inspection of every child immigrant candidate should be made.

Certain of the rules governing such an agency should be fixed and unalterable. Certain other rules might very properly be variable in accordance with Canadian conditions affecting the absorption of child immigrants. The personnel of such agency should be expected to return to and review from time to time Canadian conditions and be continually well informed regarding the requirements of this country in order to present such requirements in their true setting. The Natural Resources of Canada only need correct interpretation to attract the best from any land.

Among the fixed and unalterable rules governing such an agency should be those affecting health, physical, mental and moral. In connection with these account should be taken of both heredity and educational factors. Rules which might be more or less variable from time to time might be those affecting percentages of boys and girls, suitability to different types of employment, and even age standards, although on this last point there will be general agreement with the so-called Margaret Bondfield report that the child emigrating from Great Britain should at least have reached the school leaving age.

2nd. The next important factor to be considered is the selection of the home in which the child immigrant is to be placed. Despite all that has been done and all that has been argued and proposed, we are compelled to recognize that there is a good deal of the haphazard in the selection of these homes and that there is little or no attention given to a study of the suitability of the individual child to the particular home to which it is sent. A good Canadian home is not necessarily the proper home for a child immigrant who has been brought up in a good English, Scotch or Irish home. There is room in Canada for the development of a learned profession and the services of an expert professional group of home and child placement experts. The work of such a group of trained specialists will equal in its social value that of the teacher or nurse in citizen building.

In the nature of the case this work will more largely be devoted to placing immigrant boys and girls in satisfactory situations than in foster home placement. Emphasis will therefore, be placed upon wage standards, conditions and hours of service, and upon enforcement of conditions where necessary. Standards would necessarily vary according to locality, type of service, age and ability of the young immigrant.

3rd. In the matter of standards of citizen building little need be said in respect to the right of the immigrant child to all the care and safeguarding which ought to be given to the native born. Each is a potential citizen, exercising the full privileges and assuming the full responsibilities of citizenship.

The intelligent State agency will, therefore, not discriminate on the basis of birth place or nationality. The province which provides for the inspection of homes where its own unattached native born children are placed will not be satisfied with less for its young immigrant prospective citizen. I think that there are many of us who would insist feelingly that the boy or girl who, during adolescence and early maturity has been transplanted from an Old Land environment to that of a new, ought to have even a larger claim upon the protection and sympathetic care of those who represent the parental responsibility of the State.

Further, and in conclusion there is involved here the practical task of supervision and of determining the agencies through which the needed supervision can best be given. This matter is rendered more involved in the new world than in the old by the division of responsibility between Dominion and Provincial authorities. For the most part our social legislation and our governmental social agencies are provincial, yet immigration is specifically within the powers of the Parliament of Canada; and while a province may enact laws in respect of immigration into the province, the British North America Act particularly specifies that such provincial legislation shall not be repugnant to that of the Parliament of Canada. In the shaping of the legislation in our own Province of Manitoba, effort was made to avoid transgressing upon the Federal jurisdiction. This is particularly indicated in the definition of "Immigrant Child." "Immigrant child means a child who has been brought into the province by any organization or agent for the purpose of settlement in this province."

Manitoba does not presume to do anything with the child until he has been brought into the province, but it does desire that when he has come into the province that he shall have the protection and supervision accorded to the Manitoba born child. In spite of our precaution, however, the working arrangement between the Dominion and Provincial departments is not yet as clear as we could desire. I have no fear, however, as to the outcome when, as in this case, all parties concerned have at heart the well-being of the child. I wish to close what I have to say with a plea that the child-caring and child-protecting resources of each province should be placed at the disposal of the immigrant child to the same extent and in the same sympathetic spirit as they serve the

interests of any other child and that all the provinces co-operate in working out with the Federal Department of Immigration an interlocking provincial and Dominion child caring system which will have special and continuous regard for the well-being of the juvenile immigrant.

PLACING NEGLECTED AND DEPENDENT CHILDREN IN RURAL AREAS (IN NOVA SCOTIA)

Ernest H. Blois

The "placing" of children in family homes is the second most important matter to engage the attention of this conference. The first is the prevention of the causes which make such placing necessary.

This subject was not of our choosing, your secretary is wholly responsible for selecting both the subject and the writer. We have no new theories to propound and no set of rules we would urge others to follow. Our mind is open at all times to receive new ideas, and we are ready to test new methods. We would stress only one point, but that with all our power, and that is the importance of the subject.

It is well at the beginning to have a clear definition of the terms used. There is considerable confusion among us in the use of technical words and phrases in our discussions on child and family welfare subjects.

"Placing" children in Nova Scotia means simply some recognized authority putting children to live in family homes other than in those of their own parents. The term is not qualified by time, conditions, or relationship. A child may be "placed" in a home for a definite or indefinite period, and its maintenance may be partially or fully paid, or it may be kept free, and may be afterwards legally adopted, or may remain indefinitely as a member of the family without any legal procedure. Older children may be paid wages, and children are often placed with relatives. No matter what the conditions, or relationship, or term may be, the child is "placed" when the home is other than its own natural one. Thus it follows that we have children "placed" in, free homes sometimes leading to adoption homes, boarding homes and working homes.

By a "neglected" child we mean one who has been dealt with under the Children's Protection Act and has been ordered delivered to the care of a Children's Aid Society, or to the superintendent. By a "dependent" child we mean one dependent for maintenance on other than its natural parents, usually on some form of public or private charity. "Rural areas" include the small towns and villages and also the suburbs of the cities and towns.

Who are these children? They might be classified in many ways, but the most natural and convenient classification gives us three groups: First, those delivered to the Children's Aid Societies, or to the Superintendent, under the Children's Protection Act; second, "Delinquents" or those who have been convicted of a violation of the law; and third, those in our charitable institutions, generally placed there by relatives or some church organization.

The children in the first and second groups are of all ages up to sixteen years: Those in the third group are for the most part under fourteen years. It is seldom that older children are found in our charitable institutions.

Observation extending over a long period leads us to believe that, physically and mentally, the children in the first two groups are considerably below normal. In these groups we have all grades of mental development, from the idiot to the superior intelligent. We also find the various grades of physical development, from the near perfect to the deformed dwarf. In morals they shade from the normal well trained and disciplined to the unmoral and on

down to the grossest immoral. Nationally, they are British, with very few exceptions, and as practically all our people are of the same stock, race and nationality are not important factors in child-placing. Conditions in other provinces are not so happy and national and race characteristics are vitally important factors in child-placing. In appearance these children vary from the most winsome and attractive to the most ugly and repellent.

Such, in brief, is the material on which we must work, and it is taken for granted that the children's natural homes are impossible.

What homes are available to receive such children? For our present purpose we will classify them under the following headings: First, there is the home of middle aged or old people whose children have grown up and gone away, or who have died; secondly, there is the home in which no children have been born; third, homes where there are one or more quite young children and an older child is sought; fourth, people who have children of one sex only and who want one of the opposite kind; fifth, homes where they want help which they consider a child can give; sixth, homes where they want help and are willing to pay wages.

The motives underlying the application for a child from these groups are as varied as the physical appearance of the applicants. Perfectly good homes for children may be found in any one of the groups, and no hard and fast rules have been laid down for guidance in all cases, but there are certain general principles which govern in all of them.

In the case of old people applying for a child, age is only one consideration; some people are younger at seventy than others at forty; some old folk have the faculty of making children happy and contented, but in general old people, especially those who have raised a family of their own and who see in them all the virtues of the human race personified, do not make good foster parents. Age, in general, has little sympathy with youth. There is also the drawback in placing young children with old people that the home is likely to be broken by death and the child left homeless. Change of home life is not good for children.

In the second group we find many excellent homes. The two outstanding characteristics of such homes are: First, the child is generally taken in for real love of children, and secondly, there is danger of the child being spoiled through inexperience on the part of the foster parents.

Group three seems to us the most undesirable of all such homes, as it is not human for these parents to treat their own and the adopted child exactly alike, the child notices the difference and the most unhappy children I have ever known were found in such homes. Where natural children are very young and the foster child is over twelve years of age, and is likely to grow up and leave before the natural children attain the age where they will realize the difference in relationship, such placing may be justified; or, in the case of a boy or girl being paid wages. In this class, of course, like all others, there are exceptions, but on general principles this type of home is not desirable.

Group four is the type of home which requires the greatest amount of care and consideration of any in placing children. A great many who have a boy or girl only want another child of about the same age. Experience shows this to be very undesirable, often leading to disastrous results. A good working rule is that, if the natural child is a boy, the girl placed should be at least several years older, or very much younger. If a boy is to be placed, he should be considerably younger.

Those in the fifth group are the most numerous. Applications are very common offering: "A good home for a strong, healthy girl of fifteen or sixteen, to be used like one of the family," or, "We will give a good home to a sturdy lad of fourteen." What a great many of these people really want, if they were

only honest enough to say so, is labour without paying for it, and yet, this type of home must be used, and it is only fair to state that there are numerous cases of children being placed in such homes who have done well and made a success of life, but there should be very careful investigation before and adequate supervision after placing.

Group six, or the homes willing to pay wages, are not very plentiful; there are more openings for girls than boys in this class. The children so placed are usually sixteen or over. Girls from reformatory institutions of sixteen or upwards, are placed in such homes after careful investigation and under the supervision of the matron of the institution. On the whole they have done well. It is a much more difficult problem to place boys with a bad record from reformatory institutions, and keep them under supervision. It is far too easy for them to disappear and far too difficult to trace them to make the experiment very often. In the cases that have been tried out only a few have been really successful; in the others the boys have disappeared after a short time, or have proven inefficient and untrustworthy. As this is Judge McLachlan's special subject we shall not further refer to the class. From boys of the neglected and dependent classes however, we have had encouraging success. Quite a number are earning not only sufficient to maintain them in reasonable comfort but are laying something by in the savings bank.

The homes in these several groups vary greatly in material conditions, from the very poorest to the comparatively wealthy, and the moral standards are obviously varied. Applications for children are not confined to any particular class, but as by far the greater portion of our population in rural districts is engaged in farming, it is from this class that the larger number comes. However, fishing, mining, labouring, mercantile and professional people receive such children.

Such, in brief outline, is the material given us to work on and the places where it is to be used. For the purpose of better understanding modern methods in child-placing it is well to glance backward a few years. How were such children formerly dealt with? Child-placing is not something new. The laws of Hammurabi make specific provision for placing fatherless and homeless children and some of its provisions are just now considered very modern; for example, the right of the adopted child to a share of the property of its foster parents, and the obligation of foster parents to teach a boy some useful trade or calling. We must not by any means despise all old methods in our zeal for the new, rather should we consider most carefully the best in all the ages and develop a truly moral and scientific method. Child-placing, however, in this country was, until comparatively recent years, quite a haphazard and ill-considered matter. Children were often given away by the matrons or other persons in charge of homes and orphanages with as little thought as they would dispose of kittens. A letter of recommendation was considered abundance of proof that the prospective home was suitable. If the recommendation were from a clergyman, the proof was considered absolute. That the writer of such recommendation was unknown to the matron, or that the writer's real knowledge of the prospective home consisted of seeing one or both of the applicants occasionally carried little weight; the big thing was a *written* recommendation. Children placed were rarely properly medically examined—they were never mentally examined—and seldom, if ever, visited after being placed. It was no uncommon thing to see children travelling by team and coach ticketed to their destination like pieces of baggage.

The interesting question is: How did they turn out? The writer has had exceptional opportunities for investigating this matter and from careful observation and inquiry extending over a period of years, there can be no doubt that in a great many cases the results were just what reason leads us to expect—utter failures. That occasionally a child so placed found a good home and grew, through a happy childhood to a useful life, is not disputed, but the percentage of failures was appalling.

Are we doing any better to-day? Let us investigate and then give answer. The most important factor in modern child-placing is the visitor, or worker, specially endowed by nature and training for her work. We make a clear distinction between the worker who investigates cases of neglect and delinquency and the one who places children in family homes.

It is proper that we should here consider briefly who this modern worker is and what are the qualifications necessary for success in her work. We would place these as: A wholesome orthodox view of life, an abundance of common sense, a pleasing appearance, faith in the work, a good general education, an intimate knowledge of economic and social conditions of her district, a personal knowledge of the children to be placed, a knowledge of the modern welfare movement, with particular emphasis on child welfare, and last but not least, a period of training under a successful worker.

It is difficult to find all these qualifications in one person, but we should not be satisfied with less. Too many mistakes are being made by inexperienced, poorly trained, child welfare workers; mistakes which cause untold suffering to helpless children.

Having briefly stated the qualifications of a good worker, it will be interesting and perhaps valuable, by way of contrast, to relate a few of the defects sometimes found in those engaged in this work. There is, first of all, the worker who is afraid to report or acknowledge failure or mistakes; probably no one defect is so inexcusable in a worker as an unwillingness to acknowledge that she made a mistake and to immediately rectify it. The best judges of character in the world make mistakes; it is an entirely human characteristic, but when a mistake has been made and a child poorly placed, it is nothing less than inhuman to leave the child and try to cover up the mistake by false or vague reports. The second is the inability of some workers to adjust themselves to present conditions. As an example of what is meant, we recall the case of a worker who had been trained in one of the large schools, and who had done considerable work in a large city; she was attempting to find foster homes in the rural areas of Nova Scotia and she prepared an application blank containing upwards of seventy questions, among which I note the following: (1) What occupation, if any, do you carry on in your house? (2) How many boarders have you? How many of these are of foreign birth? (3) What rent do you pay? (4) Do you occupy the whole house? (5) If you have lodgers or boarders would the child have access to their rooms? (6) Is your house steam heated? Have you gas or electric light? When it is remembered that this application was to be used by small farmers and fishermen in the rural districts of a country where every man is his own landlord and where a man from the adjoining province would be regarded as a foreigner, and the only gas known would be that used in the automobile or motor boat, is it any wonder that we concluded this worker did not adjust herself to present conditions? A third fault, which many workers have in a pronounced degree is that of belittling the work of children's institutions. Some people can see no good in anything in which they are not themselves engaged, and some workers are so filled with the idea that placing children in family homes is the only solution of our child-caring problem that they have gone to most unusual lengths in decrying the work of institutions. Fourth, commercializing the work. Nothing is so destructive to effective child-welfare work as placing it on a purely commercial basis; there must be life and spirit, and when the worker is thinking largely of the scientific and statistical aspect of her work, that is, too intent on filling out forms and recording information, and too much concerned with the question of dollars and cents, failure is inevitable.

How are suitable homes found? In some instances application is made direct to the Children's Aid Society or some institution, or more generally to the Provincial Office. There has been of late a very decided falling-off in such

applications and the majority of the homes are now secured in one of the following ways:—By boarding a child in a community very often the people refuse to give it up and will keep it free, or what is very likely to happen, some friend or neighbour will see the child and want it: The worker, when visiting children already placed hears of a prospective home, and by a personal visit secures it: Foster parents often tell us of relatives or friends who would like to secure a child like theirs: People read accounts in the newspapers of special cases and their sympathies are touched and they make application, and in some instances when the child sought is not available they may be induced to take another: By very carefully considered advertising in the local papers: But most successful of all, the worker goes into her community and spends a considerable time in securing information regarding the families and the likelihood of their taking a child, then by personal visit to these families, she often secures most excellent homes.

In the case of an application received direct, a printed form is forwarded containing a few leading questions designed to give a general view of the home and its surroundings and confidential forms are sent to several people who know the family, but experience has taught us not to rely too greatly on information received from this source. If the information contained on the application form and that received from confidential sources indicate that a home may be available, a visit from the worker is next in order.

The worker should have with her a list of all available children under her care, containing such general information as: age, degree of intelligence, personal appearance, physical condition, moral and educational standing, family history and one or more pictures of the child showing it in different positions. The worker should also have become acquainted with the child, as far as possible, so that she will be able to give a fairly accurate description of the child's whole characteristics. She is then in a position to talk intelligently to the foster parents about the children she has in her care. If they have in mind something different from what she has, she will make very careful note of their description. If they have in mind a certain type of child and they have been thinking about that type for some considerable period, it is a mistake to place one of a different type in their home, better to wait until their mental picture can be reasonably realized in the actual child.

What does the worker look for in the foster home? Remembering the qualifications which she possesses, in a large measure she will be influenced by her impressions; in her conversation with the prospective foster parents she will notice many things unseen by an untrained person; by discreet questions, by suggestions, by keen observation, she will form a tentative opinion. She will then look up references, and by careful and judicial inquiry in the neighbourhood from pastor, physician, merchant and neighbour, she will be in a position to form a final judgment on the home. If she is wise, she is not looking for perfection; she realizes that the children to be placed are far from perfect. Very few homes are perfect, but somehow boys and girls grow and develop into highly useful men and women in great numbers of very imperfect homes. Very few children are perfect (except your own on occasions), but great numbers of very imperfect boys and girls grow into splendid men and women who make this old world a worth while place to live in. In placing the imperfect child in the imperfect home, there is therefore reasonable hope that it will grow to be a national asset of some importance. The ideal child in the ideal home is something to make a note of; like an eclipse of the sun, it occurs occasionally, but not often enough to become common.

Having secured the home, the transition from the institution, or shelter to the foster home is an important event in the life of the child. In no case should it be sent alone; it should be accompanied, if possible, by the worker who has

found the home and who already knows the child who has confidence and faith in her. This is especially necessary where children have reached the age of understanding. They should be accompanied to their new home and, where at all feasible, the worker should remain for a few hours, at least until the child has become a little acquainted and has lost its terror of meeting strange people. The impression should be firmly fixed in the child's mind that the worker is its friend, to whom it may turn with confidence on every occasion, and foster parents should be made to realize that they are intrusted with a very precious thing, for whose safe-keeping they are answerable.

The follow-up work and supervision are very important. No two cases should be dealt with exactly alike. The competent worker will know after the first two or three visits whether the child has been successfully placed. There is that something which is almost indescribable but which is perfectly well known to the well trained visitor, in the child's appearance and manner, which tells plainer than words whether it is happy, contented and in the right home. Generally speaking very young children need not be visited as frequently as the older ones. Children in boarding or working homes require much more supervision than is generally given. The time of the visit should not be made known to the foster parents, and while the visitor should at all times keep her ears and eyes open for stray information picked up in the community, most foster parents would greatly resent inquiry from their neighbours as to the treatment being given their children. This is natural, but the information can be secured in perfectly legitimate ways without giving offence.

No child should be placed in a home leading to adoption unless the prospective parents have as full information regarding its parentage as they wish. Some people are neither curious nor particular in this respect, but for those who set great store by good blood and inherited tendencies, they have a right to know the full family history of the child they are adopting. The worker protects the child's interest by her thorough investigations of the home, but the home itself is entitled to protection. Do not these methods indicate an improvement over the old?

The difficulties met with in child-placing are numerous and varied. The most annoying and troublesome is interference from relatives of neglected children, especially when the children have reached the age when they readily remember. No matter how badly they may have been ill-used and neglected there is, particularly in some families, a very strong attachment to each other. The parents or older brothers and sisters find out where the children are and either visit them or write to them. This almost invariably leads to trouble. The law, of course, provides a remedy, but it is difficult to get a magistrate to convict, and if he does the punishment meted out is trifling. Meddlesome neighbours are a source of much of the difficulty between foster parents and their children. Country school children are proverbial tale carriers, and all children are more or less cruel and savage at a certain period of their lives, and the little country school, often in charge of a very young and inexperienced teacher, is frequently a breeding ground for discontent and distrust on the part of home or institutional children. Much effort will be required to educate the public, especially the young, to look upon the children in foster homes without either curiosity or suspicion. There has been a decided improvement in this respect during the past few years, due in a large measure to the larger number of children being placed and to the good influence of the workers placing the children.

It is a wise precaution to have workers change grounds occasionally and check up each other's work, or if that be impracticable, to have some independent person make an annual inspection of children placed out. It is stimulating to the regular worker, as well as to the foster parents, to offer an

opportunity to get a different viewpoint of doubtful situations. In this province, I, personally, have spent considerable time this summer visiting the wards of our Children's Aid Societies, accompanied by the regular agent, or worker. It gave me a better insight into the various problems confronting the worker than reams of correspondence would do, while the worker appreciates the advice and criticisms offered, and especially the opportunity to discuss with a fellow worker his various problems on the spot.

It is almost too obvious to be mentioned that well kept records are essential in every modern child-placing agency. Full reports of visits and of investigations should be filed, together with court papers, family history, etc. This is a subject for discussion by itself and is here merely mentioned as being a requisite for every successful child-placing worker.

Child-placing should be entirely under Governmental control. In Nova Scotia it is practically so but not wholly so by Statute. In practice, the Provincial Department and the Children's Aid Societies do practically all the child-placing, the few exceptions being from certain institutions, who place direct, or in the case of private arrangement between the families concerned, but in all cases the law requires that notice be given to the superintendent, stating where and when the child has been placed, and it is his duty to see that such children are visited and he has the power to remove them if he is not satisfied with their conditions and prospects.

Placing the "difficult" or "problem" child has not been tried long enough to warrant a decided opinion as to the desirability or feasibility of such a plan. It is, however, being carefully tested and the results recorded. Perhaps some day we shall have something worth while to offer on this special aspect of the subject. When we consider the value of a human life and the possibilities within a little child, and the part environment plays in the development of character and in producing human happiness, and when these are fully considered in their relation to child-placing, we gain some idea of the supreme importance of the work. This council may well take the lead in setting higher standards in child welfare, especially in impressing upon all those charged with the duty of finding homes for children the very great responsibilities resting upon them, and the great field of usefulness that lies before the really efficient child-placing worker.

THE DELINQUENT CHILD

Judge Ethel MacLachlan, Regina, Sask.

As there have been two speakers preceding me on placing out different children, namely, the juvenile immigrant and the neglected and dependent child, I take it for granted they have dealt with the proper requisites of the home, fitted to receive any child. The same good qualities of a home necessary for the placing therein of an immigrant child or of a neglected or dependent child, are necessary for the placing of a delinquent child, namely, good Christian fathers and mothers, proper housing conditions, opportunity for both secular and religious education, and all other things which go to the making of a good home, but possibly men and women, fathers and mothers, should be found in these delinquent-receiving homes of even stronger character and personality, because they have more to combat with, in taking a delinquent child than in the taking of an ordinary normal child of good behaviour. It takes a very strong minded person to take into his home a boy or girl, who is an outcast and whom no one else will have. We meet a very few people who will say: "Well I want to take that boy or girl just because he or she is bad." We do meet a few of this kind but they are not in the majority by any means.

WHAT IS A DELINQUENT?

It is some one who is out of joint with the community or one who is in conflict with authority.

WHEN READY FOR PLACEMENT?

A very important thing to decide about the placing out of a delinquent is *just when* he or she is in a fit condition to be placed out. Just as the doctor is able to say to a sick patient, you are to remain under observation and under care for such and such a time, and at the end of that time looks over his patient to see if he is then ready to go out, so should those dealing with delinquents diagnose the delinquent case and arrive at the conclusion when he is ready to be placed out. He must know the material with which he is working. Without studying what the offender is in himself and inside his mind, and without studying what there was outside him that tended to make him what he is—a delinquent, prerequisite for a good study of results does not follow. When the child begins to ask himself, or when those dealing with him can get him to see, "Why did I do that? Why do I want to do it? Am I sorry? Would I rather have the good opinion of good people? or would I do this forbidden thing again?" then you know there is some process going on which will help the child to readjust himself into society. It will be impossible for the child to readjust himself unless he realizes he did something wrong. This is essential and has been termed "insight." Once readjusted the delinquent and the community can get along together. It is the unadjusted who come back to the court as repeaters, to the Industrial School after being on parole and eventually spend their later years in the jails and penitentiaries.

SEVERAL THINGS TO CONSIDER

In placing a delinquent child in a foster home or in employment, there are several things which should receive careful study and attention. (1) The welfare of the particular child in question; (2) the danger or benefit to the other children in that particular home in which the child is placed; (3) the effect this placed child will have in the community, or in the school amongst the other children; or amongst the other employees, if so placed.

NATURE OF DELINQUENCY

The nature of the delinquency in placing out children should also be considered. For instance, the girl of sex delinquency would be inadvisably placed in a home where there are boys and girls, particularly of her own age. In trying to uplift and help the fallen one, care should be exercised lest in helping one, several others may not be contaminated.

On the other hand, when we consider the welfare of the girl of this type, care should be taken not to place her in a home where either the husband, or hired men or older brothers are of questionable character along these lines. The girl of this type is easily tempted and easily falls. Therefore the home or place to receive her should be of the strongest calibre along these particular lines, but I realize the difficulty there may be in finding such a home which is willing to take such a girl. She needs good uplifting influences along the lines which caused her downfall before—in other words she needs guiding, leading, and treatment. We can all recall cases of this kind, where the girl placed in improper surroundings still further became the prey of the unscrupulous man in the home, or of the temporarily placed hired man of the farm.

Similarly the boy of teen age, who has acquired unnatural habits would be better placed in childless homes. I recall an instance of this kind where a dear little bright boy, Sam, about six years of age, was contaminated by the placing in this same home of another older boy of this type, from an industrial school.

Fortunately the mother discovered in time what was taking place, but it was only through very concentrated efforts that she was able to bring the little boy back to normal thinking and acting. In the same community several of the school children were also badly influenced by this particular boy. What is true of placing a boy of these habits in foster homes, is equally true of the girl.

WHAT INFORMATION GIVEN?

Another thing needing very careful and tactful handling in the placing out of delinquent children is the consideration of just what information should be given to the persons taking the child, and what should be withheld in regard to the past history of such child. This is a much debated question. Some placing agencies think nothing of the child's history, bad habits, personal traits, etc., should be given to the foster parents or employees, for fear the child's chances of success or happiness might be impaired. Other agencies think everything regarding the child's misdemeanors should be told. I am mentioning this question in order that it may open the way for discussion, because it is very important.

Is the child who steals and is dishonest to be placed in a home, with a merchant, with a banker, etc., without informing the foster parents or the merchant or the banker, in order to give the child a fair chance, by not arousing the suspicions of the parents, merchant or banker, or on the other hand should the merchant or banker or taking-parent be informed so that they may be protected, with the risk of the boy or girl not being employed? Let us not do this thing in theory, but get right down to brass tacks and ask yourselves, would I like a girl to come into my home and steal from me a diamond ring which could never be replaced?

Possibly the loss of a diamond ring appeals to me, as unfortunately last year when attending the Child Welfare Conference in Toronto, all my rings were stolen from the King Edward Hotel. I can't say if it was a delinquent girl or woman.

I would not want you to think I am of the kind who mistrusts the delinquent because my motto and one which I try to follow is: "Trust the boy or girl." It may surprise some of you to know that last year I sent several boys and girls to the industrial schools. After I had committed them in some other part of the province, some of them a distance of 150 miles and others as far as 250 miles, alone and unescorted, with nothing else between the boy or girl and myself except their promise that they would go, not one of them ever failed me. Their fathers and mothers said they would jump the train, so did the police, in fact the police thought I had lost my reasoning, I think, when I told them what I intended doing. Commissioner Reynolds will bear me out in this because he has received several telegrams from me saying, "Sending Mike Spodosky or Mary Yamarousky on train to-night for Ind. School. Please have train met." Henry Kusack came in the court twice for stealing and travelled to Regina with me for future disposal. While awaiting in my office to be taken to the Industrial School for temporary detention, I loaned him my wrist watch and sent him to the theatre, telling him to be back at a certain time. He returned and so did the watch, but even he, later, stole and was sent to jail. His only regret was that he had to leave before the picture was finished because that was the hour I told him to return. I am only mentioning these instances to show you that I do trust delinquent boys and girls, but we cannot blind our eyes to the actual fact and that is that they cannot all be depended on to do right. What are you going to do with them?

Is the young girl who has had sex experiences of varied kinds, to be placed as a hired helper in a family where there are children (and usually it is the home where there are children that is in need of hired help), without informing

the mother, and thereby place the other children in the family in danger, without any suspicion on the part of the mother, or should the mother be informed of the girl's past history? I know of a girl who found work in a family who was an excellent worker. The couple learned later that this girl had a suspicious past history along this line, and although their two boys were only somewhere about 9 and 11 years of age, and no other children in the family, she was told her services were not required.

Should the girl of ill health of a questionable kind be placed as a helper in a restaurant where she comes in contact with the public, without the knowledge of them or her employer, or should he be told, and thereby the girl lose her chances of employment? Some one may say she should be cured first, but I have known cases where such girls were being treated and continued such work at the same time. Is this right or wrong? What is true of the delinquent girl in this respect is true of the delinquent boy. The same question arises in regard to both.

ANXIOUS TO HELP FALLEN ONE

Everyone is anxious to help the one who has made a mistake, but I contend it is a very serious question when it comes to placing the delinquent into foster homes or employment, for the reason as I said at the beginning, that there are others to be considered in addition to the delinquent one.

The placing of the delinquent is a far greater and harder problem than the placing of the neglected, the dependent or the immigrant child. In these days when we are crying down the institutional trained child, the question arises, are you going to send the delinquent out as he is and how much are you going to tell about him or her.

FOLLOW-UP WORK NECESSARY

After the delinquent child is placed, much depends in regard to his future on the proper inspection and follow-up work of those responsible for the placement. To sit down and think the work is finished when once the child is placed is fatal to all good child placing work. No set rule can be laid down as to how many times such child shall be visited or inspected, as circumstances alter cases. There is much work to be done along this line. To place a delinquent child with little or no attention to follow-up work, is a very detrimental course to take. Placing the delinquent, I repeat, is a hard problem.

PROBLEMS IN JUVENILE IMMIGRATION

THE JUVENILE IMMIGRANT IN THE CANADIAN COMMUNITY

Rev. Hugh Dobson, B.A., D.D., Western Field Secretary, Board of Evangelism and Social Service of the United Church

Certain characteristic impulses are observable in the days in which we live.
The impulse to learn: We desire knowledge.
The impulse to serve: We are making effort.
And the age desires progress: We are mightily concerned about the direction in which we are going.

We have learned a little of the meaning of those words of Albert Durrant Watson in "The Immortals" when he writes,—

"Life is the test of love, and love, of life.
Godlike endeavour is the way to God.
Life is the goal of life, and love, of love,
The only sin is not to try; 'tis good,
To live courageously, for life supreme
Is love and going is the goal."

"Going is the goal" if we are going in the right direction that is, if we are making progress. And we are at least beginning to learn the truth annunciated by Joseph Mazzini in his "Duties of Man" when he wrote; "God had created you social and progressive beings. It is therefore your duty to associate yourselves and to progress as far as the sphere of activity in which circumstances have placed you will permit."

To arrive at the solution of any problem or to discover the way to progress it is necessary to note with accuracy and with due emphasis; (1) the real factors of the problem and with some degree of discernment (2) the underlying principles which will give us guidance along the way to progress.

There are two distinct problems that might be treated under the theme given me on this occasion.

The First Problem.—The condition of children in our Canadian communities which are wholly or largely made up of people who within the last quarter of a century have been immigrants to Canada.

This is a problem of largest dimensions requiring for its consideration the utmost of scientific thoroughness in the statement of facts and the greatest of Christian charity in their interpretation, and above all overflowing fountains of wisdom in any attempt to give direction in matters of public policy.

Some nine years ago I spent a year in gathering data from and becoming acquainted with the conditions in such immigrant communities in the Prairie Provinces. The result of much interest aroused about that time by many interested workers has led to the establishment of many new schools, of a higher type, than in the past, especially in our rural communities, the raising of the standards and status of teachers, the development of local rural programs of community activity, a measurable decrease in illiteracy, a longer school year for a larger number of schools, and a more prolonged period of attendance at our rural public schools as well as more regular attendance. That means progress on a large scale for which we should be profoundly grateful.

But I sometimes fear that a period of almost abnormal interest and activity along those lines when we were on the crest of a patriotic wave has been suc-

ceeded by a period of arrested development, and waning interest due in large measure to financial stringency in a period of hard times and to political exigency in a time when public opinion is disturbed and political party ties, correspondingly weak.

There is the greatest necessity to resuscitate an apparently waning interest in what should be the greatest phases of our immigration problems, i.e. the conditions of life, the opportunities for development and mutual help, the neighbourliness of spirit, the attention to health and education in all such communities as well as in all other Canadian communities.

Our national immigration policy must take cognizance of conditions in the communities of the destination of immigrants as well as of conditions of immigrants at the gates and the selection of immigrants before embarkation. The platforms of our political parties which are even now appealing to the suffrage of the people indicate plainly a new birth of interest in the securing of immigrants. It is necessary and necessary now, that the attention of these political parties and especially of their leaders should be called to the inadequacy of all of their policies, because they have failed to recognize national obligation in relation to the conditions of immigrants at their point of destination. I know that certain of the responsibilities in relation to conditions at destination are within the jurisdictions of provinces, but we must insist that the neglect of our national government to fulfil its duty in this regard during the past quarter of a century in the fulfillment of obligations that rest partly upon national governments places too heavy a burden upon Provincial Governments and upon local communities. The result is retardation that will menace many communities for decades if not for generations.

In the study and leadership in problems relating to the juvenile immigrants in these Canadian communities what is needed is not merely better technique, higher standards in intellectual objectives, but more christian character, more neighbourliness, more unselfish devotion prompting and continuously motivating all workers in the field, whether they be priests or ministers, teachers or doctors, political leaders or municipal officers or other community workers.

Anglo-Saxon exclusiveness is just as serious a menace in the building of our community life as the national exclusiveness of the immigrant or "the oppression psychosis" among those whose fear, begotten of their past history, leads to the carrying over of old country organizations and the tendency to action "en bloc".

One other conviction I may venture to express, is that the way to unity in the diverse elements of many communities is not by attempts to shut off the avenues by which the mind of the immigrant goes back to his past language and ideals and customs, but rather to quicken friendship and hospitality by our understanding of his past so that the immigrant family may have understanding and sympathy with our future which must be a mutual affair between us and him. In this spirit we ought to provide adequate facilities in day schools for children and youth, and night schools for adults for the learning of English and the sharing together of our various heritages. If we do that in a Christian spirit I am convinced that there will be a greater demand for facilities for education than the public as a whole is ready to supply.

So much for the problem of Juvenile Immigrants in the Canadian Community. I turn to the other problem which may also be described in the terms of the subject on the program, that of juvenile immigration. It appears that is the one intended for me by the Program Committee because when I wrote for information bearing on the subject all the material forwarded was upon that problem.

JUVENILE IMMIGRATION

What are the factors in the problem?

We should consider and properly appraise:

1. Canada's need of settlement. The social need growing out of the loneliness of sparse settlements and their lack of social contacts, and an economic need growing out of the necessity of increased production and traffic to pay the national overhead expenses of railroads and other public utilities and hence provide a reduction of per capita taxation and cost of living.

2. The necessity of limiting the flow of immigrants to a quantity and quality commensurate with our abilities economic, social and institutional to assimilate them.

3. The value of the immigrant youth to our country as compared with the value of the adult immigrant. The value of a youth transplanted to very different environments from those of his past, and to the care of those who are not his or her parents, and the relative value of a youth taken from institutional care or taken from conditions of neglect, or taken from a bad heredity or of youth that gives evidence of malnutrition or youth the product of a family that has had a history of months perhaps years of unemployment.

4. The relative possibilities of a child or youth in its own home with its own parents or relatives as compared with a child or youth in a home with strangers.

5. The dominating motives of those who admit children into their homes and the maturity of their wisdom. To what degree do they admit children because of hunger for a child in the home or from altruistic motives, or to secure cheap labour.

6. The motives and the history out of which the supply of juvenile emigration has arisen.

7. The method of selection and forwarding of the emigrants and the method of the placement and care of the immigrant in the new land and the possibility of careful oversight which provincial child welfare authorities should give to minors who are dependents. Citizens and students interested in this problem would do well to read such pamphlets as "Canada's Child Immigrants" published by the Social Service Council of Canada. Juvenile immigration reports by the Canadian Council of Child Welfare publications numbers 14 and 15, 1924 and 1925. The report of the British Oversea Settlement Delegation to Canada, 1924. These pamphlets may be had through the Canadian Council of Child Welfare and the Dominion Social Service Council. In addition I found a most interesting contribution to the subject in a History of Emigration, by Stanley C. Johnson, M.A., London University, 1913. These pamphlets and this book furnish the data and throw much light on the phases of the problem that cause anxiety to Canadian Social Workers.

The point under public discussion at present in Canada is raised in such statements as follows:—

"Canada's juvenile immigration for the last fifty years has come about almost exclusively from institutions for dependent children, workhouses and reformatories."

Public opinion in Australia and New Zealand has demanded a much larger proportion of juvenile immigrants from the public grammar and better grade schools. In other words our juvenile immigration system is not in reality a system of dealing with Canadian Immigration problems although a per capita contribution has been paid from Immigration Department funds to assist it, but it has been a system of dealing with Great Britain's problems of mentally and other defective children, orphaned and deserted children. Children who have suffered from malnutrition, whose development was arrested by inadequate

education or low environmental standards, unemployment or poverty conditions. Children whose families or themselves had been cared for by charities and relief doles.

What should be done about it?

Plainly our systems of selection and forwarding, inspection and placement should be improved.

What principles should guide us?

First and I think foremost we should be Christian in our attitude, but a Christian spirit is never made manifest by a policy of drifting, nor by a policy of blindness nor by a policy that tolerates ignorance, or deception nor by a policy that overlooks economic, political or social necessity.

Social necessity demands that we shall not unnecessarily accept burdens of caring for diseased and defective and dependent children, that are beyond what we can care for with at least some measure of adequacy, or burdens that are likely to cause increase instead of decrease of the burden.

Economic necessity demands that the volume or flow of our immigration or of any particular element of our immigration shall not become a "flood" destroying our land, but should be of such size and nature as may enrich like a steadily flowing stream the undeveloped resources of our soil and citizenship.

Political necessity demands mutual understanding, frank statement, the facing of whole problems, not segments of problems, in such a way as to promote amity and cement the bonds that tie us nation to nation and community to community and make for world unity.

On the other hand and beyond these, Christian necessity, if I may so term it, assuming, what I am almost afraid to state, that we are a Christian nation—Christian necessity demands that we shall not raise protective walls too high to see over them and discern the hungry, the diseased, the dependent, the imprisoned of other lands less favoured than we are, and Christian necessity demands that we shall not isolate ourselves so completely by our policies that the cry of human need anywhere in this old world cannot be heard and cannot penetrate to the heart of our nation and the hearts of the Canadian people.

THE IMPRESSION GAINED IN THIS CHILD WELFARE CONFERENCE AND IN THE EXPERIENCES OF THE LAST FIVE YEARS

We, nine million Canadian people, need more knowledge on all our social problems. We need better technique in the method of our dealing with them, but after all the greatest need is more magnanimity, more sensitivity. We need above all throughout the length and breadth of this Canadian nation—THE CHRISTIAN SOUL.

CHILD IMMIGRATION

BARNARDO'S CONTRIBUTION TO ONTARIO

Percy Roberts, Chief Migration Officer, Dr. Barnardo's Homes, England

I feel honoured to be permitted to take part in this important conference which has met to consider so many phases of child life and child welfare. If it is true that a nation moves forward on the feet of a little child, then surely it should be our aim to give to every boy and girl born to the Empire the fullest opportunity for developing the powers with which it is endowed. Only in such a way can our Empire fulfil its destiny.

I venture to say that no more fitting subjects could have been chosen for discussion than those outlined in your programme, and which are to be introduced

by distinguished citizens of Canada and the United States. I, for one, will read with the deepest interest Reports of the various discussions which are taking place here during these days. I shall certainly go back to my people with new and illuminating ideas, which will be a blessing to the 7,300 children who are to-day in the care of our homes.

We turn to the young when we survey our stricken world. The key to all the problems that vex mankind lies hidden in the heart of the child, and those who have had first-hand experience with children and who have the vision to see, looking out upon the world through the eyes of a little child cannot fail to gather hope and an unquenchable faith in the future.

In my introductory remarks I should like to glance back for a moment, and give to those who may not know, some idea of how the great work I have the honour to represent, sprang into life; but of this I am certain, no man or woman in this assembly will expect me in any way to apologize for taking up their time when speaking of that world-famous institution known as Dr. Barnardo's Homes—a work that has from its inception received permanently into its family; has fed, clothed and trained no fewer than 99,500 of the Empire's boys and girls.

You are aware that the work was started more than half a century ago by a young medical student—a man of great resolution and power—a very noble son of Empire, who from the very first accepted Christ as his ideal and Master, and thereby engendered in his heart a great passion for suffering and helpless children. I want particularly to emphasize the basis upon which Dr. Barnardo built his life's work, even though I may be thought by some to be old-fashioned in my ideas.

THE STORY OF THE STOLEN WATCH

It is most important to stress the fact that although we have from the very first, in dealing with this vast company of children, sought by the best scientific methods to make the body of each child as physically fit as possible, to train its mind to be keen and active—we have never forgotten the appeal to its soul by pointing it to the beauty of the world in which it has been born—to the beauty of character that grows strong by resisting evil, and most of all to the beauty of redeeming love that lives before us in the person of Christ. Let there be no mistake of this, the work is distinctly of Protestant and evangelical character. I believe with all my heart that the wonderful success which has followed our boys and girls at home and in the great dominions has been largely due to the fact that during their years of training we have sought to awaken in them the emotion of the ideal.

No one who has seriously studied questions relating to the child, in whatever aspect, can afford to neglect the argument put forward by the late Benjamin Kidd in that remarkable book of his: "Science of Power", in which he brings out so forcibly the power of the emotion of the ideal in the training of the young. We have proved beyond all question that he was right when he wrote these words:—

"The mind of a child in each generation is like a blank page upon which good and evil training produces indelible results."

Think of it, a family of 100,000 boys and girls—what a wonderful experience it has been, and one that leads us more and more to the conviction that environment plays a much greater part in the life of the young than heredity.

The work of the Barnardo Homes is one of the most fascinating in the Empire. You must remember that more than forty millions of our people are crowded into those little islands of the United Kingdom—that one and one-quarter million of them are out of work, and that literally millions of others are on the border line. It is from the ranks of the very poor that our children are recruited—orphans who have no next of kin to care for them—fatherless bairns whose mothers from one cause or another are unable to keep the home together.

We have set up over our ever open doors which we maintain in thirteen of the most densely populated areas in the homeland, this charter: "*No destitute child ever refused admission.*" It is our proud boast that we have never refused a destitute child. An average of five children enter our family every day throughout the year, and after a period of observation, those of tender years, are placed out with foster-parents in the country within 200 miles of headquarters, and are subjected to regular inspection—they find in family life what the best of Institutions can never give to them—they wear no uniform, there is no suggestion of charity—they become one of the family, go to and fro to school, and at the age of eleven or twelve, they are recalled into our training centres, where they can be more closely studied—be prepared for migration, or are taught a definite trade, for the Barnardo Homes count it a little short of a calamity if one of their children is placed out in what is called a "blind alley." The older ones are gathered together in our own village communities away from the lure and temptations of the great cities.

Very few people who have not visited the Old Country realize how our work is carried on. It was in the early seventies, some years after he had been rescuing boys—at least forty years ago—that Dr. Barnardo realized how difficult, indeed, how next to impossible it was when he began his work for girls, to bring them up in an institution. He was almost in despair until he hit upon the plan of the separate cottage system, so that each child could be individually studied and cared for. He aimed at family life, and we have to-day nearly one hundred of these families of twelve to twenty children from the age of six to sixteen or thereabouts, gathered together in our Village Communities in Essex. A deputation of Canadians came to England in the early part of the year and were good enough to spare the time to visit our Girls' Village Home, one of forty separate homes in England. I think they were delighted with the beauty of the place, and with the joyous spirit of the children. One gentleman said to me. "I had no idea you trained your girls in this way, and in such a place. I thought your Home was one huge building." The Bishop of Ontario was one of our honoured guests on the occasion, and His Lordship was undoubtedly impressed with what he saw. He told us that one of his most trusted chaplains was an old Barnardo boy.

I hope no one listening to me here to-day will come to England without visiting one of our Village Communities. I extend to you from my Council a most hearty invitation, and promise you a warm welcome.

Now it is of the utmost importance, if the steady flow of children into our Homes is to continue, the outflow must be maintained. The finding of suitable openings for our boys and girls has for many years caused no little anxiety, for our responsibility reaches far beyond the age when the average child leaves school. We feel it is not sufficient to train these children, they have to be suitably placed out in life and guarded for a number of years until they can take care of themselves. That is our policy. Large numbers of our young people, after specialized training, are placed out in manufacturing and other centres in England, but even so, if a lad who has been given a good grounding in a particular trade, should he, through no fault of his own, find himself out of work, conditions being as they are, it often proves very difficult for that lad to find employment—that is a grave concern to us.

In addition to the large number of those who are unfortunately out of work in England to-day, it must be remembered that 10,000 boys and girls in our English elementary schools arrive at school-leaving age each week—that means that over 300,000 of our young people leave school every year and go to swell the ranks of labour. It needs very little imagination to realize how difficult it is for us to place satisfactorily our annual output of between 1,500 and 1,800 young people. The only way in which we can do it is by finding homes for many of

them in one of the Dominions. Already a number of these young people have gone out to Australia. They are calling for them. We have two hundred waiting and keen to come out here to join their brothers and sisters, but if the door is shut in their faces we shall be compelled to place them elsewhere.

Dr. Barnardo wrote these words many years ago, and I submit to you they are as true to-day as when they were written:—

"Well-planned and wisely conducted child-emigration, especially to Canada, contains within its bosom the truest solution of some of the Mother Country's most perplexing problems, and the supply of our dominions' most urgent needs. *First*, it relieves the overcrowded centres of city life, and the congested labour markets at home. *Second*, it supplies what the dominions are most in need of, an increase of the English speaking population. *Third*, it confers upon the children themselves unspeakable blessings."

In the early days when the work of migration was in its infancy, Dr. Barnardo, with characteristic thoroughness, drew up the following rules:—

First—That no child shall be sent out manifesting criminal or vicious taints.

Second—That no child is to be sent out who is not at the time in excellent health and without tendency to disease.

Third—That all such children must have been passed through a period of the most careful training, not only in industrial pursuits, but also of a moral and religious character.

Fourth—That as regards all children who come up to the standard of the three previous conditions, only the "flower of our flock" are to be sent to Canada.

Fifth—That upon reaching Canada all children are to come under the care of properly qualified persons connected with our institution on the Canadian side, by whom they are to be distributed carefully into well-selected homes; and that even then our work is not to be considered complete, but that regular communication shall be maintained with these children for years by personal visitation of experienced assistants, and by a system of written reports from the child and its employer. That careful statistics shall be kept showing frequent reports of their whereabouts, progress and general welfare, until they have reached an age when they no longer require our supervising care.

Sixth—That if in spite of all these tests, precautions and safeguards, it should be found by experience that some particular child, after having been placed out in Canada, becomes definitely immoral or criminal, then every legitimate means are to be adopted to recover possession of that child, and to return him or her at the earliest opportunity to the Old Country.

It has only been by strict adherence, from the very first, to these just regulations, that this work of placing our youngsters on farms in Ontario has grown to such huge dimensions, and has proved such an amazing success. Think of it! In the past forty years nearly 28,000 of our boys and girls have found good homes in Canada. And I declare to you that of all the service this great Institution has rendered to the Empire—this, in partnership with Canada, has been by far the greatest.

There are to-day under our care and supervision in Ontario over 3,500 boys and girls under twenty-one. We claim that every one of these is making good, and nearly 8,000 older members of our family with whom we are in touch. The wonderful thing is, not that so many of these 28,000 have succeeded, but that so few have failed. Not 2 per cent of this great multitude of young Empire builders have failed to succeed—the figures are not ours—they were given by your own statisticians and are accurate. I wonder if such a high standard as that is maintained in Mr. Ford's motor factories? I would like to know how many machines he has to scrap per 1,000! As I look back over the years, and contemplate this work, I hardly know to whom the greatest praise is due—to the pluck of the boys and girls—to those who trained them before they set out on their great adventure, to the splendid Ontario farmers into whose homes they have been received, or to the efficient handling by our staff here in Canada—referred to in such glowing terms by Miss Margaret Bondfield in her report.

If I may be allowed, I should like to describe to you just what happens before a party of our children sets sail for Canada. Let me first remind you that we have a splendidly organized medical staff, and that each child on entering the Homes, is overhauled physically and mentally by scientific experts and the

results of that first examination are recorded on a Dossier card—that card follows the child step by step during all the years it is in our care. The history of the child is probed—the life and health of its parents are fully recorded. On the child being put forward for Canada—and please remember this is never done without the full consent of the child and of its next of kin—if it is found that the father or mother has been insane, or the health, mentality, or moral state of the child is unsatisfactory, it is not put forward. If it has been known to be dishonest or untruthful or is mentally backward, it is not allowed to go. We have many a time gone into the cases of 200 young people to get 75 suitable ones.

Many well meaning people who do not know, spend their time pitying our children and they exaggerate the severe life our boys experience on Canadian farms. They are ignorant of the facts. While I fully admit a boy may for a time be exploited or even ill-treated, I declare to you that such an experience is almost impossible under our system of after-care. In any case it is a most rare occurrence these days. I do not pretend for a moment that farm work is easy—but I am certain of this, it is a splendid challenge to the boy and it brings out the best in him. We fully realize that we are asking for trouble if we put forward any but the brightest and most virile of our flock for it is only such as these who are able to stand the physical strain entailed.

What actually happens before these young people leave England? Every boy and girl comes before a selection committee presided over by our Medical Director. At this committee are considered:—

- A. A Report of our own M.O.
- B. The family history of the child.
- C. The Dossier Card, giving a record of the health, mentality and character of the child during its residence in the Homes.
- D. A Certificate of Character supplied by the Superintendent of the Home in which the child has resided.

After we have made our selection, the child with all the papers referred to, appears before the Canadian authorities for further examination. Finally it has to pass the Canadian medical officer and another official.

I would point out that the average life in the Home of each child sent to Canada during 1923 was a little over four years. Canada has had the pick of our children. It very rarely occurs that an unsuitable boy or girl slips through our fingers. If a child is boarded out in Canada at the age of twelve years, from that time until it is eighteen we consider it a member of our family; and we take this further precaution—one that is merciful to the child and a safeguard to Canada—if during those six important years it proves unsuitable or unfit for Canadian life, it is recalled and brought back to England. It has been our invariable rule for forty years past to hold ourselves absolutely and solely responsible for every one of our boys and girls until they can fend for themselves, and now-a-days most of our placements are with old clients.

But our vigilance does not cease when the child sets sail for its new home. The utmost care is taken to select a suitable home for it before it leaves the Old Country. We received 6,600 applications for the 269 youngsters placed out in Ontario in 1924—that left us a big margin to select from. Before we place a child we always obtain three confidential character reports as to the suitability of the farmer from a local Justice of the Peace, a clergyman or minister, and a doctor; unless these are satisfactory the application is not entertained. After the child is placed, strict visitation is maintained, and reports supplied, duplicates of which are filed at the Barnardo quarters in London, England, after personal scrutiny by myself as chief migration officer. We have a hostel to which a child can be recalled if need be, and a staff of nine efficient visitors specially trained in the delicate work required. We continue to look upon these children as our

very own—surprise visits are paid, the child talked to in private—the school it attends is also visited, and it is most satisfactory to be able to report that hundreds of masters and mistresses in Canadian schools are in closest sympathy and co-operation with us. They report freely as to the child's progress. The clergy and ministers throughout Ontario have shown for many years the greatest practical interest in the welfare of our children, for which we cannot be too grateful. In addition it must be remembered that the federal Government inspectors visit, quite independently of us, all the homes of our children. I should like to pay the highest testimony to the fine work these inspectors are doing. I speak from personal knowledge. Among other things may I stress this: our Barnardo inspectors inquire into the lad's health, his behaviour, his progress in school if he attends school. They visit the room he sleeps in, they inquire as to the nature of his work, his working hours, the time he has off, they report on his clothes, the wages he receives and the amount of pocket money given to him week by week. Finally they are keen to learn if the boy or girl attends church and Sunday school. This of course we have been doing with scrupulous care these many years. The work stands four square; Good foundations were laid forty years ago, if it were not so it would have crumbled up long ere this.

We encourage the children to save their money, and to those who do not know, it will be interesting for them to learn that our young people under twenty-one in Ontario have to-day over 228,000 dollars bearing interest in the bank. So successful has been our work that for many years back we have carried public opinion with us—A Barnardo boy or girl is looked upon with respect—that constitutes one of our greatest safeguards.

How glad I should be, if, during my visit to Canada I could find any way in which we could improve our system. Everything that money and experience and foresight can do, has been done—from first to last we have expended more than four and a half million dollars on this migration work, all subscribed by the people of England and I declare it has been cheap at the price, for it has undeniably been a great boon to our young people; Canada has been enriched by the inflow of this fine British stock, and the Empire has been greatly strengthened.

A very remarkable thing happened when the Great War came upon us—in those early fateful days of strain and stress, more than 6,000 of our old boys flocked home from Canada to fight under the Canadian flag. One day a commanding officer of a Canadian camp on Salisbury Plain called upon Mr. Howard Williams, our honorary treasurer and invited him to go down and visit those old boys of whose discipline and behaviour he spoke in highest terms. Mr. H. W. visited the camp and had a wonderful time there. The point I want to make is that those lads had gone out to Canada when quite young, all of them had been reared on farms in Ontario, most of them had attended school with Canadian children—had early breathed the free atmosphere of this great Dominion, and when the call came, it found them ready, many of them gave up their farms in their eagerness to serve the Empire. I feel sure Canada felt as proud of these lads as we did!

There is another important point for consideration all those who are keenly interested in migration within the Empire, who have studied the question, and have had practical experience, are coming to see that the safest, the soundest, the least expensive method is to transplant the young. We are convinced after these forty years that this is true. Our statistics show that if a child is placed out young, that is to say between the age of eleven and twelve, if properly safeguarded, it is much happier, it settles down almost immediately and a larger percentage remain on the land than those who come out later. Farmers will tell you frankly, as they have told me, that the lads who come over at a later

age are more difficult to settle and train. The boy reared on the farm finds, at the age of fourteen or fifteen a dozen farmers waiting to employ him. Take them young—not as has been suggested by well-meaning people who do not know, viz: Snatch them from their unwilling mothers and fathers, and force them against their will to suffer in solitude in a foreign land. Long years of experience have led us to the conviction that we should continue to give to these boys and girls, few of whom have ever known the meaning of family life, what an Institution can never give them—the joy of being brought up in the atmosphere of a real home.

“Ye shall set the solitary in families” is an old and very wise saying, and contains within it the very strongest argument we can put forward.

We have found, with proper safeguards, that our children can be as successfully boarded out in Canada as in England. Canada is not a foreign country. Do not the Canadian farmers cherish the same noble traditions as people in other parts of the Empire? Is there anyone who declares that the people and conditions in Ontario are such that it is not safe for our children to be boarded out? When I hear such an argument as that I point to many thousands of our boys who have made good and who have grown up to be noble God-fearing sons of Empire. That has been England's contribution to Ontario and England is deeply grateful to Canada for the way she has received, nourished, trained these sons and daughters of hers. I was not surprised when Canon Cody, a noble spiritual leader of your people, said to me a few days ago:—

“We want your young people; their failures as compared with their wonderful successes are negligible—compare them with the same number of other people who come into Canada—there is no comparison. They grow up in the country and they grow into the community. We want your boys. Ninety-nine per cent of Canadians will agree with me.”

The majority of our children who have come to Canada have been B.O. in Canadian Homes, have experienced in many cases for the first time the joys of family life, have attended your schools—large numbers of them gaining scholarships—they have breathed the free atmosphere of your Canadian life, and have been absorbed into your agricultural communities. To place them out before they get a craving for city life and the movies is one of the secrets of our success.

May I touch upon another aspect of the matter? I would refer you to the Reports on Juvenile Immigration issued by the Department of Immigration and Colonization, Ottawa:—

In the report issued for 1920-1 we read:—

“The interest of Canadians in the children was shown in various ways: (1) by the cordial welcome given them on their arrival; (2) by the continuous and extraordinary requests for their services received from all parts of the Dominion; (3) the profound interest shown in their welfare, treatment and success; (4) the general popularity of the movement as a source of supply of farm and domestic help; and (5) favourable press notices and widespread desire that the work, as conducted under the present auspices and departmental regulations should receive the utmost encouragement and sympathy as the result of its immense national and economic importance.”

In the same report it states that Dr. Barnardo's Homes brought out during the year 581 children and that 13,398 applications were made for them.

Then again speaking of the whole of the children brought out that year:—

“The children were generally found contented and well settled and a very small number, comparatively, changed situations or had to be recalled on account of faulty traits of character on their own part during the year.”

And lastly:—

“Realizing this country's great need for juvenile workers such as Great Britain can readily supply, it has been my endeavour to encourage a larger emigration from the motherland than ever before and to enlist a deeper interest in the work and the children themselves, thus ensuring supporters of the movement and the friends of the children that when the children settle in Canada they will be considerably treated and have all the rights and privileges which Canadian-born children enjoy.”

In the Report issued for 1922-23 we read:—

"The readiness with which the services of these children are sought is conclusive proof of their general adaptability for agricultural employment. In the past twenty-three years the extent of the demand for these young immigrants is shown by the following figures. From 1900 to March 31, 1923, inclusive, 38,589 children were received and for the same period 451,680 applications were received. While the widespread demand for British child and juvenile immigrants in Canada is significant, the shortage of supply is not less so, for only 7 per cent of the children and juveniles required could be supplied. The vital thing is that we have been unable to get enough young people to meet the urgent requirements of our agriculturists and householders."

Speaking of the child the report continues:—

"They must familiarize themselves with their new surroundings, and get into the ways of the country generally. During this period it is far better for the child that he should remain where he will be made one of the family and grow up as a member of the household than that he be looked upon as a hireling."

In the Report issued for 1923-24 we read:—

"Children born in the British Isles, coming here young, grow up as Canadians and regard Canada as their home

"Since the inception of the movement children and juveniles have been sent to Canada and provided with foster homes and useful employment. Many of these former juvenile immigrants have become prominent and successful Canadian farmers, business and professional men and occupy positions of prominence in their respective communities.

"From reports of our inspectors and letters from the children themselves, with whom we have a large correspondence, it can be said that they have already adapted themselves to their new life and surroundings and are a valuable element in the population of the Dominion.

"The various Receiving and Distributing Homes were duly visited and inspected during the year and were found in good order and well equipped and afforded the children every comfort and protection. These centres are not only essential to the efficiency of the work but of immense advantage to the children as a home to which they are entitled to return in the intervals between situations, or in the event of illness or for any other reason."

That is the testimony of your Government department which speaks for itself, and I should like to add that also of the farmers themselves. During the last week I motored between 400 and 500 miles and paid surprise visits to a large number of our boys and girls. I saw them at school at work and at play. I was delighted to find how thoroughly at home and happy they are. Their free and joyous spirit and healthy appearance made one proud and deeply thankful to God for this fine work. Not one of these youngsters could I induce for a moment to consider the proposition of returning to England. I do not exaggerate when I say that many of the farmers expressed surprise, to put it mildly that anything should have been done to bar our children from entering Canada—one of them said:—

"We have the brains, we have the capital and we have the land and could train not one but three or four of these lads and make fine citizens of them and it seems a thousand pities not to give them such a chance."

Another who had reared five of our children said:—

"Bring them out early as long as you safeguard them—they turn out much better and it is good for the country."

And yet another who had had four of our boys said:—

"It's a shame—you are doing grand business—you are doing wonderful work—the way Charlie has been brought up I can tell he has learnt something better than devilment."

These and a great many other first hand testimonials have I received from the farmers and their wives, which have greatly heartened me and will encourage my Council in their work.

I want while I am in Canada if it is possible to get at the facts? I have nothing to hide, no axe to grind—the child from the Barnardo's point of view must come first—all other considerations, whether it be England, Canada or the Empire, these, important as they are, are secondary considerations!

I ask myself: Is it that the type of boy and girl is not equal to those sent out in former years? Is it that the selection is not so careful? Is it that the

farmers and their wives do not behave to our children as they should, or that the homes are not so good? Is it because we are not taking such care to protect them as in former years? I am as certain as I stand here that there is no foundation for a single one of these objections.

Finally, I beg leave to quote those words of a former Governor General, one of the greatest of Empire builders, Earl Grey said:—

"Canadians are a sane, sober, strenuous people, a patriotic and invincibly industrious people, worshipping no false gods, following no will-o'-the-wisp, but steadily and surely with their eyes wide open alike to the opportunities and dangers of building up between the Atlantic and the Pacific the greatest nation that has ever been within the greatest Empire that has ever existed. Canada is a wonderful inspiration to any right thinking man. No better fate could befall any British boy or girl, man or woman than to become a good Canadian, playing his part in the Dominion's great forward march in the most wonderful progress in this most wonderful age."

Earl Grey strongly favoured the emigration of young children to Canada.

Your present Governor General, Lord Byng quite recently speaking of this work said:—

"The organization founded by the late Dr. Barnardo has, in a comparatively short space of time, become world famous and honoured. The reasons are not hard to find, but its chief merit is that it produces the very material of which Canada, and indeed the whole world, is in need to-day. I mean the young citizen—trained in the highest ideals of truth, courage and unselfishness."

May I ask one question that occurs to me before I conclude? You have been most patient in listening to me for which I thank you, but if I might ask this one thing! Has there been a moment in Canadian history when good British stock was more needed? I do not speak to politicians, for I am no politician. I speak as one who believes profoundly in the truth that the destiny of our people rests more and more in the hands of those self-governing peoples who form this great Commonwealth of nations we call the British Empire.

I appeal to those disinterested persons present here who love the children and have a real knowledge of this Barnardo work and the spirit in which we endeavour to do it: To those who are loyal to the flag and who wish that every child born under it shall have a chance to make good: To those who believe in our Empire and in the destiny of the English speaking peoples. I appeal to you to help us and not hinder us in this really great and beneficent piece of Empire building.

DISCUSSION

Mrs. PLUMPTRE: Mr. Roberts has been speaking of the work of a specific organization. I am not representing any specific organization but trying to put before you some of the points of view of those, who see children from other institutions, as well as from the Barnardo Homes. We can believe the story just related by Mr. Roberts. Everyone who knows the life of Dr. Barnardo in any way realizes the truth of what Mr. Roberts has said. That children have been brought to Canada by Dr. Barnardo's Homes who otherwise might have been waifs and strays is a fact not open to debate. The trouble is not that the Barnardo or other Homes are any more lax than they used to be but in the last quarter century bodies of men and women in Canada, and particularly women's organizations together with the social workers of the Dominion have so given their attention to these subjects, and so endeavoured to educate public opinion that we now have higher standards and follow, ourselves, social methods different from those previously prevailing. We differ now with the emigrating agencies not because they are worse or more lax than previously, but because we have learned more of the science of child welfare. We cannot look upon child migration merely as a patriotic British endeavour. We are trying honestly to work out the problem with justice to Canada, to Britain and to the children.

There are to-day some 80,000 children or adults in this country, who have been brought to Canada by British emigrating agencies in the last thirty or thirty-five years. We have tried to conduct an independent inquiry into the methods and results of this migration, as we have seen them in Canada. Ontario receives more immigration of this kind than any other province in Canada. It certainly is most keenly interested in juvenile immigration because it has received a very high proportion, some 70 per cent, of all child immigrants entering Canada in this period. This accounts for the restriction of much evidence to the province of Ontario. In our inquiry into the results of this immigration we endeavoured to learn as much as possible from the children themselves in various communities. We did seek the co-operation of the societies, also, where we thought it would be given, but must regretfully state that this could not always be obtained. The criticism made by some of the agencies that we are irresponsible and ill-informed in the statements that have been promulgated cannot be substantiated. I cannot agree that organizations can be justly classed as irresponsible which include the Social Service Council of Canada, the Canadian Council on Child Welfare, the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada, the National Council of Women of Canada, and the Imperial Order Daughters of the Empire, and especially the groups especially convened in Vancouver, Montreal, Edmonton and Toronto to discuss the subject.

The Social Service Council of Canada sent out a special questionnaire to informed persons throughout the Dominion, social service workers, public health nurses, ministers, and others, asking them whether they could contribute any information, commendatory or otherwise in reference to juvenile immigrants placed in their areas, assuring them that we would be equally interested in any information extraneous to that in the forms. In many cases the letters were sent to Women's Institutes, I.O.D.E. Chapters, Local Council of Women, etc. Our purpose was to survey the work of the past and evaluate present efforts, as far as possible, with a view towards any changes which would be beneficial to the child and possible in the community. We sought to ascertain whether everything was being done that could be done. In the inquiry we published, we set out the facts about some of these children. It is not an attack upon the children nor upon the agencies. The only result of such an attack would be injustice to the children and failure in working out any arrangements in improving present methods.

Mr. Roberts has stated that of 50,000 children, who had passed through the Barnardo Homes, 95 per cent had done well. It is not that 95 per cent with whom we are concerned. It is the 5 per cent or 2 per cent or whatever the percentage may be who "went under." The Good Shepherd went after the one that was lost and left the 99. Two per cent even of 50,000 is 1,000 children and it is no attempt at an indictment of the system to strive to learn the destiny of those 1,000 children in Canada.

Further we seek to know why the child leaves its home in England for the Barnardo Home. Then, why does the child leave England? Are these children brought here in the purest motive of patriotic desire and disinterested philanthropy, or are they brought in as young and cheap farm workers? Do they not come in as part of the industrial and economic system of this country and are they not immediately regarded, not as our wards, as human beings, but as important factors in our economic system? What of each child brought in? Does it enter Canada to take its place as a member of a Canadian family? Our experience would indicate that the percentage being brought up as actual members of the family and receiving a share in the family's resources, ultimately, is very small. The others, the great majority, who come in, come in definitely to work. They have been coming in under school age presumably to become members of the family, but they are not considered in that light in our homes. This was indicated in a significant way when we were preparing

our questionnaire. There was a space for the name of the child. The next blank read "name of guardian," but this was not correct as the society is the guardian, so we inserted "employer." The assumption seemed unfair so we entered "Head of the Household." It is obvious that children thus placed in such homes are not legally primarily placed in foster homes, nor on probation for ultimate adoption.

Canada has taken her place among the forward-looking peoples of the world in child welfare work at Geneva. Canada has subscribed to certain standards for her own children and she cannot recognize child labour for children brought into her territory. We must not make the matter a subject of patriotic claims when we are considering something which is integrally bound up with an economic and agricultural era in Canada. I have no doubt whatever that the opinion of Canada is preponderantly against the labour of child immigrants. Some would have no child immigration at all. They consider that the experiment is too dangerous. I think the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada has condemned it. There are social workers who have condemned it, on the ground that it is not wise to bring a child under school age out of its own country across the seas for placement. There is a unanimous opinion, I think, that greater care should be taken in respect to children coming into Canada. Not only should they be most carefully selected but they should be provided with every possible safeguard. Necessarily a child must have a particularly strong character to be able to look after himself coming at the age of 14 years over 4,000 miles from his own land to start life anew. The Department of Immigration in London recently increased its staff in England in order to provide more rigorous inspection for this group. We feel that their efforts should be strengthened by further safeguards on the part of the societies themselves in the way of training and after-care for the children in Canada. There must be a more effective inspection of the homes in which the children are placed in Canada. I am quite certain that as the result of public interest emigrant children enjoy greater safeguards in Ontario now than they did three years ago. We want to know also where the children come from to these sheltering homes. We want the same information as we ask our own agencies to obtain. To some of the overseas homes children are sent from industrial schools in England. We do not think it is fair, if this be the case, to select Canada's future citizens from this group. The institution, of course, takes this group and trains the members for farm life, but Canada asks why she may not draw from another group in equal numbers. What about the 300,000 teen-age boys and girls of England who have never been in institutions, the whole adolescent group? Can our department not recruit among them? Why should we be forced to draw exclusively from the dependent group? If there are 300,000 boys and girls in England of school age, presumably they could come straight from their own homes and might be interested in Canada or their whole families might be induced to migrate under our assisted Settlement Scheme. Is the family not the best unit on which to build up the state? The family should never be broken unless it is absolutely impossible to keep it together. Workers bringing British stock into this Dominion should not bring any but the best. The individual is always stronger if he may have behind him the moral force of his family as his help and defence. The best possible type of immigration is that of the family coming out as a unit to settle here. I believe more effective and better work is rendered in every field if there is strong public opinion playing like a searchlight on the operations carried on. It is one of the objects of such an association as the Canadian Council on Child Welfare in conference here to create here such public opinion and keep it active. We do not accept present standards, but by considerably advancing our own ideals, attempt always to raise general knowledge and general practice to better the actual social work undertaken in the community. The better the work, the higher the standards, the greater the happiness of those brought into Canada in this way.

There has never been adequate co-operation between provincial and federal governments in this field. Many of the provinces have Child Welfare Departments and Provincial Juvenile Employment Bureaux, closely related to the administration of the school laws and the home permit system. They are not above criticism, I know, but co-operation with them would vastly improve present practice. Those over school age entering the province, if they become problem cases, fall back on these departments. So, in the whole field these officials are vitally interested in juvenile immigration. It seems to be a reasonable thing to urge that information in the possession of our federal department should be passed on in available form to the provincial Governments and the departments chiefly concerned. Otherwise you can see how easy it is for all kinds of people to slip into the provinces and the provincial authorities and departments concerned in child welfare not know of their presence until called on for aid. Every organization interested in this work has known of this situation for years and urged fair play to the provinces.

"No Immigration without Colonization" is the concluding precept, I would urge, in this discussion. The Council has outlined a proposal for community effort along these lines. I hope that there will be a strong movement for bringing this into life. Manitoba has set an example in writing in sections providing for the juvenile immigrant in her Child Welfare Act. Ontario has an Act on the Statutes but not in effect. Alberta has now followed the precedent of Manitoba so that the emigrant children coming into the province of Alberta will find themselves recognized and supervised along with the children of the province. Thus these children may be brought into our national life through the medium of the provincial child welfare systems charged with the care of our own children. We admit that the British agencies have done their work in the spirit of finest philanthropy and endeavour. When we inquire as to what are the results we agree that without doubt they have brought happiness and usefulness into the lives of thousands of boys and girls, but we urge now study of the problem as it presents itself in Canada, in the hope that by co-operation with the provinces and the Canadian agencies, disasters may be fewer and this immigration become not child labour but colonization.

CANON QUARTERMAIN: What action is being, or has been, taken by the Government in keeping out the Barnardo children from Canada?

CANON VERNON: As far as I know from the newspapers, I read an order in council had been passed that, for the next three years, juvenile immigrants, under the age of fourteen, were not to be admitted.

PROFESSOR MACPHEE: The actual provision is that assisted passages will not be given to children under fourteen years.

Mr. ROBERTS: If assisted passages are taken away, it does not matter to us in the least.

CANON QUARTERMAIN: Are you sure?

Mr. ROBERTS: We have a statement from the Government—statement is not from Ottawa—from the Department of Immigration.

Mr. BLAIR, Assistant Deputy Minister of Immigration, Canada: Beginning with April 1, 1925, the department, not by Order in Council, but as a matter of policy, not only is not assisting, but not admitting children under fourteen years of age brought out by immigration associations or unaccompanied by their parents or other relatives. Those are the facts. The reasons were adequate before such a decision was made. I, as an official of the department, do not care to discuss those reasons further.

ROBERT E. MILLS, Children's Aid Society, Toronto: We have heard from various sources that social workers throughout Canada have really no right to offer an opinion on matters affecting juvenile immigration unless our statistical data are adequate and extensive.

I wonder if this would not be a good opportunity to clear up some of the vagueness in these statistics. We have heard to-day that in the case of one agency 95 per cent made good, in another case not more than 5 per cent were failures. I think it is our turn to demand the basis of these calculations. Just what do these statistics mean? How were they gathered? Just what is the significance? Is this 95 per cent of all cases handled over forty years? Of all boys entering Canada? Of all girls? Is the time covered up to their placement in Canada? To the expiry of their indenture? To adult life? Could we have the basis of this conclusion?

Mr. ROBERTS: One per cent might be quoting the statistics of all the children coming to Canada from the Barnardo Home; two per cent every child coming in under the Barnardo auspices. If the child is proven a failure, he is taken to England and dealt with there. The Home does not leave him in Canada. That 2 per cent represents the failure from our point of view. For years now only about 2 per cent have been a failure; that is only 2 per cent of them have been returned to England. Those returned were under eighteen years, not under thirty. But if the gentleman will write me, I shall answer his question.

CANON QUARTERMAIN, Children's Aid Society, Renfrew: I did not understand the remarks Mr. Blair made. Was an order in council issued to the department to carry out certain instructions, or was it a regulation of the department only?

Mr. BLAIR: It was not an order in council but merely a matter of policy decided upon and announced to officials of the department having control of the movement at the other end.

Mrs. DAVID PORTER, Montreal, Federation of Women's Clubs: Perhaps it would clear the air a little if we could be given a clear account of the admission, preparation, care and training of these children in the English institution before they come to Canada. We take these children in as Canadian citizens knowing and believing that we are assisting in a child-saving scheme. The scope and purpose of the work from one point of view may seem clear and the scheme excellent but now the question comes. In what manner do these children enter, (1) the institution and (2) this country? They form an economic asset, brought to this country as workers. Are they children who have no homes and are sent here to be placed in homes where they will be educated? Are we bringing in child labour or are we bringing children into our hearts and homes because others are not able to provide for them? I can give you personal experiences of what happened in one village in Ontario where children were placed on the farms. They came to those homes to help with the work. Are they to be educated as one of the other children of the family? In reality, they do not so come. They are brought as cheap labour and you cannot get away from that fact. They are sought as "help."

PROFESSOR E. D. MACPHEE, Toronto: We appreciate, as outlined, the conditions which inspired Dr. Barnardo to begin his work and the record of his success. We appreciate further the aims and efforts of the Barnardo officials in attempting to place boys and girls who came to us on our farms, and the effort they make to adopt them into the rural life of our land in the hope that they will find happy and permanent homes. It is significant, I think, and it is a matter of very much interest to me, to note the insistence placed by the speaker on that aspect, viz., that these children are directed toward the farms and are placed in rural life. I am also deeply interested because my work lies in the field of mental examination. And that is one of the standards by which all the children must be judged. In fairness to Mr. Roberts I admit that the agencies send us only the cream of their institutions. The assurances of adequate care in selection coming

from Mr. Roberts are of extreme importance. It is difficult to reconcile with these precautions the findings of the Toronto General Hospital Social Service Department, as follows: (Read from Social Service Council bulletin on Child Immigration):—

“AGENCY GIRLS KNOWN TO THE SOCIAL SERVICE DEPARTMENT SINCE 1917

Number.. . . .	125
Ages ranging from 14.. . . .	43
Majority between 18 and 21 years inclusive.	
Occupation:—	
Domestic.. . . .	77
Factory workers.. . . .	11
Mentality:—	
Mentally defective.. . . .	77
Dementia praecox.. . . .	5
Normal.. . . .	6
Not diagnosed.. . . .	37
With two or more illegitimate children.. . . .	18
Prostitutes.. . . .	36
With gonorrhoea.. . . .	12
With syphilis.. . . .	16
With both V.D.G. and V.D.S.. . . .	3
Served jail or Mercer terms.. . . .	4

During this period of seven years, 840 unmarried mothers gave birth to children in this hospital; of these, 81 were girls brought to Canada by this agency.

In the same hospital, during the period 1915-1924, 131 women who were known to have been brought to Canada as juveniles, were treated. Of these, 130 were brought by the agency already referred to above. Of this 130, 7 were reported to be insane and 114 to be mentally defective.

Up to the time of their treatment in hospital, these women had produced 131 illegitimate children, although there was a minority who were not mothers. Of the majority who were mothers, many had two children, some had three, and one was reported to have had nine.”

If Canada has played a part in the downfall of these girls and of those diseased, Canada must take her share of the responsibility, but Canada has no right as a new country to be burdened with those coming from England as emigrants who are fit only for mental hospitals. Let us not ignore the fact that poor standards of conduct in Canada, that bad community conditions may be a factor in some of these cases. Canada has no right to blame England in that case, but Canada has a right to take England at her word when England's officials assure us that they have done their best to select their emigrants and that those they are sending are sound in body and mind. For they come from conditions which have been emphasized and which naturally tend to produce a weakened stock. In England, it is as easy to establish, as in Canada, the distinction between mental health and mental disease. Insanity is a disease. Mental deficiency is a condition present at birth and one which cannot be cured. Where do the Barnardo officials place the responsibility first for children brought to Canada and later found defective? Mr. Roberts speaks of the great efforts made by the Barnardo officials. If this is so, and if cases we locate have passed these tests then I can only say that we are not satisfied yet with the standards in use. As an instructor in mental hygiene, and I know of what I speak, I maintain that you can establish whether a child is defective, if it is a psychiatrist, you are employing as examiner. Of the 125 girls examined by the best psychiatrist in our Social Service staff, we have seventy-seven mentally defective persons, three of whom now in Orillia were born in England and sent to Canada by the Barnardo Home. We are glad to have children who are capable, but if there are now seventy-seven adults in one city in Ontario, who came to Canada

as children through the Barnardo Homes, we have a right to ask if they were not defective in your institution? Were they not defective when our Canadian officials examined and passed them first in England and then on the Canadian side? There should be no evasion whatsoever. The responsibility of the British and the Canadian officials for these children is as mutual as it is undeniable. Seventy-seven children to be supported by the city of Toronto and the province of Ontario is too large an imposition to be accepted without inquiry. In seven years (1917-24) we got seventy-seven mental defectives. We cannot have that number coming into Canada just because Britain or British agencies will not support them. There is too large a percentage of adult British born people resident in Canada but born in England per 1,000 of the population in the asylums of the western provinces to-day due to the same carelessness in inspection in both the Home Land and the Dominion. The same would doubtless be true of the East. It is immaterial that this or any agency claims no intent to ease off some of the burdens in Canada. It is we who are asked to assume the responsibility. We cannot do it. All we are asking is that the agencies recognize this, and not ask us to do so. Otherwise we must unite in our own self defence to see that these things do not happen in Canada. We are willing to make you an offer. Co-operate with us in making a thorough study over a period of years, in a stated area, of the juvenile immigrants entering Canada, a dis-interested, scientific study. Then if you find you are in error, change your system. If we find we are in error, we shall admit it.

A DELEGATE: It is my opinion and has been my experience invariably that it is easier for a sinner to get into Heaven than for an emigrant to get into Canada. I have travelled over the sea many times and in the British Isles. We have our examiners in England and we have our examiners at Halifax. If the medical profession does not maintain its standard so that medical examination in England by our officials is not up to par, who is to blame? I maintain that the Canadian side is absolutely to blame because we have our supervisor overseas but we have our own officers at the gateway checking all coming into this country. With them rests the final decision. This year I took upon myself the responsibility of deporting an idiot from my territory to England. What explained the condition of that child and its presence here? It was found that 3 days before he left England he was brought out of an institution for idiots and passed by the doctors in England, passed again by the doctors here. Yet he was an idiot, I would say a congenital idiot. Who was to blame? These children are wanted in this country when they are of sound mind, body and morals. Once entered in this country it is our responsibility to see that the agencies place them properly. It is my personal experience that a large percentage of the Canadian homes are satisfactory.

DR. LYDIA HENRY: As an English medical woman, may I ask Dr. MacPhee if the 125 cases in Toronto General Hospital were girls. Had they become socially tainted in any way before leaving England or in the homes here? The answer to that I consider a very vital point in the discussion, as on the reply to that rests the judgment of whether selection is wrong in England or placement wrong here. If the girl is morally tainted, and socially diseased, she gets a bent that is hard to correct. I have worked with many girls. Are you discussing 125 girls who came selected at random, or were they apprehended for some misdemeanor and then found defective?

CANON C. W. VERNON: The responsibility for the admission of mental defectives rests on the Government of this Dominion. I think we realize what the emigrating homes are endeavouring to do in England. One of the things we must do is this: at the Canadian port of entry we must create adequate inspection facilities. To-day we see easily 1,000 emigrants passing through the doctors'

hands in a very few hours. Is it not obvious that a really worth while medical examination is impossible? I know a case of a young man with a slight sore on his finger who was turned down, and a man who died six weeks later of a disease, which ought to have been diagnosed, was passed. Our responsibility is to turn them back. When we comment on the past, perhaps we cannot blame any person very much for the admission of mental defects because we are only at the beginning of a worth while knowledge of mental deficiency. What sufficed a number of years ago is insufficient to-day. I believe that Government inspection of prospective emigrants in England by a representative of the Canadian Government, not only a physical but a complete psychiatric and mental examination, is an absolute essential. Mr. Chairman, might we ask Professor MacPhee to answer Dr. Henry's question?

PROFESSOR MACPHEE: The statistics I quoted were compiled from 1917-24, under the guidance of Dr. C. K. Clarke, Director of the National Committee on Mental Hygiene, Dr. C. M. Hincks, Dr. Eric Clarke, and other psychiatrists of Toronto. The particular clinic treats among other patients unmarried mothers, brought in by social workers. Somewhere in the neighbourhood of 800 cases came to the clinic, of which 125 are said to have been brought in by Barnardo Homes in 1917-24. Most of the cases in the study were eighteen to twenty-one years of age. Many have become socially diseased. You will find cases of general paresis following syphilis. The mentally defective cases are a different group from these entirely. There were seven cases of insanity. These are cases which come to us because of social pressure, because of the fact that these girls in the unmarried mothers' class are in need of social assistance.

MR. ROBERTS: Since the war 740 girls have come into this country from Barnardo Homes. Eleven of these girls have fallen. One has venereal disease. One girl is suffering from T.B. Of the eleven fallen, nine are back making good. It is not altogether the girls' fault.

MR. KELSO, Superintendent, Neglected and Dependent Children, Ontario: I think it would be good policy to increase the limit of the agency's guardianship to twenty-one years. Just recently a girl came through my department brought out by one of these agencies. She was in trouble. A letter was written to the employer, who replied she had led a good life while she was with him, but that since she was eighteen she was independent and did as she liked. She went to the city. A young girl is very likely to fall in with the wrong kind of people if without guidance. She did not have the supervision she required. This morning when we were discussing this question, a gentleman, who is in charge of the work in the eastern part of Ontario, stated that a very small percentage went astray and immediately after the meeting a worker from Montreal stated that frequent cases came to their agencies of girls over eighteen years drifting there. I think the higher age of wardship would be helpful.

DR. ERNEST THOMAS, Toronto: I think the sense of Dr. MacPhee's statement is very largely missed. He is not calling attention to immigrant girls who become unmarried mothers. That is not the point, that cannot be traced back to childhood. It is the percentage of defects he is stressing, 77 cases out of 125. These were cases that were so mentally defective that their condition could have been ascertained before they came to this country. The point of unanswerable indictment is the utter inadequacy of present examination. It proves beyond serious question that there has been no adequate test and that in nearly every one of these cases, if an adequate test had been conducted, it would have prevented migration to Canada. It is not that a larger percentage of English girls go wrong than ours. What is being complained of is that certain adequate tests known to the profession are not applied. These tests, if applied, will protect us against these cases.

FATHER HALEY, Catholic Charities, Toronto: I want to point to the fallacy in some of the statistics. The 740 cases quoted by Mr. Roberts, as I understand it, have all come to Canada since the war. Eleven girls have gone wrong. Many of these children came over at ten or twelve years and the majority of these 740 came during the last few years since 1919, so you will find if you go over the 740 that the majority are still in their early 'teens and Mr. Roberts' figures can as yet prove nothing.

Professor MACPHEE: Let us suggest a fair proposition. We have the data regarding these cases. We have been challenged as to whether we fail or succeed in regard to the community background in Canada. Is the Dominion department, are the provincial departments, are the social workers in every part of Canada who come in contact with these workers and children, prepared to spend the time to gather adequate data, the names and places of the homes, the complete social history of the cases, their records in Canada, to work out an evaluation of this form of emigration. Are we prepared ourselves, that is, the Canadian Council on Child Welfare, to take 500 cases of the children who came to this country in 1908-10 and in the next ten years set ourselves to trace out what has happened to them. We would find that some have been deported; others succeeded and some gone wrong. As to whether somehow or other the fact that those who failed should not have been brought, or they failed because the Canadian community failed, we can judge only by such study. It is a doubtful experiment to transplant children at a tender age overseas and one that should be thoroughly, adequately and fairly judged now.

FATHER HALEY: What I want to know, and this as a representative of child protection work in this province, will these organizations assist and co-operate with us. Why should they place immigrant children in homes, which we reject, why will they not let us know, when children are placed in our territory, so that we may co-operate with them in the supervision of these children? We have about 2,000 admitted every year, oftentimes these children are placed in districts we are visiting daily. We have offered before to visit these wards and offer the same co-operation now.

Mr. K. C. McLEOD, Superintendent Neglected and Dependent Children, Alberta: I have arranged with the Committee on Resolutions to present to this Council a motion asking that a survey be made of the immigration question, which has caused such an uproar in these meetings now for the last two years, and I mean a survey that means something, not a mere compilation of statistics and reports. What I would like to do is to take all the children immigrated over a certain period of years and trace the history of each child. Now if we have 85,000 children immigrated into this country a complete social history over a period of a representative group should be possible. Such a survey will alone judge the question. It cannot cover 1 or 2 years only as that is not enough. Cover a larger period showing us what happened to each and every one of these individuals. It should not be under the Department of Immigration, but be independent of the department. This should be decided one way or the other in this conference.

Miss WHITTON: Might I answer the question raised by Mr. McLeod? The Council has already authorized an appropriation for such a survey, the details to be worked out at once for a study in a selected area over the last ten to fifteen years. We have some ideas where that area selected should be, but there is strong opinion for the study of a group, over a period of years, also. As to Dr. MacPhee's statistics, they must be viewed in two lights. Those on mental deficiency in a light that casts a serious reflection, in fact constitutes an indictment of the inspection service overseas or here. The unmarried parenthood histories may reflect on our own Council and community in the lack of friend-

liness, supervision, etc., extended to the girls. The immigrant girl has contributed beyond fair measure to our social problems but I believe, not necessarily from heredity but from our lack or the agencies' lack of community help and adequate supervision. For the survey the Canadian Council on Child Welfare has voted an appropriation and also for an experiment along community endeavour to help the immigrant. We hope we shall have the co-operation of the British emigrating societies in both ventures. It has been a regret in the past that we have not always been able to expect or receive co-operation in that quarter.

Mr. TOM MOORE, President, Trades and Labour Congress of Canada: There are some general comments which I think might be made in this conference relative to the question of child immigration. The question of child immigration as a whole is too large to discuss at any particular meeting. Are children under fourteen years of age sufficiently experienced to be brought out? Who is it that is asking for child immigration? Is it the child that asks it? Is it the agencies? Is it the federal authorities, or is it those who desire assistance? Mr. Roberts might be interested in our actual experience and in Canada we know full well that the children who have been brought out have been exploited by those who have received them, by those who have no children of their own, by those who use them to save their own. Our own dependent children are frequently not desired because the supervision is so much closer. I think the Barnardo people themselves recognize this danger. I have some information given to me about the infrequency of adoption. Immigration of very young children has practically ceased because so few were sent for bona fide adoption. Adoptions, Miss Bondfield found, were very infrequent in the whole group showing again that the majority of people who took these children, sought cheap child labour. In Canada we do not desire child labour. At the International Labour Conference in Washington, Canada sat in while the school-leaving age of children was being discussed. For the conditions which exist in Eastern and Asiatic countries nine to twelve years was considered for a child. But at that time the standards for our land were fixed at fourteen years of age. I take it it was fixed at that age because that was the age our civilization approved. Why then should we take children presumably for foster-homes, to be used as child labourers below the age we acknowledge. We should have one motive only, that should be the good of the child itself. Therefore, when we find children brought into the conditions which we have known them to be brought to, for the purpose we know them to be brought, where do we stand? It is not essential to bring them to Canada to give them an opportunity to learn under that age. On the other hand they generally miss school and their child labour strikes down the standard for our children in the district. There is a tendency to mix a little too much sentiment with a matter of this kind. It is an economic question for us who are engaged in public life or social work. This is a question to be viewed from a business point and an actual condition. Their opportunity is not increased by heavy toil at an early age. As Mrs. Plumptre pointed out, if they come here at fourteen years under the economic circumstances and hard life of our young country, they must be sturdy to face our strenuous conditions. There are so many angles to this that it is impossible to discuss it in a meeting of this kind but I think we can all rest assured that this Council is concerned with the interests of the child itself and the interest of the community to which it goes and with the interests of the country as a whole, but also family conditions in the country from which it may come to Canada.

Mr. J. M. WYATT, Juvenile Immigration Division, Federal Department of Immigration: Following the remarks of Mr. Moore in regard to these young workers, there are one or two things with which we meet from time to time, which I think probably Mr. Moore as representing organized labour can do much to

correct. Immigrant children are employed in agriculture more than in any other form of production. It is acknowledged that the boys go into agricultural employment, the girls into household work. We all know perfectly well that one of the by-products of industrial development is the employment of the unskilled immigrant in farm labour. Agricultural employment is highly hazardous. There are many industrial accidents on the farm and our boys are not free from those. But if the Child Welfare Council would assist in obtaining varied employment for the boys and in extending the juvenile employment system to cover placements of this type of worker, the system would benefit throughout. These are two points which are not connected with the discussion but problems upon which I would like to have a contribution in assistance from your organization.

Mr. J. J. KELSO: The object of Canadian workers very largely in this home movement is co-operation, co-operation with English organizations in getting satisfactory results. If children are to be brought to Canada, they should be reported to the provincial authorities and be visited and supervised so that distinction between the Canadian and English child may be eradicated once and for all. There is too much sentiment. There is a danger in taking the position that these children should not give any assistance in the home and on the farm. If children are not sufficiently occupied and are not sufficiently trained in their homes, their characters suffer. Children 5 and 6 years of age have their little duties in their homes to make the home life happy and comfortable, but the line for these children must be drawn to avoid too heavy toil. On the other hand, children are not brought to Canada to be brought up in luxury.

Mrs. G. CAMERON PARKER, Child Welfare Council of Toronto: We have not been able to get the co-operation for our workers with the Barnardo workers. We do not get their sympathetic understanding. Every year we have asked for their membership in our organization doing child welfare work in Toronto. We have never had one member from any of the emigrating agencies. The purpose of the council is to obtain standards, and unify effort. We have asked the agency to come in and work with us but they refuse. Canadian workers knowing Canadian conditions are not utilized.

Mr. F. J. REYNOLDS, Commissioner, Child Welfare Bureau of Saskatchewan: Representing an agency covering the whole of Saskatchewan and the sole agency under Government control, may I say that I have been trying for some little time to obtain what I have not received, some proper co-operation. In fact I do not think this meeting would have been held to-day, I do not think this discussion would have arisen at all had this co-operation been extended to the Provincial Government organizations in the first place. I tried to get this three years ago. I addressed questionnaires and got answers from all but three agencies, those three I could get nothing from; I do not understand and I do not think the people understand throughout the country the exact operation of these societies. If they had understood that three years ago, I do not think this whole controversy would have started at all. The only thing to do now to rectify things is to give us co-operation. The province should know where and what children are entering, when these are placed, where they are placed, so that inspection, not matter whether they inspect them or not, is possible at any time. I think it is only a fair thing that should be recognized by all that the provincial departments in this matter should have some privilege of co-operation in a field that becomes their responsibility, if anything happens.

Professor MACPHEE: Each child emigrated ought to become a ward of the province, and the province know where it is.

Dr. THOMAS: The other day the head of a large organization engaged in this work interviewed our board as to what was the difficulty in a specific dis-

trict. We said "child labour." They had never heard of that difficulty. I suggest that Mr. Roberts would do us a great service if he would convey faithfully to his British colleagues some of our points of view in this matter.

Mr. C. WINTERS, Fairknowe Home, Brockville: I tried sixteen years ago for this same thing and found that no other survey or approach had ever been made. The approach would have been welcome as far as we are concerned. I am here this afternoon to state we are most anxious for the co-operation of this society and to give any assistance, any advice, or any conclusions, which we are able to give. In regard to this survey, however, I would like to make this one suggestion. You refer to the children who came out from 1908 onward. They are now married, many settled in life and in communities. I would be prone to give out any data in regard to these individuals. They would resent the interference which this might involve. I would recommend too that sufficient care be taken that unsuitable children should not get into Canada. We would welcome the severest scrutiny on the other side. It is better to object to bringing the children to this country than have them turned back. We have had to our knowledge since the war only two or three of our children held up.

Mr. BLAIR: In regard to co-operation the department has already offered the names and addresses to the Canadian Council on Child Welfare of children entering Canada but that offer has not yet been taken up, not because of the unwillingness of the department to give the information but because it has not been called for. The second thing, I would like to read with your permission a little contribution from Margaret Bondfield out of her report to the Imperial Government:—

"It was suggested to us that if the inspections could be entrusted to the Children's Aid Societies in the various provinces it would help to remove the distinction between 'Home children' and Canadian children and would also increase the effectiveness of the supervision. The children placed out by the Children's Aid Societies were, we found, known as 'Shelter children' and were themselves marked off in this way from other Canadian children. We doubt the desirability of adopting any system which would merely substitute one distinguishing mark for another. We are not prepared to recommend that inspection by the Children's Aid Societies should be substituted for either of the existing inspections, nor do we think it necessary to provide for an additional inspection by a visitor of another organization."

We object as a department to more than one inspection whether it is federal or provincial, but we have a responsibility towards the British Government for these children and that responsibility is defined as the supervision of these children in their homes. We think too frequent inspection is going to kill immigration. We will be liable to overdo instead of underdo. We have not as a department had any pressure brought to bear upon us by any of the voluntary agencies to accept defectives of any kind mentally, morally, physically, or other. On one occasion a few years ago we invited a gentleman whose name has been mentioned, celebrated for his knowledge of mental troubles, to come to Quebec to conduct a medical examination which would be more efficient than was conducted, and one of the first fruits of it was that he passed, for Canada (fortunately the boy was discovered later), one of the most noticeably defective children. No ordinary medical officer has detailed knowledge of the tests for observation of mental defect, but I do know this that if you take two or three or four doctors to examine the same children, you will find they will differ as to the estimate of the same child. In the past six weeks a very noticeable case came before us. A Scotch girl came to Canada temporarily. On her arrival here it was noticed that she was not well. She was placed in the hands of an Ottawa physician of some repute. She was placed in a hospital here for observation, was kept there for almost a month. She was certified as tubercular. We learn that two doctors in Scotland, one a professor in a university, certified her as tubercular. She apparently was a case of tuberculosis. She was taken to another city and

After a period of isolation she was certified as having no tuberculosis at all, and the girl instead of lying in bed with an ice pack on her chest is out doing work to-day. I mention this merely to say that the simplicity of a thorough test is possibly exaggerated. The accuracy we hear can be applied as easy as the rule of three cannot be applied that way. The Canadian Government is responsible for the portion of people entering Canada who are defective. Whether the defect is physical, moral, mental, or other, the final responsibility must lie with the medical and physical examination at the port of arrival in Canada. The law excludes the defect but no matter what the factor is, some manage to get through. The law also provides a remedy for that if within the five years the case is reported, then deportation is brought about. During the last quarter of a century there has been no attempt on the part of these agencies to send in to Canada defectives.

PROBLEMS IN FAMILY DESERTION

PREVENTION OF FAMILY DESERTION

Joseph A. Woolf, Jewish Charities, Toronto

Bergson, in his *Creative Evolution*, utters the thought that although there is a causal thread through life leading inexorably from one event to another, the essence of creative life is the impossibility of foretelling exactly how a given set of circumstances will shape themselves. It is easy to trace back the causes that led to a particular act. It is practically impossible to foresee how new circumstances and fresh developments may influence the behaviour of human beings.

Thus in the realm of family desertion careful casework may retrace easily the steps that led to the final act of home abandonment. But even thoughtful and painstaking social service cannot gauge the amount of domestic infelicity, the extent of the family's economic instability, or the strain of life's battles on the man's mental and moral fibre which should be sufficiently potent to produce family desertion.

I

Desertion of wife and children is one of our serious social problems. Those instances where it does not work hardship upon the family are too few to be considered. In practically every case family desertion brings in its trail want, suffering, depression, demoralization of the home, dependency, and in a large measure delinquency. In a certain large family agency the proportion of total relief spent on deserted families over a period of twelve years ranged from 9 per cent to 13.4 per cent. A careful study of 1,649 delinquent boys in four large institutions in New York showed that 9.6 per cent were from homes where parents were separated, divorced or deserted, whereas of 3,198 boys in public schools in three widely separated districts the number of boys that came from similarly disrupted homes was only 3.4 per cent. In other words such disrupted homes produced three times the delinquents they were entitled to. Dr. Slawson points out that a boy coming from a disintegrated home is much more apt to become delinquent than one who comes from a home of normal parental relations. There is an intimate association between juvenile delinquency and the abnormal marital relations of parents.

Family desertion rarely comes in the first few years of married life. It is when the bloom and flush of married life has spent itself; when whatever joy and happiness brought by the first child has given way to the petulance and tiresomeness of three or four squalling, ill-behaving children; when the young wife has begun to lose her charms and has grown careless, frowsy and shrewish; when one period of unemployment has given way to another; that desertion as an easy escape from a drab, monotonous existence looms up to the man in whom there may lie unsuspected possibly even to himself, a spark of moral or mental weakness.

Lillian Brandt in her interesting monograph on *Family Desertion* points out that of 298 deserted families, 20 desertions occurred during the first year, another 20 during the second year, 97 in the next four years, and 161 in succeeding years. Her conclusion was that "a man who has any disposition to escape from the burden of his family is apt to encounter an occasion for doing so within a few years of marriage."

II

Family desertion springs from a variety of causes, as does human conduct in general. In glancing over records one could compile a formidable list, yet the social worker who ascribed family desertion to "selfishness in men and peevishness in women" may be nearer right than most statisticians.

Fundamentally desertion is due to the absence of a sufficiently strong sense of the man's obligation to his family. But that only begs the question. Not every man is heroic. The theory of uncompromising individual responsibility cannot be rigidly adhered to in this age of intelligence quotients, feeble-mindedness, psycho analysis, and social maladjustments. One might say with Miss Brandt, in one sense it is always the man's fault; in another it is always the woman's; in still another, it is the fault of circumstances. But generally there is a combination of responsibility.

Life has become more complex in this age of machinery, industry and haphazard social and commercial organization. Except for the more skilled and better organized workmen, employment is never certain and often irregular. Wages are seldom above a fair subsistence level and rarely sufficient for substantial savings. Our educational system is still embryonic and chaotic. With all our wisdom and scientific achievements we have not yet begun to consider human life seriously. The farther away from the soil and the more dependent upon machinery and industry a family may be, the more easily can it become upset and broken.

As Miss Breckenridge, one of the clearest thinkers in social service, had occasion to say recently, our change in attitude toward the obligations of the husband and father in the family group has been revolutionary. We expect of him the performance of duties never effectively enforced before, while through the inadequate organization of industry he is often idle many weeks at a time. Through the free use of "boy labour," we have made it much more difficult for him and subjected him to influences that positively unfitted him for the performance of these duties.

However, it is dangerous to ascribe individual ills entirely to impersonal social conditions. Responsibility must be brought home to the individual. This is not only good law but even better morals. While consideration and even mercy should be extended, society must nevertheless hold the individual to account. Several studies of family desertion have analyzed the causes under four or five headings pointing to individual responsibility.

One of the chief causes is ill-considered and hasty marriages. Publication of intention to marry and enforced waiting of a few days or a week would do much eventually to diminish desertion.

Another main cause is immorality on the part of husband or wife.

A third and very important cause, possibly in itself contributory to sexual looseness, is the sheer drab monotony and ugliness of life that confront so many families. H. G. Wells' "Mr. Polly", while no doubt not written as a sociological work, has been recommended as a valuable study of the problems and difficulties that often produce desertion.

A fourth and very decided factor in many industrial centres is the absence of liberal divorce laws. Desertion has frequently been called the poor man's divorce, and is often apparently the only escape from intolerable home conditions.

Nor must we forget the contribution the "better half" of the home often makes to family desertion. Neatness, cheerfulness, amiability, good house-keeping and well cooked meals seldom lead to voluntary or enforced separation.

One thing has been definitely settled in the various studies made of desertion, namely, that there is no one cause or even one related group of causes underlying family desertion.

Many contributory causes may be listed, such as actual mental deficiency, faults in early training, lack of education, differences in racial, national or religious backgrounds. A probation officer tells of a mother who could not account for her son's desertion of his young family. "He ought to be a good boy," she said, "I carried him up to bed myself every night until he was eleven years old."

Ignorance of the responsibilities of a husband and father often leads to desertion. Limited industrial training is not conducive to regular employment.

A deserter once stated that he left his wife as a protest against the monotony of his existence; he had to work hard; troubles beset him; a child took sick; and not knowing which way to turn he took a leap into the dark. When apprehended and jailed he stated that his desertion was due primarily to lack of steady employment and that only fear of prosecution prevented his writing home.

Mr. Robert W. Kelso recently had occasion to remark that a major contributory cause of desertion is the constant failure of public authorities to enforce desertion and non-support laws. The way to get deserters, declared Mr. Kelso, is to keep a special man on the job and to build up a network of corresponding officers as efficient as the organization used in the case of higher crimes. Aside from ineffectiveness in the method of serving warrants perhaps, the greatest factor in the failure of enforcement is the lack of money in the hands of police authorities and their unwillingness to budget for such sums out of which travelling expenses can be paid for bringing back extradited fugitives.

III

The problem is not so simple when it comes to prevention of family desertion. Prevention can take the form of (a) so perfecting legal machinery for the apprehension of deserters as to deter would-be deserters; (b) better case-work in adjusting family differences before the final break; and (c) in improving social and economic conditions so as to bring family desertion to a minimum.

Once a man has deserted his family there is but one thing to do and that is to bring him back, patch up the break, or penalize him. I shall content myself with trying to prevent his going, or if he goes in spite of my efforts, to bring the deserter back, I shall leave to my learned colleague who follows me to patch up the differences. Nor shall I attempt to essay into the realm of legislation as that will be separately treated by another and better equipped speaker.

(a) It has been conclusively demonstrated that merely local efforts at apprehending deserters fail. The world is before him, and something like Caesar in Britain, when he falls he tries to grasp the earth. One of our deserters in Toronto turned up in Los Angeles, while another was found in a pants factory in Hamilton.

The Hamiltonian who left his family because of inability to find work came back willingly to try again, and cheerfully accepted work on a farm; while the other was discovered through his request for assistance to a Los Angeles relief agency, which immediately communicated with Toronto, and through the assistance given by the man's Toronto relatives sent him back here, where he too attempted life over again.

But to meet the situation a nation-wide organization is necessary. Such an organization functions in the United States efficiently in the National Desertion Bureau. This bureau is supported by agencies throughout the country.

As soon as a complaint is lodged with a local agency by the deserted wife, a communication, with a résumé of the case, the man's description and the man's picture are immediately forwarded to the central office in New York, which in turn publishes the picture in especially selected newspapers, and sends manifold copies of the man's description to every organization affiliated with it. This

bureau, when the man is apprehended, prosecutes, but only as a last resort. Reconciliation is attempted first. The agency in the city where the man is found interviews him, gets his story and tries to persuade him to return. In the event of his refusal, a warrant, which in the meantime had been forwarded, is served him and he is extradited to his place of residence, where again reconciliation is attempted, but in event of failure prosecution follows.

Over a period of ten years over 12,000 cases were referred to the National Desertion Bureau. Of a total of 2,100 cases handled in 1922, separate support was arranged in 617 cases; reconciliation effected or pending in 330 cases; 228 cases were left for disposal to the applicant; in 13 cases either the man or the applicant died; in 15 cases the applicant was found unworthy; in 62 cases the deserter was sent to prison; in 35 cases divorce was secured; in one case the deserter was deported, with 26 other deportations pending; in 61 other cases the man was located but final disposition pending; while in 594 cases, or about one-quarter of the total, the deserter was not located by the end of that calendar year.

Such a bureau is socially necessary—as an agency to bring the abandoner to justice—and as a deterrent to the spread of desertion. Without going into the finer ethical implication of whether fear of punishment is the best deterrent, there is no question that a thoroughly systematic effort at apprehending deserters is a necessary feature of good case work. This work cannot be left entirely to public officials and the ordinary police channels; nor can it be done effectively by local organizations single-handed. With us in Canada the task of tracing deserters is thrust back upon the wife and the social agency, as if the deserter were not an offender against the community as well as against wife and children.

(b) The second aspect of prevention deals with the personal service work of the family welfare agency. Careful case-work and sympathetic understanding of what for a better term we may call family friction would go a long way in preventing desertion. Let us not forget that prevention of family desertion is only one of many aspects of our inadequate program for enforcing general parental responsibility. Unfortunately one of the reasons for failure is almost a universal lack of men visitors in a case-work agency, who could deal with the men and talk with them, and get their point of view before the situation has gotten out of hand.

That there is a pre-desertion state is readily understood, but can it be recognized in time? What are the danger signals? Is it a growing carelessness in the man's attitude toward his home, or a growing despondency as to his ability to care for his family?

As a case-worker once expressed herself: "any influence which tends to destroy family solidarity is a possible sign of desertion." But it is rare when such families come to the attention of family welfare agencies. Even the wife and husband themselves may not be cognizant of the danger signs. The real problem of the agency is perhaps not only how to recognize pre-desertion symptoms, but how to get hold of families when these symptoms are in the incipient stage.

Agencies and even public bodies can go far in making effective such preventive work. Thus the probation department of the Chicago Court of Domestic Relations about ten years ago established a consultation bureau to which people might come or be sent for advice on difficult matrimonial situations, without any court record being made. The Department of Public Charities of New York city maintains a similar bureau. There is no reason why such bureaus could not be greatly extended.

It is conceivable, according to Miss Colcord, that if there are developed in our large cities consultation facilities under social auspices for people who feel their marriages going wrong, and want help and advice in righting them, such bureaus would be excellent "feeders" for this new form of social service.

(c) The third form of prevention, namely, that of improving social and economic conditions, is unquestionably the hardest to define.

There will be men and women under any condition of life whose temperament, mentality, and moral character would make desertion inevitable. On the other hand, there is no question that a large number of deserters, if not an overwhelming majority, become deserters through the breakdown of their morale in their struggle for existence. For such individuals the problem of desertion is but one of the many problems of family discord and wretchedness confronting great masses of people.

Let us not be too quick in condemning desertion as an unmitigated evil, any more than we could or should condemn divorce as an unmitigated evil. A home kept together literally by force, where there is no real bond of friendship, sympathy and understanding, to say nothing of love, is a home of misery, heart-ache, discord. For such homes the fear of punishment is not the best preventive of desertion. For such families measures that keep the would-be deserter in the home, which constantly grows less of a home, simply through fear of consequences if he left it, seem hardly a desirable form of prevention from the social point of view.

Social reforms would be the real preventives for the greater number of desertions. Where employment is fairly stable and secure, where wages afford not merely a living wage but a real home with a few of the comforts which our western standard of living has already made necessities, desertions through those two factors alone would greatly diminish. As Whiting Williams said so strikingly at the Milwaukee Conference of Social Work, what the working man thinks of, what he is most concerned about, is his job. To the working man his job is as much a vested right as the estates to a landed proprietor, or the million-dollar enterprise to the capitalist or manufacturer.

"C" grade men and women after discounting weaklings and morons, we shall always have, men and women who could live peaceful and enterprising and worthwhile lives as peasants or small townspeople, but who find the complexities of the modern industrial large city often a little too much for them. Desertions from that rank of people could be prevented were there in our civilization a little more of the common sense that is so uncommon.

It is needless, I know, to say to this audience that the *laissez faire* system has long been thrown overboard, yet a good many vestiges remain.

Whether it be governmentally or co-operatively, life in a large city to be beneficial and wholesome must be communal and social minded.

It is not my purpose to argue any particular nostrum, whether it be minimum wage, employment or old age insurance, collective bargaining, or anything else of a similar nature. What is necessary is that a fair living be assured to all who are willing to work; good housing be provided for; attractive neighbourhoods be maintained; and a fair schooling and a good upbringing for the children be established. That may be the millenium, but only as we approach it can desertion as well as other social ills be diminished. At the present time this form of a millenium is unhappily still far, far away.

I cannot do better than close with a quotation from Miss Lillian Brandt's book on "Deserters and their Families"; which happens to be the last paragraph of her thoughtful and stimulating work:—

"The main hope for the solution of the problem of family desertion lies in the providing of decent living conditions and fair opportunities for work, and in the education of this generation of children, and the next, and the next, and the next, in whatever makes for stability of character, for economic efficiency, for realization of responsibility and for a wholesome family life."

REHABILITATION IN FAMILY DESERTION

G. B. Clarke, General Secretary, Family Welfare Association of Montreal

The law still insists upon regarding the important element in family desertion to be the deserter's evasion of his financial responsibility, and the rendering of his family a public charge.

In the past the treatment of desertion centered in finding the deserting husband and bringing him before the courts where the judge, on the basis of the testimony he elicited in court, either

1. Dismissed the complaint altogether
2. Induced the woman to drop her complaint and give the man another chance.
3. Ordered the man to return home and contribute a stated amount.
4. Placed the man on a suspended sentence.
5. Committed the man to jail.

In many cases the woman did not apply to a social agency for advice at the time of her husband's first desertion, knowing that the social worker would insist on court action, or close her case on the grounds of "lack of co-operation." The woman instinctively realized that in taking court action she was abandoning hope of ever winning her husband back, with the result that our social agencies have had to deal with the intensified problem of the "repeater."

The effect of centering the treatment of deserters and their families in the courts brought about, even in the minds of social workers, the feeling that they constituted a class by themselves, presenting problems different from those of other families, and calling for an entirely different technique in their handling, and much unnecessary suffering was caused women and children by the withholding of relief, or by arranging a temporary reconciliation.

To rehabilitate is defined as "to restore to a former capacity, condition or status; to restore to privileges, reputation, or proper condition." But I submit that to find a deserter and reunite him with his family, without attempting to treat the underlying social disorders that caused him to desert is not "rehabilitation" as the social worker interprets the term. It is true that by so doing we restore the family to its former condition and status, but for how long? Our case records are full of histories of weak-willed wrong-doers who have been encouraged by the courts to take a pledge of good conduct which they will not, or cannot keep; and of other individuals who felt themselves deeply wronged, and went away with an additional sense of those wrongs having been underestimated, and of having received no redress. The results are written in discouragement, and in repeated failures to live in harmony, each of which makes a permanent solution more and more difficult.

To-day social workers, while recognizing that the absence of the man involves certain difficulties in the finding of him, and in the possibilities of getting information from him, realize that the case problem which he and his family present is not essentially different from what it would have been before his departure if the problem could have been recognized and brought to the attention of the case worker earlier.

Desertion is in itself only a symptom of some more deeply seated trouble in the family structure, and the method of treatment to bring about rehabilitation is precisely the same as in dealing with other problems of social disorder, namely, realization, indication, and motivation.

Realization by the family or the individual of the nature of their predicament, and what that predicament involves.

Indication, or the showing of a way or ways out of the trouble.

Motivation, an appeal to the motives which help the person to decide to master his predicament and to carry out that decision.

To-day social workers take cases into court only as a matter of last resort, after case work methods have been tried and have failed, and their efforts to locate the missing husband are directed by the desire to hear his side of the story, and to learn the real causes of his desertion.

So far as our recorded experience tells us, there is no one cause for desertion. Sex, alcohol and drugs, temperament traits, mental and physical troubles and economic issues all blend into each other, reacting to make the final crisis inevitable.

One thing stands out from all the studies made of this problem, namely—desertion is not due, as has been supposed, to unemployment, or inability to earn a living, but to various forms of immorality and character failing; and that the rate of desertions has been observed to decrease, rather than increase in "hard times." Our rather superficial statistics may not show this in Canada, because most relief societies base their statistical count on a primary or main cause for giving relief, and the deserted woman of long standing who in normal times is self-supporting through her own work, is forced in "hard times" to appeal for aid owing to underemployment or sickness. It is true, however, that actual desertion shows a decrease rather than an increase in hard times. It is not primarily an economic problem but one of character failing either in the man, the woman, or more often in both.

The first step in rehabilitation in family desertion is realization. We seek to learn what first drew our clients together, as well as what forced them apart. Investigation, which, of course, precedes diagnosis and treatment, should tell us of the character of the man, how long he has been gone, how many times deserted, and the likelihood of his return; as well as the character of the woman, not only her goodness, but her intelligence and force, her habits and her skill, her capacity to serve as both father and mother in the event of the man not returning. For the main consideration of the social worker ought to be what is going, in the long run, to be best for the children concerned.

Realization by the family of the nature of their predicament must be preceded by realization by the worker herself of the more deeply seated trouble in the family structure of which desertion is itself only a symptom.

In the past the case worker dealt too exclusively with the woman of the family, and the general tendency was to believe the man to be invariably in the wrong, and the policy of arresting him first, and perhaps letting him explain afterwards, made even a man who had a good deal of excuse to offer for his course, reluctant to permit himself to be communicated with. To-day the social worker, eager to secure a clear picture of the early home training which her clients received in childhood; how the couple met and the events of courtship and marriage, including sex relations prior to marriage with spouse or others (very important these), and also some knowledge of their reaction to their social relationships, willingly risks the possible redisappearance of the man after being found, in an effort to learn what were the conscious motives in the mind of the deserter when he took the fateful step—these last usually something very different from the real causes that brought about desertion.

It has already been stated that desertion is due, in most cases, to various forms of immorality and character failing, and the former constitute a heavy handicap to the social worker securing a true picture of a family's social disorder. The majority of social case workers are unmarried women under forty, and in this particular respect they frequently find themselves handicapped by the natural reluctance of the deserter to discuss his conception of the marital relation in such a way as to be enlightening to them, as well as by the attitude which the married working woman often adopts towards her unmarried visitor. "You have never been married, so you cannot understand." In the past we had this attitude expressed to the young Baby Clinic nurse, but gradually the committee's acceptance of the professional standing and knowledge of even the

youngest nurse has produced a complete change of attitude. It is no longer necessary to be a mother to know how to care for children—nurse “knows.” Undoubtedly the same reaction will be accomplished by the social case worker, when once she has forced the community as a whole to accept her work as a profession and her judgment as trained and skilful.

But what of the family where no trace of the deserter can be found, or for whom reconciliation has not been found possible? The same is true that realization of the real underlying causes must precede further treatment, and that the main consideration of the social worker ought to be what is going, in the long run, to be best for the children concerned.

Emphasis has been laid on this first step in the treatment of desertion, because it constitutes a very big advance in the social worker's approach to this problem, and because we now realize that “only those we understand well can we help a little, and those we understand little we cannot help at all.” With the realization of the changed attitude of social workers towards criminal proceedings, more and more opportunities will be given for getting in on cases of first time desertion, and dealing with the problem before complications ensue.

The second step in rehabilitation in family desertion is indication, or planning for the future, showing a way or ways out of the trouble.

In the past, without the social worker's effort at realization—case records bore one of these entries:—

“Woman refused to lay a charge—co-operation refused—case closed.” or “Reconciliation effected—case closed.” or “Family considered much better off without the man.” or “Institutional care arranged for the children, women to earn and pay share of their maintenance.”

To-day our histories show no such short cuts to rehabilitation, for realizing, as we do, that “social case work is the development of character and personality through adjustments effected between a client and his social surroundings,”—the indication of ways out of a trouble means that sometimes surroundings need to be radically changed; sometimes the person needs to be, but more often a change to be permanent, must be effected in both. There are as many “ways out” as there are problems in a case, and it is the special skill of the case worker to disclose them to her client.

So far as reconciliations are concerned, we, to-day, distrust “short cut methods,” and are in agreement that the kind of reconciliation that lasts is the one that is effected with some difficulty to the man; that the experience of courts of domestic relations is that the probation in theory is excellent, but in practice fails because the officers have too much to do; that the question of whether or not the home should be broken up, and the children committed should be decided on other grounds than on the desertion alone; that no home should be broken up because of poverty alone.

Always we must bear in mind that a case worker ordinarily should never dominate a family's choice of a way out of their difficulty, but that only where they are unable to suggest a plan of their own, does the case worker propose a remedy. When possible she suggests several remedies, so that in making a decision her clients have a choice.

The day has almost passed, if indeed it has not already passed, when the case worker uses the discipline of withholding relief to force her opinion upon a family. To do so is to admit failure. We realize as never before that the supreme act of treatment is knowing what motive to use in a particular situation.

The third and final step in family desertion is motivation.

So long ago as 1869 Miss Octavia Hill, the founder of what we to-day call the “modern case work method”—said:—

“By knowledge of character more is meant than whether a man is a drunkard or a woman is dishonest; it means knowledge of the passions, hopes, and history of people, where the temptation will touch them, what is the little scheme they have made of their

own lives, or would make, if they had encouragement; what training long past phases of their lives may have afforded; how to move, touch, teach them. Our memories and our hopes are more truly factors of our lives than we often remember."

Often these three steps of treatment, realization, indication and motivation follow each other so closely as to render analysis almost impossible. Thus the realization of the predicament may furnish the motive. Again, the man or the woman may have decided upon the remedy but may need motivation; or realizing their predicament they may need both a way out and a motive to inspire them to take that way.

Often the strongest motive operating upon a man is the misery of his own predicament. This motive may be the knowledge that someone cares, that there is someone interested in seeing him make good. There is not one of the myriad impulses which influence men to action that the social worker is not called upon to use.

One of the strongest motivations of mankind is custom—"it's not done" has kept many a weak man from straying from the straight path. Social custom among our French-Canadian population of Quebec is such that desertion or non-support of families by parents or of parents by working children is not the social problem that it is in other provinces. This community consciousness has reacted among our English-speaking minority in Montreal, and coupled with the wise, skilled and sympathetic treatment of our society for the Protection of Women and Children, is keeping this problem in check in Quebec. It is here that treatment and prevention merge and become one. For the social objective must be not merely one of rehabilitation of families which have been broken up, but the larger one of saving them from disintegration before it actually sets in. Except in so far as it may discourage other desertions, any treatment of those which have already taken place is of necessity chiefly palliative; it leaves the roots of the infection still within the social system.

FAMILY DESERTION LEGISLATION

W. L. Scott, K.C., Ottawa

I have been asked to say something as to the legislation governing the question of family desertion. I fear that in so doing I may seem to be placing too much emphasis on legal proceedings as a remedy for desertion. Such proceedings, nevertheless, do play an important part even in rehabilitation and perhaps a still more important part in prevention. If a man realizes that serious legal consequences will follow from desertion, he is less likely to desert. Upon somewhat similar grounds I wish to dissent from the views expressed by the first speaker, to the effect that easier divorce would be a preventive of desertion. It seems to me, on the contrary, that if people think that divorce is impossible, they are much more likely to make the best of things and to exert themselves to make a success of their marriage life. The last speaker has referred to the relatively small percentage of desertions among French Canadians. Is not that happy condition undoubtedly due to their belief that marriage is indissoluble? Moreover, increasing facilities for divorce would be but aggravating the evil. We are all agreed that what we are most concerned about is the welfare of the children and so far as the children are concerned, a broken home is a broken home, whether its breaking up is due to desertion or to divorce.

THE CRIMINAL CODE

Dominion legislation affecting the subject is dealt with by sections 242, 242a, 242b and 242c of the Criminal Code.

Section 242, which was passed as far back as 1892 as part of the original Criminal Code adopted in that year, reads as follows:—

242. *Duty of Head of Family to Provide Necessaries.*—Every one who as parent, guardian or head of a family is under a legal duty to provide necessaries for any child under the age of sixteen years is criminally responsible for omitting, without lawful excuse, to do so while such child remains a member of his or her household, whether such child is helpless or not, if the death of such child is caused, or if his life is endangered, or his health is or is likely to be permanently injured, by such omission.

2. Every one who is under a legal duty to provide necessaries for his wife, is criminally responsible for omitting, without lawful excuse so to do, if the death of his wife is caused, or if her life is endangered, or her health is or is likely to be permanently injured, by such omission.

It will be observed that the first subsection deals with children and the second with wives. It will be further observed that there is no offence against the section in either case unless the neglect results in

1. Death
2. Danger of death, or
3. Likelihood that the health will be permanently injured.

This limits very materially the usefulness of the section. It was, for instance, held in two cases (*R. v. Wilks*, 11 Can. Cr. Cs. 226; *R. v. Wolfe*, 13 Can. Cr. Cs. 246) that where the wife was, on the husband's default, maintained by the charity of friends, such default did not give rise to criminal responsibility. Similarly, it was held that the injury to the health must be directly due to the neglect and that, for instance, where the wife suffered an attack of nervous prostration through mental worry because of her husband's desertion, that was not sufficient to constitute the offence (*R. v. Wolfe*, 13 Can. Cr. Cs., 246).

In consequence of the very limited character of this section, sections 242a and 242b were passed in 1913. Section 242a reads as follows:—

242a. *Punishment.*—Every one is guilty of an offence and liable upon indictment or on summary conviction to a fine of five hundred dollars, or to one year's imprisonment, or to both, who—

- (a) as a husband or head of a family, is under a legal duty to provide necessaries for his wife or any child under sixteen years of age; or,
- (b) as a parent or guardian, is under a legal duty to provide necessaries for any child under sixteen years of age;

and who, if such wife or child is in destitute or necessitous circumstances, without lawful excuse, neglects or refuses to provide such necessaries.

Section 242b was intended to assist in proving offences, and reads as follows:—

242b. *Evidence of Marriage and Parentage.*—Upon any prosecution under sections 242 or 242a, evidence that a man has cohabited with a woman or has in any way recognized her as being his wife shall be prima facie evidence that they are lawfully married, and evidence that a man has in any way recognized children as being his children shall be prima facie evidence that they are his legitimate children.

It will be observed that under section 242a where the conditions necessary in order to permit of the invoking of section 242 do not exist, the offence is naturally treated as one of a lighter character. In the case of an offence under section 242, the offender is made "criminally responsible" and the crime may be murder or some lesser offence according to the circumstances. Under section 242a the offence is one which may be dealt with on summary conviction and the punishment for which is limited to a fine of five hundred dollars or to one year's imprisonment, or to both fine and imprisonment.

It will be noted that in section 242a nothing is directly said of desertion. The gravamen of the crime is the neglect to provide the necessaries of life. In order to remove doubts and to assist in proving the offence in cases of desertion, section 242c was adopted in 1919, reading as follows:—

242c. Upon any prosecution under section 242a, evidence that a man has, without lawful cause or excuse, left his wife without making provision for her maintenance for a period of at least one month from the date of his so leaving, or for the maintenance for the same period of any child of his under the age of sixteen years, shall be prima facie evidence of neglect to provide necessaries under this section.

Under this section, desertion for at least one month is *prima facie* evidence of neglect to provide necessities.

The chief defect, however, with regard to all of these provisions is that they are purely punitive and afford no direct machinery for collecting maintenance. If a man is found guilty under one of these sections, while he may of course be released on suspended sentence upon his promise to support his family, all that the Court can ultimately do is to fine him or send him to jail and, in the case of a fine, should the amount be collected, it goes to the State and not to his family. Moreover, there is no provision whereby, apart from a further complaint by the wife or children or by someone on their behalf, the court can supervise the payment of maintenance or even ascertain whether the man is complying with his promise to support his family. This result is not to be wondered at because, so far as I am aware, there is at present no provision in any Canadian statute whereby the court collects money for the benefit of any person and subsequently disburses it to the person entitled. This is a common practice in many United States courts, at all events courts of domestic relations, which have probably in the last few years collected and paid out hundreds of thousands of dollars in that way, but there is so far as I know no provision in any Canadian Statute enabling anything of the kind to be done.

PROVINCIAL LEGISLATION

In Ontario, "The Deserted Wives' and Children's Maintenance Act" is a long step in the right direction. The Act was originally Chapter 152 of the Revised Statutes of Ontario 1914, but it was re-enacted in a revised and improved form in 1922, being Chapter 57 of the Statutes of that year. By section 2 a husband who has deserted his wife may be summoned before a police magistrate who, if satisfied that the husband is able to support his wife and family and has wilfully neglected to do so and has deserted them, may order the husband to pay to the wife a weekly sum fixed by the magistrate, not exceeding twenty dollars. Section 3 contains similar provisions in the case where there are children, but no wife. Section 4 provides that a complaint may be laid, not only by the deserted wife or children or by a person having the care and custody of the children, but that with the consent of the Crown Attorney it may be laid by any other person. This enables a charitable organization to prosecute instead of the deserted wife. The obvious advantage in this lies in the fact that the husband, if prosecuted by an organization, does not feel the same resentment against his wife as if the action had been taken in her name and there is thus a better chance for the rehabilitation of the family. Section 5 deals with proceedings in the case of non-payment of the amount ordered to be paid and provides (subsection 4) that if the husband fails to attend or fails to satisfy the magistrate that he is unable to pay the sum ordered to be paid, the magistrate may enforce the order by the like proceedings, including imprisonment, as under the Ontario Summary Convictions Act are applicable in the case of a fine or penalty imposed by a justice of the peace. Section 6 gives the magistrate power to vary his order. Section 7 permits cases to be heard in private. Section 8a, which was added by amendment in 1923, provides that where it is necessary to incur expense in serving a warrant or summons or in carrying out any of the provisions of the Act and the complainant is unable to pay such expenses, they may be paid out of such sum as may be appropriated by the Legislature for that purpose. This is an excellent provision and should be most useful, provided of course the necessary funds are voted by the Legislature. I am unaware whether this has so far been done.

Somewhat similar acts are in force in Alberta, British Columbia, Manitoba and Saskatchewan.

The Alberta Act is chapter 103 of the Revised Statutes of Alberta of 1922. It is entitled "An Act to Provide for the Maintenance of Children and Poor Persons." Section 3 deals with cases other than the ordinary case of wife desertion and provides that the husband, wife, father, mother and children of every old, blind, lame, mentally deficient or impotent person or of any poor person who is not able to work, shall provide maintenance, including adequate food, clothing, medical aid and lodgings, for such person and that the father and mother of every child under sixteen shall be similarly liable; provided that liability shall not thereby be imposed on any person unable to provide the maintenance out of his own property or by means of his labour or in favour of any person who is able to maintain himself. Section 4 makes the husband primarily liable for the maintenance of his wife and a wife for that of her husband and further, that the liability of a mother for the support of her children shall not arise unless the father is unable and she is able to maintain them. Section 5 provides for the application for a maintenance order to the district court by the mayor or the chairman of the council of a city, town, village or municipal district or, where the person resides outside of a municipality, by the Attorney General, that no order shall be made against a person unable to provide maintenance, and that more than one person may be made liable. Subsection 4 provides that in cases where the person to be maintained is in receipt of aid from the Province or municipality, the judge should exclude that fact from his consideration in estimating the amount directed to be paid. By subsection 5 the order may direct that the person for whose maintenance the order provides is to be cared for by any specified person or persons or in a specified home, shelter, hospital or other institution, the period for which maintenance is to be paid, the instalments in which it is to be paid, to whom payments are to be made and that the order may make others jointly liable, even though not named in the application. By Section 6 the order may direct the sheriff to recover the money by levy upon the lands, goods and chattels of the person directed to pay. No doubt this latter provision would be useful in some of the cases to which the Act applies, but it would very rarely, if ever, have any application in the case of ordinary wife desertion, since it would hardly ever happen that the husband would have property out of which the sheriff could levy the amount ordered to be paid. Section 7 deals with the special case of the liability of the father for the support of an illegitimate child. Section 8 provides in the case of default upon summary conviction, for a fine of five hundred dollars and, in default of payment thereof, for imprisonment not to exceed three months. It will be observed that the Act includes the valuable provision that applications may be made by persons other than the wife, but the class of persons who may so apply does not include charitable organizations, but is limited to the mayor or other head of the municipality or the Attorney General. There is nothing in the Act contemplating the appropriation of money for expenses, as in Section 8a of the Ontario Act. In these two latter respects, the Act is not as satisfactory as is the Ontario Act, although as will be observed, it is of wider application.

The British Columbia Act is chapter 67 of the Revised Statutes of British Columbia of 1924. It is entitled "An Act Respecting the Maintenance of Wives Deserted by Their Husbands." Section 2 defines desertion of a wife so as to include cases in which she is living apart from her husband because of his assaults or other acts of cruelty or because of his refusal or neglect to supply food, clothing or other necessities and she is deemed to be destitute when she is in necessitous circumstances because of her husband's refusal or neglect to supply these things. Section 3 provides that the application may be by the wife or, in case the wife resides in any municipality required by law to make provision for its poor and destitute, by the municipality or by any constable or peace

officer of the municipality and in any other case by the Attorney General. This is somewhat similar to the Alberta Act and not so satisfactory as the Ontario enactment, although the definition of desertion to include cases in which the wife is voluntarily living apart from her husband because of her husband's conduct towards her is a valuable provision. Section 4 gives the magistrate power, upon hearing evidence, to make an appropriate order for a weekly sum not exceeding twenty dollars and for the payment of the costs of the proceedings. In a case, however, where the wife has sufficient separate property, the order shall not be in excess of one half of the amount necessary for the maintenance of children. Section 5 gives power to vary the order. By Section 6 no order shall be made in favour of a wife who has been guilty of adultery and an order already made may be rescinded on that ground, but maintenance of the children by the husband may nevertheless be ordered. Section 7 provides for private hearings. Section 8, as in the case of the Alberta Act, gives power to issue execution against the defaulter's property upon failure to pay the amount ordered and Section 9 provides for the registration of the order against the husband's lands as in the case of a civil judgment. Section 10, like Section 5 of the Ontario Act, provides for a summons upon default and where the husband is still able to pay, for enforcement under "The Summary Convictions Act." Sections 11 to 14 provide machinery for garnishing or attaching the husband's wages in the hands of his employer. This is a useful provision, not found in any of the other provincial acts. Section 15 gives a right of appeal. The remaining sections, 16 to 19, deal with costs, forms, service, etc. and Section 20 permits the making of the application at any time, not limited to the time provided in "The Summary Convictions Act." There is no provision for the appropriating of money for the carrying out of the Act or for the laying of the complaint by a charitable organization.

The Manitoba Act is chapter 206 of the Revised Statutes of Manitoba of 1913. It is entitled "An Act Respecting the Maintenance and Protection of Wives and Children." Section 2 affirms the liability of a father for the support, and maintenance and education of his infant children or of the infant children of his wife up to the age of sixteen. Section 3 provides for private hearings. After some preliminary provisions of general application, the Act is divided into two parts. Part one, sections 8 to 13 inclusive, deals with cases where the husband's conduct has forced the wife to leave him and to live separately and apart from him and provides for an application to the County Court, whereas Part two, sections 14 to 20, inclusive, deals with applications to a magistrate in cases of ordinary desertion. Under Part one, the application must be by the wife and the order may provide (a) that the applicant shall no longer be bound to live with her husband (b) that the legal custody of the children shall be committed to the wife (c) that the husband shall pay to the wife or to some third person for her use, such weekly or monthly sum as the judge shall consider reasonable and also (d) the costs of the proceedings and (e) the order may include a provision forbidding the husband to enter upon the premises where the wife is living. Section 10 deprives the woman of any such rights when she has been guilty of adultery. Section 11 provides, in the case of default and the further complaint of the wife or of someone on her behalf, for imprisonment for a period not exceeding forty days. Section 12 gives the court power to vary the order. Section 13 deals with procedure and gives a right of appeal. Under Part two in the case of ordinary desertion, by sections 14 and 15 the magistrate may, in a proper case, make an order for the payment by the husband to such person as the magistrate may appoint, weekly or otherwise as shall be determined, such sum for maintenance of the wife and family as the magistrate shall fix and also for the payment of costs. Further, the magistrate may require the husband to enter into a bond in a sum not exceeding five hundred dollars, with

sufficient sureties, that he will comply with the order. Only in exceptional cases, I should think, would such a provision be useful. Section 16 gives the magistrate power to vary the order. Section 17 provides upon default for commitment to prison for a period not exceeding forty days and further that any sum ordered to be paid shall constitute a debt recoverable by ordinary process of law. By section 19 the complaint may be by the wife or the children or by any person or charitable organization or society acting on her or their behalf. Section 20 gives a right of appeal. There is no provision for the appropriation of funds for the carrying out of the Act. In other respects the statute will be seen to be of wider application than the Ontario Act.

The Saskatchewan Act, entitled "An Act Respecting the Maintenance of Wives Deserted by Their Husbands," is chapter 154 of the Revised Statutes of Saskatchewan of 1920. By section 2 a married woman shall be deemed to have been deserted when she is living apart from her husband because of his acts of cruelty or of his refusal or neglect to supply her with food and other necessities when able to do so. Section 3 provides that the court may, upon the application of a married woman deserted by her husband, order that he shall pay to his wife such weekly sum not exceeding ten dollars (raised by amendment to twenty dollars. See chapter 64 of 1920), with or without costs, as the court may consider proper. Section 4 provides that in case of default the court may enforce the order by the like proceedings as under Part XV of the Criminal Code are applicable in the case of a fine or penalty imposed by a justice of the peace. Section 5 gives power to vary the order. Section 6 makes the usual provision in the case of a wife's adultery. Section 7 provides for private hearings and Section 8 for rehearings at any time. Section 9 makes applicable the provisions of Part XV and XXII of the Criminal Code and section 10 preserves any remedies against the husband which the wife may otherwise have. Here again the application must be made by the married woman herself and no provision is made for the appropriation of money for the carrying out of the Act.

There is no legislation in force in the province of Quebec regulating family desertion as such. The only enactment deals with the case of separation as to bed and board. This is contained in Article 213 of the Civil Code and reads as follows:—

"Either of the parties thus separated, not having sufficient means of subsistence, may obtain judgment against the other for an alimentary pension, which is fixed by the Court, according to the condition, means and other circumstances of the parties."

There is no legislation on the subject in New Brunswick, Nova Scotia or Prince Edward Island.

The chief defect in all of the provincial Acts is similar to the defect already pointed out in case of the Criminal Code. There is no provision in any of them whereby the court may collect from a delinquent husband and pay the money over to the wife. It will be noted that the ultimate action is in all cases enforcement of the order by proceedings, including imprisonment, under the Summary Convictions Acts or under the Criminal Code. The various Summary Convictions Acts make no provision for collecting money from a delinquent in order to pay it out again for the benefit of his wife or family. What it means, therefore, is that in the ultimate analysis, if a man does not support his family he can only be sent to jail. In saying that imprisonment is the only ultimate remedy I should perhaps except the British Columbia Act, with its useful provisions for garnishing the wages of the defaulter; but even in that case, the money is not collected or paid out by the court. Moreover, under none of these Acts has the court any machinery for ascertaining whether or not the man is complying with the order made against him, unless the matter is again brought to the attention of the court.

Were there machinery provided whereby the court could order the delinquent to pay the maintenance money into court, in order that it might be paid out by the court for the support of his family, it would greatly facilitate dealing with cases where a deserter is employed in another place. If he is arrested and brought back to the place where his family resides, he thereby loses his employment and the further problem of securing new employment for him immediately arises. Whereas, were there machinery provided such as I suggest, proceedings against him might be taken in the court at the place where he is employed and the money collected and remitted either to the family or to the court in the place where the family resides, to be paid out for the support of the family. This is, I believe, what is done in the United States and could appropriate legislation be obtained and a similar system established here, it would, it seems to me, go a long way towards solving the problem of dealing with cases of desertion in so far as such a problem can be solved by legal enactment.

The great difficulty in taking full advantage even of existing laws is the lack of any general organization for locating deserters in the various provinces, keeping them under surveillance and getting into touch with them when they cease making payments. It might be thought that the Royal Canadian Mounted Police constituted just such an organization ready to hand. Were this force available, it would of course be admirable for the purpose, but unfortunately under present conditions it is not available for this work. The Royal Canadian Mounted Police is a federal body, which is and can be utilized only for exclusively Federal purposes and desertion is a provincial matter. It is quite true that, as previously indicated, desertion is a violation of the Criminal Code, which is a Federal Statute, but the enforcement of the Criminal Code lies, not with the Dominion, but with the provinces. It is unfortunate that the Force is not available, especially as it already frequently does just this work at the request of the British authorities. This is because complying with an Imperial request does not trench on provincial jurisdiction. It is also true that, on occasion, in particular cases, the Force has located Canadian deserters, but this has been done at the specific request of the provincial authorities, made in that particular case. To utilize the Force generally for the location and surveillance of deserters would require an arrangement to be mutually entered into by the provinces and the Dominion. The bringing about of such an arrangement would be attended by obvious difficulties, but nevertheless this is something to which the Canadian Council on Child Welfare would do well to give careful consideration.

PROBLEMS IN DELINQUENCY

THE PREVENTION OF DELINQUENCY

Magistrate Emily Murphy, Edmonton, Alberta

During the last three years I have been required to speak on this subject, twice before this council and once before the Canadian Association of Child Protection Officers. I do not know why the subject has been given to me so often, but I shall try and not repeat myself unduly.

The prevention of juvenile delinquency is, however, a most urgent matter in that delinquency continues to increase. During 1923, reports from 13 leading cities show a total of 5,751 boy delinquents, being an increase of 680 over the previous year, and a total of 547 girl delinquents, being an increase of 167.

Various causes have been given for this increase. Some have it that the juvenile courts, departments of neglected children, and children's aid societies are not working hard enough. Others say we have the wrong method. Many thoughtful people claim that our children are sadly in need of corporal punishment while others, equally thoughtful, declare the sole and proper corrective to be moral suasion. Some preach that we have too many children anyway—more than we can properly rear—while a multitude of patriots and philanthropists make stirring outcry concerning depopulation and race suicide.

Mr. Justice Dysart, of Winnipeg, places the causative factor upon what he calls the "emancipated" mothers. To some extent he is right. We have many indifferent mothers—although the words "emancipated" and "indifferent" should in no wise be taken as synonymous—but, from a consideration of the figures just cited, it is apparent that there are more indifferent fathers than indifferent mothers in that there are ten delinquent boys to every delinquent girl.

Besides, we agree with the editor of the *Montreal Star* who, in commenting upon this statement said, a married woman who is a mother ought to be able to understand that the election of Hindenburg to the German Presidency did not please the Allies, and why, without thereby sacrificing any ability to mark improper conduct on the part of her son and heir in drawing portraits with ink on the best Persian rug.

The learned judge from Manitoba is more nearly right—indeed entirely so—when he places the responsibility conjointly, and states that "each pair of parents is responsible primarily for the upbringing of their own offspring."

Having endorsed this we are, however, not unmindful of the fact that in many instances they are the children who bring up the parents, and discipline is at a discount. In homes of luxury it too frequently happens that the chief use for a father is to supply a motor car, or to get up at nights and bail the children out. "Exaggerated" you say. Not a bit of it. We know whereof we testify.

In less luxurious homes where the children are also breadwinners, these young people are prone to be unduly independent because of the pay cheque they have earned themselves and so we find them telling their parents with considerable explicitness just where they "get off at."

These are the youngsters who have no respect for parental authority and who speak of ethical instruction as "old stuff" or "uplift." Because the parents fear the children may actually leave home, as threatened, they are apt to overlook much laxity of conduct. They fail to supervise their children properly, or to protect them from vicious companions, until the officers of the law are ultimately obliged to interfere. Almost any officer can tell you this.

We have no patent panacea to prescribe. The only remedy lies in educating the parents and in stiffening their spines. Incidentally, it might be remarked that nothing stiffens a parent's spine like making him pay the fine or costs of his children's misdemeanors, and in putting him under a bond for their future good behavior. In such cases the connection between money and morals is closer than even the cynics urge.

Still, it does not do to merely place the responsibility on the parents and leave it there for, unfortunately, the parents are often delinquents themselves—persons confirmed in a life of vice and villiany. Shocking as it appears to the unsuspecting citizen, we know there are fathers and mothers who live upon the vice of their own children.

On "delinquency maps," in large cities, it is observable that "delinquent homes" are more often in the region of the railway tracks where the children are sent to pilfer coal for the kitchen stove, or small articles that may be sold as junk.

In cases of housebreaking or of petit larceny, the articles are frequently recovered from the home of the child, and cannot conceivably have been there without the knowledge or connivance of the parents.

In some of our homes there are parents too—kind of human vampires—who live upon the immoral earnings of their daughters, or degraded fathers who are guilty of even more shocking offences. In the determination of the causes and prevention of delinquent careers, these are conditions that must be considered and reckoned with. This is why the whole subject bristles with difficulties. It deals with matters that seem beyond the scope of the children's aid society, the juvenile court, or the departments of neglected children.

We should not, however, be discouraged by the magnitude of our task, especially in view of the more enlightened viewpoint of the public. Clubs such as the Shriners, Rotary, Gyro, and Kiwanis, by establishing playgrounds and summer camps for boys and girls—centres where the children are assembled for the betterment of their mental, physical and spiritual qualities—or by affording the children an industrial or business education, are co-operating with grateful parents in a manner that is neither officious nor offensive.

Organizations such as the Big Sister's Association, the Boy Scouts, the Canadian Girls in Training, Women's Institute Girl's Clubs, Junior Red Cross Association and Junior United Farm Women's Clubs are accomplishing excellent things both in formative and reformatory work. A report on juvenile delinquency made in 1920 by the British Board of Education states that out of 6,000 offenders, inquiry shows that only 4.46 per cent were members of any club, brigade or similar institution. This is a truly remarkable statement and should be a great encouragement for these associations in the pursuit of their work, as well as an incentive to parents to have their children belong. We hear much in these days of the danger of overlapping in service associations. Generally speaking, there is no danger whatsoever. People used to talk of overlapping when there were no other communal activities but the Wednesday night prayer meeting and the Friday night choir practice. No, the danger is not so much from overlapping as from overlooking.

I cannot leave this division of my subject without paying tribute to the boy's parliaments that are being organized in the different provinces. The results can hardly be over-estimated. In our opinion, in all schools we should have a measure of self-government, thus making every child an administrator of the law—letting the juveniles set up their own preventive, punitive, and correctional machinery. In this event, the boy who reports an evil or a misdemeanor does not become a tale-bearer or a busy body, but a citizen whose duty it becomes to preserve law and order. A child who tolerates vice because he may have to suffer from exposing it, is certainly lacking in moral stamina and in courage.

Miss Lucy Brooking, of the Alexandra School, Toronto, read an excellent paper last year at the Canadian Association of Child Protection Officers, showing how the experiment had worked out in caring for the girls in the school. I have no doubt that copies of this can be obtained from our secretary, Judge Ethel McLachlan, of Regina, Sask.

The problem of preserving order in the sixty playgrounds of Chicago has been met by the organization of a junior police squad of 600 boys chosen from the schools adjacent to the playgrounds. The boys are equipped with badges and promise allegiance to their respective schools. Their duties are to preserve order in the playgrounds and to aid the directors in the operation of their activities. Incidentally, the boys are getting valuable civic training, and are learning respect for law.

To prevent delinquency, there are many difficulties to be encountered and customs to be set aside. All of us know, or should know that street vending is disastrous to the moral life of the boy or girl, and that it is a form of child labour of a most deleterious nature.

So far as I know, we have no figures on the subject in Canada, or any informed public opinion, but the National Child Labour Committee for the Consumer's League of Ohio, found upon investigation that the children who did street trading were far behind other children in school, 44 per cent being retarded a year or more in their school work. Fifty-one per cent were found to have physical defects which it was believed continual exposure and fatigue were likely to make serious.

We who are supposed to be child protection officers are prone to permit such things because the municipality wants the burden of destitute families taken off their shoulders, and paid officials are quickly made to understand that they should not refuse a license to these children.

If we were more sincere and had much less meal in our mouths, we could better these conditions. Carlyle was right when he said "the right good fighter was oftenest also the right good improver, discernor, doer, and worker of every kind."

If fathers and mothers could be prevented from deserting their family, or from separating the one from the other, much of our delinquency would be prevented.

The same applies to divorce. A lawyer told me recently that his client didn't really want the custody of the children. She only asked for it because it was usual, and sounded well to the judge.

While our Government in Alberta has always been especially willing to search out and bring back the deserter, there is a tendency on the part of all Governments to excuse themselves on this behalf. It costs money to bring a deserter back from another province or from the United States, and when brought back, he is often hard to hold, and so of no benefit at all to the family. Still, this ought to be done, his earnings in jail being paid to his family.

But even if a father does not desert, his earnings, while incarcerated—whatever may have been his offence—should be paid to his family, not only for humanitarian reasons but to prevent the children from becoming delinquents by reason of non-support.

Day after day, in Canada, droves of men, for the most part manual labourers, are being sent to jail for varying terms, and nearly all of their families are left without the necessities of life, babies without milk, children without food, warmth or shelter, or the other requisities. It is a sad cry that goes up to heaven from these, and heaven seems to be very far away. This is one reason why many of the children pilfer coal, or rob the gardens or hen roosts, and so create a vicious circle—a criminal father—a criminal family. Surely, such little ones are sorely "let and hindered in running the race that is set before them"—handicapped at the very start of life.

There is not a great deal of use in our talking casually about the prevention of delinquency unless we make a determined drive upon these notable evils. The day of letting things right themselves is passing rapidly. This is the age that is out for the prevention of disease, whether moral or physical.

Once, as president of the Federated Women's Institutes of Canada, I took upon myself to draw up a resolution to this effect concerning the payment of prisoners, and to submit it to every Attorney-General in Canada, and to other persons in authority. All expressed their approval except one who refused to say anything. This seemed hopeful but in the end, none of them did anything. We were all glad to see that Agnes MacPhail, M.P., spoke upon this matter at the last session of the federal parliament, and take this opportunity of expressing our appreciation of her efforts. But, for that matter, all of us should feel it to be our especial business to organize to this end, whether inside or outside the Canadian Council on Child Welfare. Unless some such plan is put into practical effect, the provinces should arrange some comprehensive scheme for giving protection to children whose homes have been wrecked by the imprisonment of parents.

To prevent delinquency, we should also grapple with the commercialization of amusements, with its craze for excitement. More and more, amusements are being had in theatres, dance halls, or supper rooms instead of in the home.

When a girl is asked as to the contributing causes of her downfall, she will tell you the dance halls, joy rides, and roadhouses—that is to say the dance hall or night club where she makes appointments, the joy ride where she is plied with intoxicants, the roadhouse or roadway where she is ruined.

The managers of these dance halls can do much to bring about a better condition of affairs, and the policy of our officers should be to co-operate as far as possible with them. As a rule, the managers are willing to work with the police if properly approached. In many towns and cities, the police women inform the manager of persons with criminal records, or of well-known "go-betweens" who are on the floor so that these may be either closely watched or asked to leave the hall. Young girls who are unaccompanied by their mothers are sent or taken home. Sometimes, the girls are taken out of taxi-cabs as they leave the dance hall, if it be evident that they stand in need of protection. Older women who are under the influence of narcotic drugs or of alcohol are not allowed to enter the hall, or are taken away. Unfortunately, our efforts end there. No effort is made to find out the cause of misdemeanours, or to exercise a preventive supervision on those who need it. The majority of first offenders become criminals because there are no efforts made to reclaim them.

Does the preventive supervision entail a very considerable work? It does, indeed, but unless this work is done we are not preventing delinquency.

But not only are our amusements being commercialized but also the sex instinct of the young people. Our songs, literature, drinks, pictures, vaudeville and jazz music are all being used to make an appeal to sex so that the instinct is awakened abnormally and with pre-maturity.

Not only is their sex life awakened but children are taught the mysteries of birth control and supplied with the instruments thereof. This is a great problem in that the vast majority of parents themselves either approve of these songs, literature, jazz and other things or passively ignore and tolerate them. This is why the State is actually becoming the parent of so many children as advocated by a philosopher over twenty centuries ago. Every year, an increasing number of juveniles are being made government wards; placed in corrective institutions or on farms under the supervision of paid officers, at alas!, a greatly increasing expense to the ratepayer. How this commercialization of the sex instinct is to be stayed is a matter that is far past our wit's end. I am hoping that the entrance of women into politics—I mean as actual members of the legislative committees—will make a difference in this respect. Women could

stay these ills to a very appreciable extent if they were not so much afraid of "speaking out in meeting," and backing up their speech by their actions. This is a place where "the h's of gunnery," are eminently applicable—hit first, hit hard and keep hitting.

To prevent delinquency, we must look to better housing conditions, not only in the small apartments but in the rural districts where a number of people are often huddled into one or two bedrooms.

When we speak of better housing, most people only think of the inconvenient and unsanitary conditions and not of the moral aspect. Yet, in these overcrowded homes, sexual morality often comes to have no meaning for the children. In the Nova Scotia report for the past year of the neglected and dependent children, Mr. A. J. Prosser, agent of the Children's Aid Society of Annapolis, says: "One of the chief causes of sexual crime on the part of those who have been guilty of it, has been due to the promiscuous way they lived in their homes. A single case has not come under direct observation where the home life has been properly guarded." Those last words of Mr. Prosser are especially significant and are to be commended to your attention.

The evil conditions in bad housing is one of the earliest we have on record, an instance being recorded in the Book of Genesis "And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard; and he drank of the wine and was drunken, and he was uncovered within the tent."

As yet, the Children's Aid Society has had no study of bad housing in its relation to delinquency. I would respectfully suggest that we do.

An easier preventative to delinquency is the sending of incorrigible boys to a farm colony instead of to a farm home where they may corrupt other children. Unfortunately, we have only been considering this matter from the standpoint of the city. Some day the rural folk will make themselves heard upon the matter and will insist on protective measures.

Another remedy would be the instituting of community programs for the prevention of delinquency, the program being made with the co-operation of court workers. This could be through the Parent-Teacher's Association, the Community Clubs, or any church or service club. Such a course of action would tend to place the responsibility more nearly where it belongs. Of the 180,000 hours between a child's birth and its maturity, only seven thousand are spent in schools, the other 173,000 being spent in other environment. If the home is to blame, or the community, for the wrong environment, they should have an opportunity to state the contributing causes and to announce the remedy.

An excellent move in this direction has recently been inaugurated by the Canadian Social Hygiene Council with headquarters at Hygeia House, Elm street, Toronto. This council has inaugurated a panel of speakers—a kind of university extension service—consisting of noted hygienists, biologists, educationists and psychologists who are available when required. The council has also engaged a distinguished English educationalist who has been placed in charge of the whole work. Perhaps more than any other society in Canada, the public are indebted to this Council of Social Hygiene, not only for the instruction they have given to young people on venereal diseases but for their efforts in raising money to establish clinics in every province in the Dominion. In this connection I would like to point out that, of late, the Federal Government has been drifting back in failing to continue their appropriations to this work which, after all, is vastly more important than anything else in that life itself, is the first prerequisite. The officers of the Junior Red Cross Unit and of the Canadian Council on Child Welfare should be especially alert in this behalf.

Having spoken of the forward work of the Social Hygiene Committee, one is still mindful of the excellent report made by Judge Emerson Coatsworth, of Toronto, to the Canadian Bar Association at their recent conference in Winnipeg. Realizing that crime in large centres is increasing and that special effort

is needed in the direction of its prevention, the learned judge educed the conclusion that "there are two classes which should never be permitted to propagate their species: those who are affected with incurable diseases, and idiots and imbeciles."

This declaration that the child has a right to a normal mind and body at birth, is in accord with the Children's Charter as issued by the Geneva Conference. Sentimentality of a very mawkish kind is the only thing that has hitherto prevented our having a statutory enactment governing this matter. People are prone to shed tears over those children which the confirmed criminal, diseased and idiotic have never had, and which they could never care for if they had.

By endorsing this report of Judge Coatsworth, and by taking steps to make its recommendations effective, the Bar Association of Canada would be doing a magnificent service, not only to Canada, but to humanity at large. It was Mr. Lloyd George who said there was no incurable animal but man. By dealing with this matter of eugenics in a practical way, a time must come when the little Welshman's dictum will be stale and untrue.

In conclusion, I desire to refer to a matter which I laid before this council on a previous occasion but which will bear repetition and emphasizing. I refer to our lean brained policy in not affording some ethical or religious instruction in the public schools. In our efforts to preserve sectarianism in preference to christianity, we end in losing both. The average child has little if any conception of the meaning of the oath which he is called upon to make in court, and is often as ignorant of God as the beautiful little Saxon whom Augustine saw in the forum at Rome. We should either abolish the oath in our court or teach the child its sacred and binding nature.

It is generally concluded that when children are not taught about God in the public schools, they are taught about Him elsewhere, and the conclusion is correct. The children *are* taught but, the most bigoted sectarian must stand aghast at the teaching.

In our western provinces—and may be in the eastern ones for all I know—Canadian-born children of foreign extraction, are receiving instruction upon religion, in Soviet schools which are assembled of Saturdays or after the close of the day school. These lessons are sometimes camouflaged as "history lessons" or as "folk-lore".

The following two orations are examples of the lessons the children receive. These speeches were delivered at a concert in a western city in the year 1923, and were taken down in shorthand by one who was present. X—Y—, a wee arguing atom of ten years spoke as follows: "People of class consciousness believe there is a God. I say there is no God and if there is he is a damn fool, and a poor ruler, and must be in society with the capitalists. I would like to be God for one year, and young as I am, I would put everybody on an equal basis. Workers don't sleep. Don't wait for God to save you; there is no God. The heaven is on earth, and all you have got to do is to take the world in hand and put the master in your place and let him see how he likes it."

A—B— twelve years of age spoke as follows: "Comrades, we have got blood suckers on our backs. Whom do you think they are? The religions, the priests, the laws, and capitalism. The priests will make you confess; the laws put you in jail, and capitalism hangs you because they are the masters and rule over you. Workers are beginning to realize their slave conditions and in the near future, the proletarian are going to wipe the blood suckers off the earth."

I shall not take up your time with the comments of the brass-mouthed inciter who was chairman upon this occasion, except to quote his last three sentences. "Take a lesson from the children and prepare for the time that is not far off when you will be called upon to wipe out capitalism. We must teach

the children the proletarian spirit and need money and literature and other necessities. Send your children to the Soviet schools to learn the tactics of communism, the new life of the proletariat."

Except that it seems to bode ill for the future, it doesn't matter much what this chairman said. The point we have to consider as a child welfare council is whether, in view of the increasing delinquency in Canada, we are justified in debarring from our public schools the spiritual tenets of the gentle Christ. Are the young children to learn naught save these revolting and ribald blasphemies—these doctrines of the fang and claw? Are these so-called "Coming Canadians" to be taught to curse God, and that there is no evil but capitalism? Are they?

These urgent questions being raised, I have confidence that you, my co-workers, and honourable associates, will see that adequate answer is made thereto. May it be even so.

BOYOLOGY

THE NEW PROFESSION

Brother Barnabas, F.S.C.

The human family is entering upon a new era. Different needs are manifest at different epochs in the world's development, and the requirements of to-day are different from those of yesterday.

The life of the family is quite unlike what it was a short two generations ago. We have progressed from the ox-cart to the automobile; from the itinerant peddler to the department store; from hand-made tools to machines of almost human intelligence. Instead of a letter at 25 cents an ounce that took many days to reach its destination, we have the telephone and the radio. Human life is at once simpler and more complex.

GREAT INCREASE IN LEISURE

The physical business of living is easier. Our houses are better heated and lighted; hot water flows from shining taps instead of from a painfully manipulated pump. Farm occupations are simplified by tractors, reapers, separators and incubators. A great deal of leisure time has been wrung from the business of living.

It is this leisure time that, while it enriches our lives, makes them more complex. Our recreations include ten activities where our grandfathers knew one. Necessarily this affects the youth of the nation. Necessarily this complex life affects the characters of our boys.

The boy has a simple soul. He needs not a complexity of activities, but simpler ones. He is as elemental as a savage; he wants a simple environment, not the multiplicity of activities that surround him on every side. His nervous organism becomes over-developed.

DIFFERENT FAMILY LIFE

The members of the family, until some fifty years ago spent their lives together. Father and the boys worked together in the fields; together they built the barns and cared for the stock. Together they planned and saved for the future, together they found amusement and relaxation. As the development of rural life gives way to cities, and social and industrial changes appear, the parents are now too occupied in making a living to educate the boy properly.

Women have entered the ranks of industry in growing numbers. In the social classes where actual wage earning on the part of the mother is not necessary, there are numerous activities that prevent the former close and intimate family life.

During this time of transition a third agency in the education of the boy was developed—the school. The French nation was perhaps the first to realize the vital importance of universal education, and it was shortly after the Revolution in France that schools were established bearing some relationship to the school system as we know it to-day. For over a century these three agencies, the school, the church and the home, have been working together to develop and train the boy for citizenship.

But this is a new epoch upon which we are entering. There is nothing to be regretted in the change from old customs, but we must recognize the fact that a change has come, and we must prepare to meet the new conditions if we are to save the manhood of the world.

Some one has said that half the boys do not attend school at all during some of their formative years, and over three-fourths of the boys that do go, attend under conditions that do not permit the individual instruction and the personal relationship that are absolutely necessary to building character.

Now the boy in his teens is as sensitive as a young plant, and as plastic as a piece of clay. He needs the companionship, craves the friendship of a man. That his home does not supply it, that his school fails him and his church cannot meet his needs, do not change his nature. Companionship he must have, and he gets it where he can in the street and up the alley.

By the design of God there is a particular time in a boy's life when he seeks a man upon whom to mould his character. In the past, as has been noted, there was his father, his close companion, his ideal. With the passing of rural conditions, the schoolmaster supplied this need to a great extent. He knew little about the science of pedagogy, and his instruction perhaps made up in force what it lacked in finish. But he did enter vividly into the lives of the boys in his schoolroom; he was a vital factor in the community and a force in building its character. The community apparently under-rated the type of his leadership, however. They paid the teacher so poorly that the young men felt they could not afford to go into the profession. They left the ranks of teachers, and the job of educating our boyhood has been turned over largely to women. Now in many respects, I believe that women are better fitted to teach than men; and they are possessed of a sublime patience, and a sympathetic understanding. But these qualities do not alter the fact that during his impressionable years, the boy craves and needs the companionship and friendship of an adult of his own sex.

Between the ages of twelve and eighteen is the most important period of a boy's life. It is then that his ideals are acquired, his character formed. In these years, he needs the leadership of a man of high principles. He needs an ideal on whom he may model his own character. Psychologists tell us that the vital influence in our lives is not what is preached at us, nor what is taught to us, but the human influence, the personal reaction on the part of those around us to this situation and to that. Every boy needs a hero to worship.

The largest part of a boy's daily life is spent not merely without proper adult companionship. It is spent with practically no guidance whatever. Even though the boy be one of the lucky minority that are attending school, even though he belongs to the still smaller number that attend a religious school also, an examination of his time reveals that the greatest part of it is undirected by either of these institutions. His daily average of religious instruction is one-quarter of an hour. His daily average in school (making allowances for vacations and holidays) is less than three hours. He spends perhaps nine

hours in sleeping, and four at indoor home occupations. This leaves him eight hours that are all his own. It is then the lessons of the home, the school and the church receive their practical test in the life of the boy. It is then his free will rejects or chooses the principles which he has been taught. It is then in his leisure time that his future life is made or broken.

UNDIRECTED ACTIVITY

The boy is a human dynamo. Going, doing—it is as easy to dam Niagara as to check the activity of a healthy youth in his teens. The wind will blow and the water will dash along, do what we will. But the wind which played havoc in the garden turns the windmill industriously, and the power of the water which upset the boat may be harnessed to run an engine. The boy's restless energy if directed may be guided to useful pursuits and wholesome ideals. One boy out of every fourteen is haled into court for delinquency. Delinquency is largely misdirected energy. After leaving a boy's natural instincts entirely unguided, we arrest and penalize him for exercising his God-given energy.

A PROGRAM AND A MAN

Two things are needed: a program of directed activity for the boy's leisure time, and men trained professionally for his leisure-time leadership just as teachers are trained to direct his mind, and doctors to care for his body. It is hardly possible to over-estimate the importance of this type of leadership. It is too vital a thing to the world of the future to be left to chance. Such leaders must have tact, sympathy and wisdom. They must be men of high character, dedicating their lives to the services of their country through its boyhood. They must have physical buoyancy and youth. They must have training. Surely no requirements of education are too high for this profession. The recreation leaders must be trained in pedagogy for they have to teach; they must be familiar with psychology for young minds are in their care; they must be practised in sports and athletic activities; they must be versed in various crafts and occupations dear to a boy's heart.

Many of our movements that are dealing with leisure-time programs have drawn up definite standards of training for their professional workers. They feel that a four-year course at some accredited college followed by a period of intensive graduate study, is not too heavy a requirement.

DEFINITE STANDARDS OF TRAINING

It is only a short generation ago when any girl who completed school was considered qualified to teach. It is hardly a longer time that we have been giving highly specialized instruction to dentists. The profession of forestry was unknown to our fathers.

Recreational leadership is still at its beginning. Shall we demand lower qualifications of those who are going to form the characters of the boyhood of the nation than we do of the man who conserves our forests or fills our teeth?

There is no doubt that boys want and need a program of directed activity. The great need is for leadership. Yes, that is the very heart and soul of such work. But back of the volunteer leader, encouraging him, directing him, guiding him, is needed the trained worker.

THE LABOURER IS WORTHY OF HIS HIRE

Let us not repeat the costly mistake we made in the teaching profession. High standards of character, ability and training are necessary for this vocation and they must meet a commensurate reward. No other profession takes so

much time to master, no other is so vital to the life of the nation. The young men who enter its ranks should not feel anxiety about their compensation. They should be able to put their whole life into their profession.

The need for such professional direction is clearly evidenced in the development of the national and international associations for free-time guidance, among them the Boys' Brigades, Boys' Club Federation, Boy Scouts, etc. Therefore, it is of vital importance that we should not lose time discussing the advisability of leadership. In order to save this generation of boys, we must recognize the importance of such leadership, and its importance to the world, and set about providing it. *It is vital that we put back into the life of the boy the really high type of man that we wish him to take as his model.*

Circumstances have produced the demand for this new profession—Boyology. We must so emphasize its importance that men of the highest type will recognize that they may render the highest service through this means; that they may have the conscious conviction that it is a worth-while work and that at the end of his career such a boy may look back and see the impress he has made upon the citizenship of his time in service to his country.

To contribute to welfare work in North America, the Knights of Columbus felt, after careful investigation, that they could give no greater benefit than to establish a school for training, and work out such a curriculum as would be accepted by authorities as meeting the highest academic standards. After consultation with prominent educational and social leaders, such a course has been established. It is a two-year graduate course leading to the degree of M.A. The students are preparing themselves for leadership in some form of free-time boy work. They are the type of men that are outstanding in any community, possessing the necessary qualifications of character, personality and leadership.

The curriculum is recognized as being equal to that required for law, medicine or any similar specialized course. The authorities feel that if only the energy which is put into the problem of juvenile delinquency were expended in constructive work, in playgrounds and leadership, there would not be the same necessity for reformatory agencies.

There are in North America alone some eight million boys between the ages of eight and seventeen. Probably not two million of them are definitely reached by any leisure time program. The volunteer leader is essential to spreading the influence of the program among the other six million. He is the one who comes directly into the life of the boy and develops in him the highest type of manhood. But if these six millions of boys in North America, and uncounted millions of boys in the world over are to have the benefits of a recreation program, back of the volunteer leader must stand the trained boy worker. He it is who directs the program, who encourages and trains the volunteer; who, from his superior knowledge of boy psychology, is able to maintain proper contact between the boys and the volunteer worker. No standards are too high for leadership of this type. These leaders are building the character of the world of to-morrow. The life of your children's children is in their hands.

Our goal for the next five years should be to see that at least in our larger cities every Canadian boy will be assured of his God-given right to receive a high type of male leadership and a thoroughly worked-out program for leisure time that will complete his education and guarantee that he will be the right type of citizen. This is possible as evidenced by the work of the boy organizations existing now from St. John to Vancouver, where Boy Scouts, Tuxis Boys, Boy Clubs and other organizations have proven that where the leisure time programs are supplied our boys respond readily and delinquency disappears.

THE ETHICAL AND SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT OF CHILDHOOD

SCOPE OF THIS PROBLEM

Rev. Frank Langford, Toronto

The ethical development of the child and his religious development are very intimately related and yet distinct phases of the subject. Morals are ways of living that work in human society. Ethical standards are built up inductively not deductively. Out of the long experience of the human race certain generalizations as to ways of living have come down to us. They have authority for us only as we are one with the past, constituting a unity with the lives of those who have lived and experienced. By living together men have learned how to live together, and moral principles are based upon experiences of social living over many centuries and generations.

The moral or ethical development of a little child depends largely upon his being welcomed into a friendly world. His earliest experiences are social experiences and his social world broadens from the family with which he began, to include the neighbourhood, civic or municipal authorities, including police, postman, district nurse, milkman, and others discharging similar functions, the school, the nation, and finally the world. The fundamental purpose back of our efforts toward ethical development is to build up in the child what has been called "large-group consciousness." Everything that tends to break down the spirit of friendliness in any relationship of life, whether the circle be small or large, is immoral. The highest morality lies in being friendly with the whole human family.

One of the most serious menaces to ethical development in this present day is the craze for "self-expression," falsely so-called. As the term has been used in many circles since the war, it might be interpreted as repudiation of all control whether from without or within. People all the way from little children up to mature men and women have been encouraged to give instinct free rein, instead of bringing it under the control of some centralizing principle which would give meaning and coherence to the whole of life. Perhaps the greatest need in the moral development of childhood to-day is the necessity for rigid self-control, motivated by genuine large-group consciousness.

Spiritual development or religious development also rises out of experience. It, however, transcends the visible environment of the individual and reaches out to the apprehension of an ultimate reality who is friendly to the development of the highest moral life. Religious realities do not need to be proved by visible results. Religious experience is valid *per se*. All religious thinking arises primarily out of religious experience. Only those who have come into touch with a reality which transcends visible environment can think straight religiously. It is impossible to secure intelligent appreciation of religion apart from the surrender of one's life. "He that willeth to do His will shall know of the doctrine whether it be of God."

In the religious world, again, we are members one of another, sharing the life of the ages and the races. The great revealers of God have been those who ventured everything on Him. The age of the great Hebrew Prophets made a contribution to the religious life of the world which is still bearing fruit in the religious thinking and the religious experience of to-day. It is not an accident that the great religious faiths of the world are centred around persons. We

think in this respect of Confucianism, Buddhism, Mohammedanism, Christianity, each basing its claim to the loyalty and affection of mankind upon the life and life principles of a great founder. While it is true that each individual must approach God for himself, it is also true that the vast majority of mankind would have very little knowledge of God save as it has been revealed by the special insight of great, prophetic souls. For spiritual development of childhood to-day, therefore, we need to bring children into touch with the creative religious ideas and personalities of the past.

Perhaps there is nothing that the children of the 20th Century need more so far as their religious education is concerned, than to be taught that religion is not a cheap and easy way of possessing the world. On the other hand, religion seeks to master the world by rising above it, and therein is the supreme value of religion. Children need to learn that the big values in life are those that relate to God, a friendly God, who enables us to master instincts and nature in the interest of a greater personality. Religion at its deepest and highest is an enhancement or enrichment of personality.

THE COMMUNITY PROGRAM

F. W. K. Harris, Maxville, Ont.

"The Community Program"—How many communities have a program? I do not know. Nor do I know how to find out. I know of none except a few "open country" districts with a local rural program. I remember in 1914 I received a "Rural Survey of Huron County," which was then heralded as the first rural survey made in Canada. I presume the last also, we have been at war since then with no time for rural surveys.

I think every community should survey itself and chart the results, reporting them to the Governments and churches. 1st Chart—"What this Community Found." 2nd Chart—"How this Community could Organize." 3rd Chart—"What this Community could Do." 4th Chart—"What this Community Does."

Several reasons for a survey may be given: Unproved assertions by critics; accurate knowledge of conditions for all; arguments for the construction of future policies by municipality, church or state. As Dean Groves (Boston) says, "The survey is not a scientific product but the best thing Sociology has yet produced; it is only an estimation and never final because of progress."

"The Community Program" implies a definite objective, particularly in its mental, moral and physical health or uplift. Let me mention some of the elements essential to all programs. I refer to the six great interest groups. "Health", the business of salvation, making wholesome, includes health of body and mind; "Wealth" or the problem of economic development or interest in the people's resources; "Social interests" upon which depend moral life, contentment and intercourse; "Knowledge", educational facilities, vocational guidance and expressional activities in the home, school, church, and state; "Beauty interests", very important yet often neglected, such as the wash on the fence or verandah, buildings, lawns, pure-bred stock, aesthetics, dress, stores; and sixthly, "Righteousness interests" hope, optimism, spiritual stimulus, and community recuperation. All parts of the Community Program must stand or fall by their ability to measure up to these standards.

President J. B. Reynolds (Guelph), says concerning "Community betterment": Our industrial system has failed. Employees are no longer persons but machines; work is mechanical and impersonal. A loss of individuality, a weariness of spirit must be offset by our social welfare programs. "The Community Program" must stand for co-operation and re-creation; family life

must be made more of a partnership in city or country; in shop or on farm. In the city, the boy should know he is working to help dad, and on the farm, dad should pay for the work done by the boy—a mutual co-operative system.

Professor John Phelan (University of Mass.), concerning "Community Organization" says: It must be irrespective of creed, race or politics, a great get-together in a social way, to think in terms of the Community rather than organization or individual. Get them to see the problems, to think and to plan, "a long time plan" for all parts of the community.

No "Community Program" is satisfactory or safe that does not include all interests and organizations (urban or rural), *e.g.*, I once conducted a Communion Preparatory Service at which numerous boys and girls should have been in attendance, but a County Final Debate had been arranged for the same hour in the Community Hall. Naturally there was a division of interests unsafe and unsatisfactory for all.

"The Community Program."—Owing to the scope of such a title I scarcely know where to begin. Is it large city? Small city? or town, village, or open country? All have their problems, all their needs for a Community Program; all are different though the essentials in all are alike and even a rapid survey would far over-reach my time.

Again under such a title, I would like to discuss two great problems. 1st—The difficulties of overlapping and exploitation in the city youth programs. 2nd—The lack of rural programs or education of leadership for such programs.

But I must deal with the subject under the four (4) headings suggested in the conference program. We will therefore proceed to discuss these in a general and limited way. There are great volumes of theories, and libraries of diagrams, suggestions, etc., but this paper will contain only the practical and the real. (See Bibliography for some sources.)

I—PLAYGROUNDS

Every school section has a playground, but in many cases never used, through a lack of Leadership or Interest. The teacher, who should know how, does not, or if, as in Quebec, the teacher is taught to know how, but will not. Why not? A second reason why these playgrounds are not used is economic. The farmer still regards his children as an economic asset and forgets that play is part of the child's birth-right and preparation for life, and he resents the school using the child's play-time, because he wants that time for labour, mistaking exercise for play, therefore pile wood or do chores rather than play ball or skip. Thus creating individualism rather than co-operation, resentment rather than contentment.

Rev. H. W. Foley, in "The Country Preacher," says: "No greater lack in the open country than wholesome, healthful recreation."

In the city, the wonderful development of the playgrounds associations with the acquiring of splendid open spaces in congested areas, the use of the spacious school grounds, with up-to-date equipment and supervision by trained experts, directing games, matches and drills or telling stories, teaching first aid, etc. In the country, the play-days at the rural schools are gala times. A great field day at the school itself for the parents and pupils, with social, suitable, selected games, that the child could play at home at any time. Lack of games is a great rural defect. This is followed by a sing-song and social. The song sheets are written by the scholars as lessons in writing and sometimes the refreshments are the result of domestic science classes.

On our playgrounds let us be sure to teach the youth of Canada to "play cricket." Let us be British in our sport! Less rough and rag. Less desire to win at all costs. Less greed for the gate receipts. More of the spirit of Mr. Henry Newbolt's "Vitai Lampada"—"Play up! and play the game!"

Another item of great interest is the use of leisure time—not play time, but leisure time. A great outstanding Canadian illustration of this is the Saunders family of London, Ont. It is a romance worth telling the playground boys and girls of Canada. The officials of the Religious Education Council of Canada, as leaders of the youth movement of Canada desire to interest parents and adults in the boys' and girls' use of their leisure time.

Playgrounds, swimming pools, civic baths, etc., create a special problem for the community organization. They are municipal in control or under civic authority hence should be living witnesses of unquestioning obedience to law (*e.g.* the Lord's Day should be observed in all such places because of the Lord's Day Act, and further they should not in any way conflict with the programs of organizations of which the Community organization is formed).

(For Books see Bibliography-Geister, Bancroft, Curtis).

There is a tremendous need for a Community Program right here, in our cities. The exploitation of the child for the purpose of an institution is a real problem. The school has the child, by law, twenty-seven hours per week, plus at least five hours more weekly, for home-work and now they seek at least two after-school periods weekly for school athletics. The Service Clubs may not be blameless in their programs. Then the "Y" also seeks our youth for physical culture, swimming drills, socials, camp and after camp affairs and study at least two periods per week. The Church needs them at least one hour on Sunday and one evening during the week for her program—a mutual need—and private functions, parties, theatres, etc., claim them at least twice a week. Where does the home come in? It is a large problem and an immediate one, particularly among the over-privileged youth. It calls for our attention on a Community basis. These over-privileged youths are to be our leaders in Industry, Commerce and Society; the Community must understand and solve their problems of exploitation and overlapping.

II.—CLUBS

Clubs of the cities—The Service Clubs for men, the Mothers' Clubs for women are found in each city. They are rendering a marvellous service for co-operation with the teachers and the scholars, the home and the school. Great organizations, of their work much has been said and could be said or written, but I must take most of my time and space for clubs less known but just as effective in urban and rural communities.

No more interesting study, none more valuable from the standpoint of child welfare than this of clubs. None offers a more fundamental field for service, none more attractive to the leader and lover of youth. The boys and the girls of the country are lonely, economically dissatisfied, tugging at home restraints and looking cityward. How keep them on the farm in an affectionate and intelligent way is our problem. Some Problem! "Moral degeneracy is usually due to lack of proper social associations".

Our problem is to supply in the education of the country youth something not satisfied by home or school, namely a self-reliance which will express itself in executive power, a community spirit and a desire to work with others according to definite rules. It is the group age and needs direction. "City boys need to be kept out of mischief, country boys need companionship". (Gillette, 202.)

The movement seems to have started in the Southern States in 1908, but it has developed tremendously since, until now the United States Federal Department of Agriculture has standardized the thousands of clubs with 11 (eleven) requirements. When the first four have been met a fine charter is issued with seals for each additional year.

The symbol of the United States Department of Agriculture for "Boy's and Girl's Clubs" is very significant of their great objective and also extremely

complimentary to our C.S.E.T. and C.G.I.T. programs of Canada with their fourfold plan. A Four-leafed Clover and Four H's, one H to a leaf. (Head or Mental, Heart or Spiritual, Hand or Social, Health or Physical).

Work, better methods of work, work with play—many kinds of clubs have arisen—Corn, bean, home garden, potato, farm and home craft, baby beef, pig, sheep, etc. The boys and the girls sometimes work together, but usually they are divided, particularly in the Junior Farmers' Associations.

Some of the projects for the Girls' Clubs are—canning, cooking, sewing, junior institutes. (Gillette gives a list of subjects for Girls' Clubs).

Vitally connected with these clubs and country life is the Rural Fair and the School Fair. Nothing finer possible than the School Fair, where the child expresses his impressions of vocational life work. The Rural School Fair Association with kindly sympathetic management has a great future. The different schools elect representatives, meeting twice a year. Each is assigned a special duty and can render the fair directors invaluable assistance and receive in return a splendid business training and widened social contacts, which will doubtless work wonders in future years. But a serious defect might arise, if instead of the quality of the exhibit, the honesty of the workmanship, and the desire to achieve success and honour among their fellows, the reaction of these efforts should be to win at any price and seek for prizes.

I would recommend a Baby Clinic and Better Baby Demonstration at every rural fair. Wonderful results may be seen.

There are some essential club features worth mentioning. The Stock Judging Competitions with a progression of contacts from the local to the International at Chicago. Ploughing Matches of a dying art, can be revived by these splendid out-of-doors contests of skill, sportsmanship and sociability. One Young Men's Bible Class (Bristol, Que.) made this part of their yearly program. It seemed a failure to us as we watched the few contestants at the first match—the grand old game seemed dead. Yet not only the township became interested but the whole county was aroused and the class's program was linked to the provincial and interprovincial matches. The short course in agriculture is another essential item. These become continuation classes and supply a lack of education needed in country districts, lasting from three days to six weeks according to conditions and staff. For four years our Y.M.B.C. carried on a very successful Short Course with grand results. For the girls we had demonstrations in poultry, canning, dressmaking, nursing, etc. (at the church).

"Better farming is important only in that it makes possible a better standard of living" (United States Circular No. 152). Live stock has improved where the clubs have gone, graded herds or pure-bred stock is the objective of our youths and we cannot over-estimate the value of this on the great farm labour income problem. These youths are being asked "Why keep boarders?" In any live stock, why not the best? The young are responding, and through them, so are the parents.

Thrift, sanitation, suitable clothing, contentment, sociability, intellectual progress and the sense of getting somewhere are some of the vital reactions from these clubs.

May I show briefly some benefits from these clubs.

1. Business bases, banking methods, securities, and responsibilities to others.
2. Weed eradication, not only how to kill by rotation, but how to prevent by selection. I know that in my own community this meant \$1,000 in protection of crops.
3. Self-expression and sportsmanship, trying to win, yet able to lose.
4. Aiding the girls to become better home-makers, better daughters, better wives. We like to be in a forward movement, we hate to be out of it. We owe it to the girl to give her sane social leadership, for as our girls are so will our boys be. When our girls are maidenly, our boys are manly.

5. The social contacts of our clubs have a tendency to prevent one of the great harms of rural isolation, "In breeding". The establishing of inter-community relationships helps to introduce new strains so desirable in our older settlements. (See Galpin, Bulletin No. 34.)

6. Education is stimulated by a knowledge of the amount yet to be learned. The clubs are feeders of schools and colleges. Eight boys at one local Short Course (Bristol), went to the MacDonald College Short Course (St. Anne), and never forgot the church that gave them a chance.

We must never forget the fundamental consideration is education and to improve the child, if not, give up the clubs. Exploitation of the child by newspaper, or bank, or packing-house must not be tolerated. We may use our animals and crops to advertise the community, but never the children.

III—HALLS

Wherever one goes now—driving on tour or visiting municipalities, Dutton, Newcastle or Moose Creek—Elgin, Durham or Glengarry—the Community Hall or People's Building is springing up. Some are splendid War Memorials or like Newcastle's beautiful building an estate gift, or old disused churches like ours. No matter where, the movement is growing. But the building is only a means to an end—What is the end or objective? What plan or program? Where is the building going to take them? Whom is it going to take? And how? These are serious questions.

One building (Riceville, Ont.) is the centre for everything for miles around—all creeds are working together, the young people are knit in a splendid dramatic program to raise funds to pay for the building—then what? Another (Maxville, Ont.), is used by the Women's Institute for a fine circulating library and reading room. This also the weekly rendezvous for the overseas lads, when the women of the community entertain them at games, eats and music—a bit of Home. Another in the far West, is the centre of all the life of the district, led by a brilliant little school teacher in a Non-Anglo-Saxon district. Another in the far East (Mill town) is a chapel on Sundays, a town hall week days, a room for Scouts' and Girl Guides' activities and an adjoining building equipped with first aid room, a pool table, games and lending library. Another (Bristol, Que.), is the basement of an "open-country" church in old Quebec, where banquets, short courses, debates, lectures, a real community program was carried on—with shed room sufficient for the horses, etc.

My idea is, that the church is the local community centre. It may have its disadvantages, e.g. the people may not feel free to do all the things they would like to do in a church, but the loss of these few things is more than made up by the things they will not do because it is a church. And there are enough things that may be done in a church to keep the program active and broad. Particularly is the church the logical centre in rural districts, where there is already a church building with usually one room and horse sheds available, generally centrally located. In towns, if no church is satisfactory in equipment a building should be constructed on definite architectural lines to fit the needs. But if a church is available why multiply expense, because the Community Program is not denominational. In cities, community halls are unnecessary, except in settlement work, for the children have the "Y" and school and collegiate auditoriums, and Technical school class rooms and the church, as we have just heard, has her equipment.

In the United States, the public school is usually the community centre, but I believe the church must be and if it cannot be, owing to sectarianism, then there must be a union of all the forces, including the churches, schools, civic officials, the lodges, the service clubs, etc., with a definite program founded on religious principles.

American Thread Company's statement—Our company has been slow to move, took years to study the Welfare programs of many companies and places,

and after serious consideration has reached this conclusion that all their Community Welfare efforts must be built on religious foundations or not at all.—Such a statement from such a source is worth considering carefully. Think it over!

The nearest approach to the church organization as a community is a community organization where the keynote is "Home", a place where people feel at home together, with the organization acting as a mother, preserving the independence of the individual and the interdependence of the group, adjusting the clashes into harmonies. In these days of social life and get-together policies the Community Hall serves as the home did in the early days—a centre of life. But if it takes the place of the home, its policies must also be home-like.

In these halls or buildings are music classes for children's choirs and young people's music clubs. A great opportunity to develop singing, dramatics, pageantry and a love for music and art. Nothing can take the place of music in a Community Program from the sing-song up to the united choirs' choral society (urban, or rural). This is a great opportunity and need. One place (Shawville, Que.) the busy country doctor is the leader of a fine choral club, practising weekly in the winter, touring the surrounding districts in the spring and fall; sociability, ability, education are some results. Also in a rural church district (Bristol) a music master from the city came into the community for a month, teaching sight-reading, vocal, choral singing, etc.; one result, twenty-three out of a choir of twenty-six read music and the community is known for its ability to entertain.

IV—PICTURE SHOWS

This doubtless includes the moving picture and the still picture or stereoptican. The latter has a very distinct and helpful place in our Community Programs (very difficult to do without the lantern), but for the time being the still picture is overshadowed, outdone by its more modern sister, "the movie."

Unless controlled by the best elements of the community this wonderful invention can be a great deterrent of mental and moral progress. Controlled, it is one of the greatest educative forces. Its many uses you all know, but we used it in our Community Program for education or forestry, protection from fires, reforestation, beautification of the home, health talks, national resources, and real fun. But all the positive or constructive forces are negated by the destructive and immoral, suggestive and foolish in the lower and common films. The school and the church cannot, rather have not been able to compete with the commercialized movie systems. So far as I see in our community work their value is negative. I know of several communities where they are used very effectively and positively. A rural church in one place and a Y.M.C.A. Men's Club in another absolutely control the films produced. But the church and the school by procrastination lost their chance and the commercialized organizations won out. A community organization with careful censorship can win back to the forces of righteousness this marvellous force for educative programs.

Instead of the movies with their expensive, extravagant play settings, their unreal and often suggestive high life, their disregard for the moral and sacred sanctions of life, their unkindly attitude to rural life and the Church, with their powerful incitement of youth to go and do likewise, I would prefer the country life plays (e.g. "Back to the Farm" or "Between Two Fires"), or some community pageant of historical or industrial interest to which the youth give self-expression.

The most superb book—the world's best seller, the Bible—should be studied as a world's classic in home, school, college, and university. Not only as literature but in a Community Program as a builder of moral, mental and physical health of our youth. Studied perhaps as Ghandi of India, or Booker T. Washington of the South, or Philip Snowden or Ramsay MacDonald of Britain studied

or study it. Compare it with the monthly magazines, or the funnies, or even Shakespeare's "Merchant of Venice"—what literature is comparable with the New Testament? What literature do your youths read?

Numerous releasing companies in the United States and Canada are making conscientious efforts to improve and extend their supplies of reels depicting good literature and biblical scenes and life. Many, however, are so effete and puerile that our youth fed on the spectacular like "The Ten Commandments" "The Birth of a Nation", etc., simply smile disinterestedly at our attempts and evaluate all scripture and spiritual literature by these.

I had hoped to receive a list of the reels released by the federal and provincial Governments but like so many replies, that received was most useless. The Dominion Department of Agriculture sent me a catalogue of their publications—Bulletins *re* orchards, field crops, beasts and birds, but not one about boys, nor a picture reel.

CONCLUSIONS

Mr. R. E. Speer tells how the Hon. Mr. Balfour was delivering an address at the University of Edinburgh, on the Moral Values that Unite Nations, in his masterful manner and was listened to with great admiration. At the conclusion of the address a young Japanese student arose in the gallery and asked, "But, Mr. Balfour, what about Jesus Christ?" Mr. Balfour had omitted the only power by which all nations and communities can be united.

The religion of Christ is social as well as individual. It includes good roads, fields well cultivated, pure-bred flocks, our neighbours and our buildings, kitchen as well as byre. Salvation is no longer just part of man's soul, it is making wholesome his whole life and naturally it includes his home, his vocation and his leisure hours. Hence to conserve rather than to convert, to retain rather than to reclaim is the objective of the Community Program. Neighbourliness or affection is not a substitute for efficiency, skill is needed to save the body, skill is needed to save the boy.

We need in Canada to-day not so much a Canadian rural literature as a Canadian rural mind, such as Mr. Alex. McLaren, B.S.A. (Guelph) exhibited in the Khaki University during the war and in his constant constructive work on the Rural Program, or of that great pioneer Dr. John MacDougall, B.A., who years ago laid the foundation of Canadian rural literature with his "Rural Life in Canada".

No greater illustration from history can be found than the life story of a great country pastor—John Frederick Oberlin—in Waldbach, Alsace. We need specially trained ministers and teachers for rural work, and graduates from agricultural colleges carefully cultured to be rural minded. A rural school curriculum and the recognition of the possibilities of a career on the farm and in the rural professions.

Permit me to close with a story "John Average Man" from "Rural Manhood". (*Expositor*, February, 1922.)

MORAL INSTRUCTION

J. H. Putman, Inspector of Schools, Ottawa

If I have properly grasped the problem put before me I am to show how the life lived by the child, day by day at school, bears on the creation and maintenance of his moral health. Or to put the matter more concisely I am asked to show to what extent the school concerns itself with the child's moral training. Or yet more concisely my problem is: "Does the public school teach morality?"

I contend that it does; that it exists mainly for this purpose; that outside the home no organized effort in this direction is comparable to the school and that the value of any school to the community is in direct ratio to its moral influence on the young.

The hedonist made happiness the chief aim in life. The stoic aimed to school himself to bear with equal fortitude whatever good or ill might befall him. The Christian made virtue his aim. And in making virtue his aim he stumbled upon the key to happiness. No human being has achieved or ever can achieve happiness by pursuing it or by deliberately planning a course of action with happiness as its ultimate goal. Happiness comes, if it comes at all, as a by-product of some activity planned to achieve an end more definite and specific than happiness itself. Christian philosophy crystallized this theory and thereby made a distinct advance on both hedonism and stoicism. The Christian says we must pursue the good. We may or may not find happiness. But if the pursuit of the good will not bring it nothing else can.

May we not assert that morality like happiness is a by-product; that it must be achieved indirectly; that it can be taught only as we can direct life to achieve some worthy purpose; that no person can teach a child to be moral except by the painfully slow method of directing his daily activities along the road of right conduct and that moral precepts and abstract moral instruction are wholly ineffective with the young except as these precepts and this instruction are immediately translated into conduct.

I have said that morality is a by-product and cannot be attained by a direct aim. This is, I admit, only a half-truth. The aim is direct if we look beneath the surface. We can teach a man to be strong physically only by directing him to exercise his muscles under proper conditions. We can increase the bulk or weight of an animal only by following certain definite laws as to food-values and animal health. And we can strengthen the moral fibre of a human being only by complying with the law of moral growth. This law is not lacking in uniformity or definiteness. If it were it would not be a law.

I have ventured to assert that the only measure of a school's success—I am speaking of the elementary schools—is the growth of its pupils in morality or conduct or behaviour. I mean this to be taken literally. And because this is not taken literally the aim of the elementary school is misunderstood and wrongly interpreted by three-quarters of the ratepayers and parents who support it. The average parent will tell you his child is at school to learn various subjects—reading, spelling, number or writing. In reality the child is at school or ought to be at school not to learn subjects but to become to grow; not to acquire and appropriate something but to be something. The subjects of study are merely a means to an end. The end is conduct, behaviour, morality. If there be on the school programme a single subject which has no relation to conduct, using that word in its broadest possible meaning, then that subject should be eliminated; and if there be any subject of study which is not now on the school programme and which would bear more directly on conduct than the least valuable subject now on that programme then these subjects ought to change places. There can be no compromise on this question—the immediate and ultimate and only purpose of the elementary school is to fashion conduct.

What are the essential factors that underlie moral growth? Without attempting a minute analysis perhaps all will agree that we must have (a) some degree of intelligence to enable us to know right from wrong and (b) some tenacity of purpose or power of will to enable us to pursue that line of conduct which our intelligence tells us is right. Only as these two factors unite and resolve themselves into action is morality possible. Moral growth cannot take place in a vacuum. The teacher cannot add to the moral stature of his pupils by merely asking them to improve in virtue or by setting aside a part of each day expressly for growth in goodness or even by putting on his programme a

daily period for the study of goodness. Goodness is neither static nor negative but dynamic and positive. Nothing is good except a good will in action. Children make progress in goodness by associating with good people who direct their daily activities along the paths of virtue. Let us assume that we have a wise and virtuous teacher—a man or woman sufficiently mature to know something of the world in which we live and one who knows intimately the child and the laws of his mental and moral development. Just how does the school life lived with this teacher contribute to the moral health of the child? What have the school subjects, viz. reading, writing, arithmetic, singing, geography, literature, history, organized play, cooking, sewing, hygiene and manual training to contribute to moral growth? If I were to try to give a brief answer to this question I would say that each child's moral gain will follow inevitably from living as a member of the school community and taking an active part in the realization of worthy aims directed by a wise teacher. Nearly all parents and many teachers place undue emphasis upon the duty of the school to prepare the child for his future citizenship. If we could only plan a school life for the child that would fully meet his needs to-day and to-morrow we need have no fear about his future as a citizen. The best possible preparation for future living is to live completely in the present. As a boy I remember sermons that made life on this earth appear a mean, unsatisfying, grovelling affair to be endured only for the sake of a better life to come after. To-day the pulpit has less to say about the life to come and more to say about the life that is. Perhaps the school is learning from the church. At any rate we teachers have largely given up the idea that we are sowing seed which is to bear a harvest in the distant future. We reap our harvest every day in proportion to the fullness and completeness and harmony of the life lived that day by the school community. As Dr. Dewey very properly says the school is not merely a preparation for life, it is life.

Let me analyze with more detail the school programme and show, if I can, how its separate elements contribute to the child's moral welfare. First of all the school community is governed by law and order. Work and play begin and stop at specified times. Each subject has its place on the programme. Each pupil has his own seat, his own books and his own duties. He learns order and obedience. He must come at a certain hour. He learns punctuality. He learns that he has rights and that others have rights which must be respected. Certain books are his own for his exclusive use. Others are for the class in common. In certain exercises and in nearly all games he has his special part. He learns to co-operate with others. He shirks his work in school and has to do it over after hours. He learns that a penalty must be paid for laziness and indifference. With the teacher's encouragement he struggles bravely to acquire a skill like the mastery of an exercise in penmanship or the batting of a swift ball and he experiences the pleasure of victory won by his own efforts. And so I might go on almost indefinitely and show that as a member of an ordered community-life the child receives lessons in order, obedience, perseverance, punctuality, industry, truthfulness, compassion, generosity, neatness, thrift, economy and all the other virtues that are the very warp and woof of moral conduct.

So much for the moral lessons given by the community-life of the school itself. Let us now survey hurriedly the contribution that the various subjects on the school programme make toward right conduct. Little need be said of reading, writing and spelling. As now taught in our schools they meet a felt need on the part of the majority of children six or seven years old. They are learning to read because they wish to be able to read for themselves story books in their homes and in the school. They wish to write letters and therefore learning to write is an object with an immediate purpose. Their school instruction in number is merely an orderly extension of the knowledge of number

which they have before entering school and which they apply to their everyday affairs. To the teacher these early lessons in the mastery of the tools of learning are mainly preparatory to more serious undertakings, to the child they are as natural, as significant and as satisfactory as any problems that will confront him during his school life. A fairy story—The Three Pigs, Little Red Riding Hood or Silver Locks—in the hands of a skilful teacher will set up problems which have a moral significance quite in keeping with the moral appetite and moral development of the child.

Singing even for young children has moral and aesthetic values that cannot be surpassed. The beautiful and good may be distinguished; they cannot be separated and the child who through song strengthens his appreciation of rhythm and becomes critical of the quality of his tones is not only making himself a more agreeable member of society but has actually strengthened his moral nature as well. Further the learning of patriotic songs stirs the best in his nature, arouses an unselfish love for something outside his narrow, personal circle and widens his views of social obligation. Similarly the school instruction in art appeals to the best and most disinterested part of the child's nature and prepares him to reverence the Creator who made the world so beautiful. English literature offers the teacher her golden opportunity to give positive instruction in moral conduct. I need not prove. I need only remind you that our literature from Chaucer to Tennyson is shot through and through with Christian ethics. Its very bones and marrow are drawn from the old and new testaments. If every direct and indirect reference to Christianity were eliminated from our poetic literature we should have left us a frothy, vapid, colourless, insipid residue that would appeal mainly to light minds in moments of careless freedom. The school readers and the still wider range of supplementary reading taught in the schools of every Canadian Province are literally filled with these selections. Even the Primer in Ontario has such selections as the following:—

Through the lonely darkness
May the angels spread
Their white wings above me,
Watching round my head.

When the morn awakens,
Then may I arise,
Pure, and fresh and sinless,
In God's holy eyes.

And this—

If you wish to be happy
all the day,
Make others happy,—
that's the way.

The First reader contains a morning and evening hymn, an evening prayer and one of Tennyson's Songs, five of Aesop's fables, besides stories with wholesome morals from Grimm and other writers. Here is the Morning Hymn by Chas. G. D. Roberts—

Father, we thank Thee for the light,
And for the blessings of the night;
For rest and food, and loving care,
And all that makes the world so fair.

Help us to do the things we should,
To be to others kind and good;
In all we do, in work or play,
To grow more loving every day.

And here are two verses from the Evening Hymn—

For all the dear affection
Of parents, brothers, friends,
To Him our thanks we render
Who these and all things sends.

Lord, gather all Thy children
To meet in Heaven at last,
When earthly tasks are ended,
And earthly days are past.

And here a verse from one of Celia Thaxter's songs—

Here blows the warm red clover,
There peeps the violet blue;
O happy little children!
God made them all for you.

And lastly that incomparable poem of Browning's with eight short lines and thirty-six words—

The year's at the spring;
The day's at the morn;
Morning's at seven;
The hillside's dew pearled;
The lark's on the wing;
The snail's on the thorn;
God's in His heaven—
All's right with the world!

Would it be possible for any teacher even to read this poem with appreciation to a child without strengthening the child's faith in the infinite goodness and tender care of the Almighty in making such a beautiful world for his children?

The Ontario Second Reader contains five selections from the Bible—The Good Samaritan, The Sluggard, The Prodigal Son, a selection from Proverbs on Wisdom, and the Twenty-third Psalm. It contains six of Aesop's fables, songs by Scott and Tennyson and Henry Frances Lyte's immortal poem "Abide with me." Almost every other lesson in this book contains some specific moral truth put in a form that makes it appeal to a young child without having the moral stand out as a sugar-coated pill.

The Third Reader contains six extracts from the Bible, Charles Mackay's poem Tubal Cain, selections by Ruskin, Carlyle, Kingsley, Longfellow, Tennyson, Scott, Bryant, Wordsworth and Milton. It would be safe to say that one-half the selections in this reader prepared for children 10 and 11 years of age illustrate in one form or another the great lessons taught in the New Testament.

The Fourth Reader prepared for children twelve and thirteen years of age contains seven selections from the Bible. It contains such hymns as Kipling's *Recessional*, Addison's *Spacious Firmament* and Alfred Domett's *Christmas Hymn*. It contains poems dealing with scriptural topics such as *Miriam's Song* by Moore, *The Destruction of Sennacherib* by Byron, *The Burial of Moses* by Alexander. It contains Frederick W. Robertson's sermon on *The Irreparable Past*, Thomas Carlyle's *Honourable Toil* and John Bright's classic on *War*. In addition it contains gems from every great writer of English. It contains poems that teach reverence like Bryant's *Waterfowl*, Ballads that stir the blood of the young with the very joy of living such as Scott's *Hunting Songs* and other poems that breathe a lofty patriotism like Burn's *Scots Wha Hae*.

In addition to these miscellaneous selections of classic literature in the school readers every elementary and every high school in every Province of Canada from Prince Edward Island to British Columbia is supplied with some supplementary reading representing complete works of great writers. This does

not mean that every boy or girl who leaves a Canadian elementary or high school has a broad knowledge of English literature and the great lessons it teaches. It does mean that all have received some intellectual and moral profit from that great storehouse. Each has benefitted in proportion to his capacity.

Some of you may say you grant that moral instruction results from a study of literature as taught by a good teacher but you question whether arithmetic, geography, history and nature study can be taught so as to yield like values. It seems to me that history if properly handled is largely a study of moral values. It shows how nations like individuals have waxed strong while pursuing the path of righteousness and have decayed and crumbled when they strayed from that course. The student of history, even a young boy or girl, must constantly pass judgment upon the right or wrong of human acts, must trace the law of cause and effect and cannot fail to have his sympathies quickened and his moral nature strengthened.

The elementary school teaches little that could be called technical science. On the other hand it teaches much as nature study about plants and animals and such phenomena as winds, ocean currents, rain, snow, frost, springs, rivers and volcanoes that illustrate many of nature's laws. These laws are as much God's laws as the Ten Commandments. Morality without an understanding of natural law would be inconceivable. A Canadian farmer who labours hard to prepare a favourable seed bed for his potatoes and plants them in May does so with a confident belief that the laws of nature will conform to his past experience and that he will reap a harvest in September. His whole performance from seed time to harvest—ploughing, planting, cultivating, weeding and harvesting—is a moral one because it has a moral end in view and is carried on from day to day in accord with natural law. But if the Canadian farmer were to prepare his seed bed and plant the potatoes in November hoping to reap a crop in March his act would be without moral value. We would call it the act of a lunatic. If then moral acts pre-suppose knowledge the teaching of science must have a moral value.

The study of geography is an extension of history on one hand and of natural science on the other. Through a quickening of the child's constructive imagination and using the world about him as a starting point he enlarges his vision of countries and peoples to embrace the world as a whole. In doing so his sympathies are broadened, his prejudices softened, his reverence deepened and his patriotism strengthened by giving it an intelligible basis.

More and more emphasis is being placed on manual activities as school experiences. If the school can educate completely only by having its pupils live complete and fully-rounded lives then it follows that it must provide for hand activities to supplement those intellectual and emotional experiences which are based on formal lessons from books. And the farther our social life diverges from the simple pioneer life of our grandfathers with its many hand occupations for old and young, the greater the necessity for the school to supply occupations to take their place.

No one can seriously question the moral value of work. If the Creator ever intended man to live in an Eden without work he surely intended that Eden for a man with a different nature from that given the men of whom we have historical knowledge. No human being can grasp the meaning of a moral life without the experience of physical labour and no life can have any moral purpose unless daily toil in some form plays a part in the realization of that life's aims. Therefore I claim that the school in teaching girls to sew and cook according to scientific principles is not only cultivating their intelligence but strengthening their moral natures. The thirteen year old boy who plans in September to make a library table for his mother and who works hard two hours a week during the school year to carry out his purpose has received more than an

increase in manual skill. His whole effort is on the same moral plane with that of the farmer who plants seed and cares for his crop until nature gives him a harvest. And finally I claim not only that these types of school experience to which I have made specific reference as well as scores of others not mentioned have a moral value but I claim that morality cannot be taught successfully in any other way.

I am not asserting that a school period for specific moral instruction would have no moral value. Every lesson given in school and every act of a child in school or out of school has moral colour. What I am asserting is that specific moral instruction would have less moral value than the indirect moral clues now obtained from the school experiences as I have outlined them. If the teacher has a high moral purpose and some professional skill the conduct of her pupils will soon show a like moral purpose. She cannot teach that two and two make four without affecting in some degree the moral nature of her children.

THE CHURCH'S PROGRAM

Mrs. Palmer Burgess, Ottawa

At the close of one of our summer schools this year, a bright young teacher remarked: "Why, I had no idea Sunday school work was like this, nowadays. I came more out of curiosity than anything else, never expecting that I would find anything that would interest me. But I've heard some of the finest lectures on education and on the application of the very best principles and methods to the teaching of religion that I've ever listened to. With the new vision I've received, I'm going back to do something definite in our own church. And if you want me to help in community work in any way, just let me know." The speaker was an expert teacher from one of the Westmount schools, graduate of McGill and leader in student work.

Her attitude toward the new movements in religious education is shared by many who have been in touch with this movement within the church during the past few years. A tremendous advance in what was once known as Sunday school work has taken place during that time. From being an unimportant branch of the church's activities, carried on by amateurs, without recognition in the world of education, it has developed almost overnight into a movement that is taking its place in the forefront of educational endeavours. When asked why the same principles and methods were being introduced into the teaching of religion that were used in other educational work, a leader answered that it was because "the child had only one mind, which worked according to the same laws whether it was learning religion or arithmetic." And so sound principles and approved methods of education have been applied to this most difficult of all tasks, the teaching of religion. Theological colleges are providing courses for ministers in training; departments of religious education are being added to universities and at the present time, practically no candidate for professional leadership in religious education need apply unless college trained with special work in this branch. Qualified leaders are being appointed in local churches as directors of religious education in many of the larger centers, and a very definite effort is being made throughout the whole field for the training of the volunteer workers on whom the work depends.

Because of this rapid progress, we are finding ourselves in a somewhat confusing state of evolution. Even the trained leaders have found it difficult to keep abreast of the quickly developing ideas and programs, and the average local school has not kept pace with them. And even in the forefront of progress, the development has been rather uneven, some branches having gone

ahead much faster than others. Demands for better programs and curricula have far exceeded the available supply, and the insistent call for more leadership is not yet answered. We feel that we are only just entering a new era the possibilities of which no man may measure, but which is bright with a wonderful promise which only the passing years may reveal.

The growing program of the church for the spiritual and ethical development of childhood may be said to centre about two purposes in the churches co-operating in the Religious Education Council of Canada. The first is to give the child a religious outlook on life and to develop a right attitude toward it. Psychologists tell us that one of the most important factors in mental and moral health is the integration of life about one worthwhile central conception or purpose. The church is trying to integrate the life of the child about the highest purpose of which life is capable through a conception of life that is basically sound and enduring. That, I think, is the first great purpose of all, regardless of doctrinal differences or opinions.

And the second is closely allied to it. It is the carrying over of this conception and purpose into everyday life so that there may be developed skill in living as a socially efficient Christian. These two purposes are reflected in the developing plans of the church.

The program divides the church's plan for carrying out these aims into two parts: the Sunday Program, and the Week-day Program. I hope that in the not far distant future there may be added to these another section, on the Church's Program for Religious Education in the Home. Nothing short of a comprehensive unified program for these three will ever provide a full program of religious instruction and training.

The Church's Sunday Program is carried on through the morning service and through the church school. Efficient leaders in local churches are experimenting with Junior Church services for children with appropriate worship, stories and activities. In other churches a short part of the common service is planned especially for the children. The Junior Church service, held parallel with the usual morning service is growing in popularity and only needs leadership for further extension.

The efficient church school no longer groups its children, growing boys and girls and adults in one mass meeting at the opening of its session, but the pupils are graded in departments each of which holds its own session of worship and instruction. I visited one large school last fall in which seven department sessions were being conducted at the same time in various parts of the church building. A great many schools have at least three separate sessions. For the instruction period, the children are graded by years with a similarly graded curriculum in which Bible material is augmented by history, biography and nature stories. The classes are kept small, so that more attention may be given to individual development and no undue strain imposed upon the teachers who are voluntary workers, and as yet, I regret to say, mostly untrained.

Week-day programs are more varied. The idea of week-day work is comparatively new, apart from the work of Bible instruction in the public schools which is still conducted in some provinces, and in this field the development has been somewhat uneven. Most of the attention given to weekday work has been in the adolescent departments with their two well-established programs, Canadian Standard Efficiency Training Program for teen-age boys and Canadian Girls in Training Program for teen-age girls. These programs are concerned with the development of the fourfold life of the individual developed from the idea contained in Luke 2:52. While these programs are not quite as socially motivated as some of us would like, they have gripped the adolescent girl and boy in a very effective way, and thousands of young people have received very definite religious training through them. Although the Boy Scout and Girl

Guide movements are not officially Church Programs, so many groups are carried on under church auspices and are doing such effective work that they deserve a place in this report. Under the leadership of fine Christian men and women, a great deal of real religious education is accomplished in these groups.

Among the younger children the week-day work has been more spasmodic. Children have been gathered together for many purposes during the week, with varying educational results. Many organizations still carry on missionary, temperance and other work during the week. In other places, ministers have taught the children on certain week-days, using mainly Bible material. Lately, in certain districts, qualified leaders have commenced classes in week-day religious education, with graded instruction. This work is largely in the experimental stage, although in response to a somewhat widespread demand, a program for juniors that would reach the entire life of the child and provide a unified program of Christian social training has been partially prepared and is being used in some groups. Through it definite projects of Christian living may be worked out by small classes and the organization plans and insignia are somewhat of the same type as those of the adolescent program, so that the children may progress easily to them as they grow older. This program is now recommended for general use and the first part of it is available in printed form. Several very good American programs are available for the younger children, and are recommended by the department of religious education. We hope in time to have a thoroughly Canadian curriculum that will meet the demand for a unified program for home and school that will provide for every child throughout his immaturity a well balanced program of religious instruction and training.

No report of week-day work would be complete without mention of Church Vacation Schools. In many districts, these are known as Daily Vacation Bible Schools, and most of us, I think, are familiar with their splendid work. Established first of all as an outside organization, these schools gathered together little children from the streets of our larger cities during the long summer vacation and provided an interesting program of supervised play, Bible and health talks, kindergarten work, sewing, woodwork, basketry and other forms of manual activities. That the children appreciate this is evidenced by the large numbers who voluntarily attend. In this city alone, this last summer, 1,800 children were enrolled. Lately, this work has been officially adopted as part of the Church's Program. It is handicapped by lack of finances and the lack of trained leadership, but it is developing year by year and has come to have an established place in the cities where it has been conducted.

I have tried to sketch for you the growing program of the church for the spiritual and ethical development of childhood. A great deal remains unsaid for want of time. We are only beginning to work it out. But in closing I should like to leave with you a picture of a great movement as yet only in its infancy, with manifold possibilities for the welfare of childhood and of the race. Certain it is that if the Kingdom of God is ever to be established on earth, it must come about through the establishment of the principles of Christian living in the hearts of children. And if this great movement within the churches helps to bring that day a little nearer through the religious education of the children within its gates, it will become worthy of permanent establishment.

WHAT DOES THE CHURCH OFFER THE CHILD?

Rev. Dr. John J. O'Gorman, P.P., Blessed Sacrament Church, Ottawa

A necessary condition of success of this Child Welfare Conference, as indeed of any conference, is there should be no overlapping of addresses. That the present speaker might know exactly what subject was assigned to him, its title was given him in the form of a question. "What does the Church offer the Child?" The question is at once frank and fundamental. The answer should possess similar qualities. Briefly, the answer to the question is this: "The Church offers the child everlasting life in this world and in eternity."

Since the Church has something wonderful to offer the child, she must be able to explain what that is in terms that the child can understand. Now it takes some time for the child to understand what is meant by life everlasting. Some children, alas, never learn this a b c of religion. The purpose of this present address is to sketch one method of explaining to the child the nature of that everlasting life which he can get or has got in the Church. This method, which is neither new nor novel, is to compare the supernatural everlasting life which the child receives from the Church with the natural human life which he has inherited from his parents. Such a comparison will show him that this everlasting life is essentially distinct from, and superior to, his human life, but so far from being opposed to it, it perfects and supplements it in a divine manner in time and in eternity. The points to be stressed in this comparison are principally the following: Each of the three types of life which the child enjoys, the animal life of the body, the rational life of the soul and the everlasting or divine life of the Christian, is real and distinct; each is desirable and necessary; each has its birth, growth and nourishment; each has its laws which must be known and obeyed; on the other hand, these types of life, though distinct, are intended to be all lived in an harmonious unity by the same person, and this unity is possible only if the animal life of the body is rightly subordinate to the rational life of the soul, and if the whole natural life of body and soul is rightly subordinate to the everlasting or divine life of the Christian, a subordination which far from cramping the natural life, as some enemies of religion pretend, protects and perfects its healthy development. This comparison, in all its essential features, is one which the child understands and remembers with ease. If in outlining this comparison in the present address, words and ideas are employed which are unintelligible to a young child, it is merely to show that this simple comparison can serve as a basis for a synthetic view of the whole Christian religion.

One must begin, of course, with what is obvious and then by analogy explain what cannot be seen. There is no difficulty in making a child realize what his bodily or animal life is. For his own body is something visible and palpable with a distinctive activity of its own. That this body, as it grows, may be healthy and strong, serviceable and graceful, is desired earnestly both by the child and his parents. In the development and protection of this bodily life, the child is helped by parents, playmates, athletic instructors, physicians, philanthropists and legislators. The child learns the necessity of having fresh air, wholesome food, sufficient exercise and regular sleep and the necessity of avoiding those accidents, drugs and vices which impair or destroy health. These and similar laws which govern the growth and preservation of his bodily life the child learns not merely to know but also to obey. As a rule he possesses both the will and the means to observe them. For in Canada, with its civilization and prosperity, every child can and should be offered all that he requires for a healthy bodily life.

Wonderful and important as is this physical life of the child's body, it does not exist by or for itself. It is maintained by and for the soul. The animal life

of the child's body is intended by the Creator to be a basis for the psychic or rational life of the child's soul. For the child differs essentially from the young of any brute animal in this—he possesses a spiritual immortal soul endowed with reason and free will. Hence the animal life of the body is not his be-all and end-all as in the case of a horse or a dog. On the contrary it is, ethically speaking, hardly more than the instrument used by his soul. Just therefore as the activity of the pen is vastly inferior to that of a hand which moves it, so likewise the activity of the hand is vastly inferior to that of the intellect which unfolds the argument and of the will which determines that it be written. All the specific acts of the child's animal life are incomparably inferior to thinking and willing, the characteristic acts of his soul life. In breathing the child is merely obeying a law common to him and to many types of animals, but in freely choosing between good and evil, or between better and best, he is exercising an act of the spiritual life the consequences of which reach into eternity. Though the child cannot see his soul, and indeed knows of its existence only by the teaching of others or by a roundabout though certain reasoning, nevertheless he will readily realize that his soul is more real than his body. For the whole vitality of the human body comes from its personal union with its spiritual soul. If you separate the soul from the body, the soul though incomplete is undying, but the body is merely a corpse.

The life of the body is not merely less important and less real than that of the soul, it is subordinate to it. Just as the body and soul form one harmonious whole, one person, in which the body is subordinate to the soul, so likewise the child's animal and rational life form one perfect human life, in which the animal life is rightly subordinate to the rational life. This subordination instead of injuring the body protects and perfects it. For it is only when the animal passions of the human body are directed and controlled by right reason that they produce those beneficent results intended by the Creator. Brute animals obey the Creator's will blindly by following their natural instinct; but rational men have the higher honour of intelligently cooperating with God's will by free choice.

In order that the tremendous powers of the human soul may be rightly exercised, the child is offered an education. He must learn to know the laws which govern the development of the rational life of his soul, and must become able and willing to obey these laws. His mind is both stored with necessary knowledge and so trained that it can utilize and increase its source. His will, by constant discipline, beginning with his very infancy, is taught those habits of virtue which regulate conduct in accord with moral rectitude, that is, with the will of God. It results that a child to lead a truly rational human life must be just, prudent, temperate, courageous, loving, reverent, obedient, peaceful, chaste, honest, truthful and unselfish.

What a magnificent opportunity the average Canadian child has offered him to lead this human life of body and soul. A descendant of races that have enjoyed culture for much more than a thousand years, a citizen of one of the richest and best governed countries in the world, the Canadian child has offered him from his earliest years by parents, companions, teachers and voluntary societies, by the local community and the State, all those physical, intellectual, ethical, aesthetic and social opportunities, which if properly utilized by him, will enable him to lead, in a measure possible to nature in this present sinful world, a fully developed human life.

If human agencies offer the child all these various means of living a human life in its fullness, what does or can the Church offer him? Does the Church offer him merely a correct summary and convincing sanction of natural ethics and a ceremonious mode of saluting his Creator? If such were the case, God had not given a revelation to the primeval patriarchs and Jewish prophets, God had not sent His Son to teach and save the world. If such were the case, the

Civil Government might have long ago replaced the Church by a mere Department of Religious Affairs. But such is not the case.

The Church offers the child that which no human agency can provide, that which is as necessary to him as his animal and rational life, that which alone enables him to attain the goal of his creation. For God created man for everlasting life with Him in heaven. He created him to His own image and likeness. Nor was this divine destiny lost forever when the first man fell into everlasting death by deliberate disobedience. To restore what had been forfeited, God the Son became man and by His passion and death regained for all men, past, present and to come, the means of everlasting life, though unfortunately all men are not willing to avail themselves of these means. To communicate this everlasting life which He merited on Calvary to every individual soul who is willing to accept it, is the task which Christ assigned to His Church. He "the Eternal Pastor and Bishop of our souls, in order to continue for all time the life-giving work of His redemption, determined to build up the Holy Church wherein, as in the house of the living God, all who believe might be united in the bond of one faith and one charity." The Church is, therefore, the organism, instituted by Christ to convey to men the everlasting life merited by His passion and death. The essential office of the Church is therefore to bring everlasting life to men of good-will. One must not allow the wholly admirable contribution of the Church to the temporal and cultural welfare of mankind to distract one's attention from her primary and essential purpose, which is exclusively supernatural. For while the Church offers food, shelter and medicine for man's body in a thousand asylums and hospitals, while she enriches his mind with every science from agriculture to philosophy and with every art from architecture to music in ten thousand schools, these corporal and spiritual works of mercy are given merely as subservient to the one thing necessary which she, and she alone offers, everlasting life in this world and in eternity. As the church, as a by-product of her divine mission, has been the chief human welfare society during the past nineteen centuries, there are many who praise her merely for her unique contribution to worldly well-being. To those who thus praise the Church because they "did eat of the loaves and were filled," she answers that she has come to give them the meat "which endureth unto life everlasting." As there is no other agency in this world capable of giving life everlasting, the child will see that the Church is indispensable to him. For just as it is impossible to be born without parents, so it is impossible to be reborn into everlasting life without Mother Church. Wilfully to reject the Church, is wilfully to reject life everlasting. Those through no fault of their own invincibly ignorant of the Church, who do their whole duty according to the lights and graces given them, receive everlasting life through the Church without their knowing it. A consideration of this exceptional though extensive class of persons does not come within the scope of this address. For this salutary provision for the invincibly ignorant does not in any way deny the fundamental truth that God established the Church as the unique vehicle of everlasting life to men. Since she is the unique vehicle of everlasting life to men, and since it is the will of God that everlasting life or salvation be obtained by all men, it follows that from the very moment of her institution in the Garden of Eden to the present the Church of Christ has been Catholic, that is, intended for all men. Hence the words of the Apostles' Creed: "I believe in the Holy Catholic Church." There remains, in order to explain to the child what the church offers him, briefly to describe the nature of everlasting life and the manner in which it is communicated in this world and perfected in eternity.

To explain to the child the nature of everlasting life, we recall to him the nature of the animal life of his body and of the rational life of his soul, and then show that everlasting life is something higher and nobler than these, because it is a sharing of the divine life. How can a child share the divine life?

Obviously only by union with God. The child's body enjoys human life, because it is so closely united to the soul that it receives its life therefrom. The whole child, body and soul, shares the life of God because by means of the Church he is, through and in Christ, united to God. This divine life of the child exists only in seed in this world. As it would be impossible to understand the nature of a tree, if we had never seen a tree but only an acorn, so it is impossible in this world fully to explain or understand the nature of everlasting life, for we possess it here in a seminal manner only. We can understand and explain therefore the nature of everlasting life only by analogy, that is, by comparison. First of all it is a higher form of life than natural life—and hence it is called supernatural, above-the-natural. As above nature, there is only nature's Creator, supernatural means divine. Now, just as the body possesses human life when the soul dwells in it, so the child possesses divine life when God dwells in it. This union of God with human nature is immediate and personal in Jesus Christ only, for in Him the human and divine natures are united in one divine Person. God the Son took a human body and soul and united them to Himself in a personal manner. Hence Jesus Christ is both true God and true man, two natures and one divine Person. The Incarnation, however, is not an alliance between God and man in Jesus Christ only; it is primarily that, but in addition it is a union, though not a personal one, between God and all men of good will through and in Christ. We become united to Christ by being engrafted by the Church into His mystic body. "I am the vine," said Christ, "you are the branches; he that abideth in me and I in him, the same beareth much fruit; for without me you can do nothing."¹ The Holy Ghost inspired St. Paul to use another comparison, which like that of the vine and the branches, shows that our whole supernatural life and activity is Christ's. "The Father of glory hath made Christ head over all the Church which is his body . . . we are all members of his body . . . and grow up in him who is the head, Christ."² The Church is Christ's body, and as living members of the Church, we are living members of Christ's mystic body and dwell in Him. As this life, unless we destroy it, will last forever, it is rightly called everlasting life. Possessing this everlasting life, enjoying the vital power which comes from God, who is within him, the child becomes capable of thinking and doing things that are supernatural, that is, divine. In this world this divine knowledge is acquired only indirectly through faith; but in heaven it is an immediate though finite sharing of the divine omniscience. In this world, a free act of ours is divine or supernatural when performed by us under the influence of divine charity; but in heaven, "we all beholding the glory of the Lord with an open face are transformed into the same image, from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord,"³ and share as it were directly though in a finite degree in the omnipotence of God. Hidden in this world, this everlasting life becomes manifest in eternity. "Your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ shall appear who is your life then you shall appear with him in glory."⁴

This everlasting life, in the manner in which it exists in this world, is frequently, and indeed usually, styled sanctifying grace. The phrase is an appropriate one. For this divine life is not something owed man but a free gift of God's bounty and hence a grace; and the distinctive nature of this grace or gift which makes us gracious in God's sight, is sufficiently indicated by the word sanctifying, that is, holy-making. It is not merely a transient or intermittent divine gift enlightening the mind and strengthening the will, as are the actual graces which we daily receive, but a gift which permanently and intrinsically inheres in the soul and renders it holy and god-like. It is noteworthy that our Lord in his recorded sayings does not use the word grace to

¹ John 15, 5.

² Ephesians, 1, 17-23; 5, 30; 4, 15.

³ 2 Corinthians, 3, 18.

⁴ Colossians 3, 3-4.

describe this gift, but in every case the much stronger and more significant word "life" or "life everlasting." St. Paul, the faithful exponent of the mind of our Lord, does indeed, writing under the direct inspiration of the Holy Ghost, describe this everlasting life in this world as grace, but he does not fail to explain what grace is: "The grace of God is life everlasting in Christ Jesus Our Lord."⁵ St. Peter, to whom Christ gave for all time the primacy in His Church, teaches the same when he writes that God hath given through Jesus Christ Our Lord "most great and precious promises that by these you may be made partakers of the divine nature."⁶

The nature of everlasting life becomes somewhat more apparent to the child when he learns how it is communicated and maintained. For there exists a wonderful analogy between the vital processes of the natural and supernatural. In each case, there is birth, nourishment and medicine. Baptism corresponds to birth, the Eucharist to nourishment, Penance to medicine. In each case there are laws which must be known and observed.

The child's introduction to the Church is dramatic. He is brought to the Church by his sponsors a few days after birth. At the door he is met by the priest of the Church, who questions the child: "What dost thou ask of the Church of God?" The child answers through his sponsors: "Faith." The priest asks: "What doth faith bring thee to?" The sponsors answer for the child: "Life everlasting." Whereupon the priest gives the child this salutary warning: "If therefore thou wilt enter the life, keep the commandments. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy soul, with all thy mind and thy neighbour as thyself." The priest further questions the child: "Dost thou believe in God, the Father Almighty Creator of heaven and earth? Dost thou believe in Jesus Christ His only Son Our Lord, who was born and suffered for us? Dost thou believe in the Holy Ghost, in the Holy Catholic Church, the communion of Saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body and life everlasting?" An affirmative answer greets each question. The child having learned and accepted, by proxy at least, the two moral conditions of life everlasting—faith and charity—now receives this everlasting life from the Church through the Sacrament of Baptism. Up to the present the child has been merely a son of man and had only human life and nature. Now he becomes a son of God and shares the divine life and nature. He is "born not of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man but of God."⁷ "Behold what manner of charity the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called and should be the sons of God. Therefore the world knoweth us not because it knew not him. Dearly beloved, we are now the sons of God; and it hath not yet appeared what we shall be. We know that when he shall appear, we shall be like to him, because we shall see him as he is. And everyone that hath this hope in him sanctifieth himself, as he also is holy."⁸

This divine sonship, this everlasting life, we receive in Christ. We become sons of God at baptism by being incorporated in Christ as his living members. The fullness of the divine life was given by the Eternal Father to the Incarnate Son and "of his fullness we have all received."⁹ "God hath given to us eternal life. And this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life. He that hath not the Son hath not life."¹⁰ A Christian is the follower of Christ, a disciple of Christ, a member of Christ. Christ is his way, his truth and his life.

The task of the Church is by no means completed when she gives her children everlasting life by baptism. Her task is next to develop and nourish and, when necessary, purify or restore that life, and then to direct its activity

⁵ Romans 6, 23.

⁶ 2 Peter 1.4.

⁷ John 1, 13.

⁸ 1, John, 3, 1-3.

⁹ John 1, 16.

¹⁰ 1, John 5, 11-12.

in this world and bring it safely into eternity. Let us apply our comparison to understand this. It is the universal law based it would seem on the principle of the conservation of energy, that all life requires nourishment. Just as an engine if it remains in motion requires fuel, so an organism requires nourishment to be able to carry on that internal immanent movement which we call life. Now the food that can nourish divine life must itself be divine. Hence God gave the Church, by establishing the eucharistic sacrifice of the Mass, this divine food for the souls of men. Offering up by her priests this divine sacrifice to the Blessed Trinity and distributing this divine food to the children of men whom she has prepared to receive it worthily is the principal office of the Church. For this divine life is necessary to men if they would have life everlasting, as Our Lord expressly taught: "Amen, Amen, I say unto you, except you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath everlasting life and I will raise him up in the last day. For my flesh is truly food and my blood is truly drink. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me and I live by the Father, so he that eateth me, the same also shall live by me."¹¹

The same everlasting life, brought to the child by baptism and nourished by the blessed Eucharist, is frequently promised in the Bible as the reward for faith and charity. "He that believeth in me," says Christ, "hath everlasting life." "If thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments."¹² There is no contradiction in this. Everlasting life is promised to faith and charity because they are necessary conditions of that life. They are not a substitute for the seven Sacraments but their necessary accompaniment. They presuppose the Sacraments. For faith in Christ includes faith in the Sacraments that Christ instituted; and love of Christ includes the utilization of the necessary means of grace established by Him.

Why faith and charity are required for everlasting life is explained by the comparison which we have all along been considering. It is impossible to maintain bodily life unless we know and observe its essential laws. To fail to know that food is required and as a result to fail to eat would bring on death. Now the knowledge of the necessary laws of the divine life of the soul is obtained by divine faith and the practice of the necessary laws is effected by divine charity. This divine faith, this acceptance of revealed truth because God hath spoken in no way interferes with the natural activity of the mind. On the contrary the divinely revealed truths, proposed to our belief by Christ's infallible Church, aid human knowledge by correcting its mistakes and supplementing its deficiencies in all matters relating to the duty and destiny of man. This divine charity, this love of God above all things, because He is infinitely lovable, this love of one's neighbour as one's self for God's sake, in no way interferes with human liberty. On the contrary, the divinely transmitted commandments confirm the primary laws of human conduct written in the heart of man and correct and complete the secondary law of human conduct laboriously discovered by philosophers; while the divinely infused gift of charity, far from weakening the human will, heals its infirmity and supernaturalizes its activity, thus giving it wondrously greater strength and scope.

A compliment to faith and charity is hope, that is, boundless confidence that God will give us everlasting life if we do His will. Hope finds its characteristic exercise in prayer and the object of prayer is everlasting life. Here again our comparison holds good. A child reverently greets his parents, asks for what he needs, expresses his thanks when he gets a gift, asks pardon when he does wrong. It is the same in the supernatural life. A child reverently salutes God in adoration, and thanks Him for His favours and asks of Him gifts and pardon. These

¹¹ John, 6, 54-8.

¹² John, 6, 47; Matthew 19, 17.

acts constitute prayer. The highest form of prayer is sacrifice and the sacrifice of the new law is the sacrifice of Christ, begun at the Last Supper, bloodily consummated on the Cross, and eucharistically continued in the Mass. In addition to benefiting by the infinite merits of the Mass, the member of the Church is aided by the prayers of all who belong to the communion of saints, and especially of the Blessed Virgin Mary, for as she is Mother of Christ, she is also Mother of Christians.

As supernatural life is more valuable than all the world, it should never be injured, much less destroyed. "For what doth it profit a man if he gain the whole world and suffer the loss of his own life."¹³ Unfortunately owing to the frailty of human nature and to the jealousy of the evil spirits who tempt us, it is an every day occurrence for children of God to weaken or kill by sin the divine life within them. Sin is the great obstacle to the work of the Church. Indeed apart from ignorance, it is the only obstacle. It is owing to the sins of Christians that the actual result of the Church's work is in them so often so unsatisfactory. There are many dead branches on the Divine Vine. This is a cause of scandal to Christ's friends and of derision to his enemies. However, though inexcusable it is not inexplicable. Just as a child young or old, can weaken or destroy his bodily life by taking poison, so likewise he can weaken or destroy his divine life by committing sin. We may put this same doctrine in another parable. A child's little finger has life only as long as it remains a member of his body and, through his body, receives life from his soul. Were he to cut off his little finger, that finger would lose its human life. Likewise a child, who is a little member of Christ, has divine life only as long as it is united as a member of Christ's body, to the Divine Nature, the ever blessed Trinity. If it deliberately cuts itself off from Christ by abandoning Him for a grievously sinful pleasure which He has forbidden, then it loses its divine life. But supernatural is more powerful than nature. If a man commit suicide, no natural force can restore him to life by reuniting his soul to his body and healing the organ which received the mortal wound. On the other hand, while the spiritual suicide is unable by any natural force to regain that divine life which he destroys by a mortal sin, the Church of God by the power given her priests by her divine Founder in the Sacrament of Penance, can eradicate the death dealt by his mortal sin and restore to him divine life by reuniting him to Christ, provided he be willing and hence contrite. This power to forgive sins in the name of Christ, not merely once in baptism, but seventy times seven times in the sacrament of Penance, is one of the most necessary gifts offered by the Church to the children of men. Yet in spite of the superabundance of Christ's mercy, there are some who remain His enemies and die in mortal sin. For them since they are "guilty of an everlasting sin"¹⁴ there is reserved everlasting death and hence eternal torment in hell. These are they who directly or indirectly were offered everlasting life in the Church and deliberately refused it. They suffered the consequences for all eternity.

Were one to follow out this doctrine of everlasting life in all its ramifications, one would see the explanation of every doctrine and ceremony of the Church. For the whole purpose of the Church consists in establishing, restoring, maintaining, developing and perfecting everlasting life in men of good will. The more the comparison is developed, the more clearly is perceived the fundamental truth that supernatural life is essentially distinct from and superior to the natural life of body and soul, yet so far from being opposed to it, it perfects and supplements it that the children of men may attain the goal of their creation.

If children, therefore, be made to realize clearly and vividly, the nature, laws, utility and necessity of each of the three types of life which are theirs, if they be brought to understand the harmonious and fruitful subordination of their

¹³ Matthew 16, 26.

¹⁴ Mark, 3, 29.

lower types of life to the highest, they will indeed cherish the health and strength of their bodies and the intelligence and liberty of their soul, but most of all that supernatural gift for which they were created, everlasting life with and in God through the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Health is good, science is better, but godliness is best. "Godliness is profitable for all things, having the promise of the life which now is and of that which is to come."¹⁵

Thus far we have compared, briefly and baldly, the child's bodily life, rational life, and everlasting life, as these three types of life exist in this world. To complete this comparison it will be necessary, if only by one brief word, to compare these three types of life as they exist in eternity. Suffice it to say, therefore, that the everlasting or supernatural or divine life of the child in eternity perfects the natural life of his body and soul and thoroughly satisfies their every possible desire and activity. If the child inherit everlasting life in heaven, his mortal body, which had turned to dust in the grave, will rise again, at the last day, perfect in every part and power of its nature, and in addition so spiritualized and supernaturalized by the everlasting life which it enjoys, that it possesses properties far exceeding all the natural forces of material things. Similarly when the child inherits everlasting life in heaven, the natural powers of his soul, its spirituality, its reason and its free will, will be so wondrously perfected, that, though he necessarily ever remains a distinct finite person, his soul will share, through and in Jesus Christ its Saviour, the infinite spirituality, the infinite knowledge and the infinite goodness of the Blessed Trinity. When, therefore, time, together with this present material heaven and earth, shall have passed away, the Holy Catholic Church, the mystic Body of Christ, having discarded her dead members, having reached her full stature, having perfectly united all her living members, their bodies as well as their souls, to Christ her Head, will henceforth live the divine everlasting life in heaven, and God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, will be all in all. Then and then only will the children of men understand in all its significance that word of Christ which sums up the purpose of His Incarnation and the office of His Church: "I came that they may have life and have it abundantly."¹⁶

¹⁵ 1 Timothy, 4, 8.

¹⁶ John 10, 10.

ESSENTIALS IN THE CHILD WELFARE PROGRAM

THE CHILD AND THE COMMUNITY

Mrs. R. Wilson Reford, Montreal

I cannot pretend to be able to present any phase of active child welfare work to this Conference, either by reason of any definite, practical experience or exact theoretical knowledge, or to be in a position to enter into the discussion of the various aspects of the subjects, which have already been laid before you in the most excellent and interesting papers; therefore, it seems that I must ask your permission to go somewhat outside their scope, not in a different but in a parallel direction to them, and try to consider certain community conditions prevailing particularly in larger cities, though not only in them, which are civic responsibilities, but which I believe to be closely bound up with the right development of the child.

This week's conference is being held under the auspices of the Canadian Council on Child Welfare and to this name I should like, for a moment, to make reference. The first two words convey at once just what we are to understand from them—people from all over Canada taking counsel, deliberating together, something which needs must be done more frequently and with greater earnestness than heretofore, on all public questions, if we are to bring the colour of our thoughts and the trend of our labours to correspond with the real interpretation of the term national, so easy to affix, so difficult in application. The second part of the name—child welfare—if full significance is given to the words, is so comprehensive that it is less readily realized at a glance. Welfare and well-being I take to be synonymous, and well-being could never be construed as implying appertaining to the physical alone, to the exclusion of the intellectual and spiritual—of life itself—

“Life is colour and warmth and light
And a striving evermore for these”

wrote a young soldier poet in 1915 from a shell-swept battle field, barely one moon before he too passed from out the striving. Surely by colour he meant beauty, by warmth he meant love and affection and the light he was thinking of was the spiritual light illumining the soul. Child welfare—to be helpful to little children in winning and keeping health and again helpful to them in going forward, reaching out to the “colour and warmth and light”—could there be an object with a fairer horizon, a goal more beckoning or more ultimately patriotic? The civic conditions of which I have begged leave to speak are those which are involved in the development of the child's natural love of the beautiful, and the importance of beauty itself in a child's life I should like also to consider very briefly. It will not be possible to touch upon it in any of its highest forms but merely to point to beauty, or the lack of it, in connection with what is municipal and the municipality's obligation in this respect towards the child. Collectively no more than individually can a child be forgotten or neglected and the consequences evaded, and for that reason it behooves a community to weave its plan and bend its energies to assist, by every means at its command, in the right development of the child in those years while it is receptive and ready to absorb what is beautiful or what is ugly, what is true or what is false, in whatever measure the one or the other may be meted out to it—only with this happy difference, that nature, to begin with, weights the scales in favour of beauty and truth. How are our cities and our towns meeting this responsibility? Are our

communities giving adequate attention to the double duty of prevention and prevision that is theirs? Are they preventing now, to-day, avoidable ugliness, in any shape or form, from rearing its head within their walls? Are they devising methods for banishing what is unwholesome and ugly, carelessly flung, at some time, a fair field to thrive in? Are there real, definite efforts to seize every natural advantage that is extended, every opportunity as it arises to secure beautifying possibilities and make them their own? Is there sufficient, or any thought being given to the evil effects of an indescribable sort of ugliness, arid yet repellent, having close, continual contact with the individual, dwelling, one might say, in the atmosphere and so laying on its own special type of corrosive? Is there such cleanliness and orderliness in our streets and in their upkeep as may be of influence in the formation of like habits? Have they and our buildings beauty of line, of form and of proportion? Is there provision for colour in seasons whenever and wherever it is obtainable so that it may offset, to some small extent, what is necessarily drab in a city. Playgrounds, beautiful and in plenty, should be a *sine qua non* of any community with an intelligent understanding of civic economy, and more than that, they should be a visible demonstration of a civic conscience and their absence recognized as a civic crime. Have we these playgrounds everywhere in abundance? Are our trees treasured and cherished and always spared from the axe when they might be, so that their grace and their shade and their rustlings may bring what is good to the passers-by? Fountains, those things of never-ending delight, with their sparkling dancing, playing waters—have we got them, like refreshing surprises tucked away in unsuspected places, or even in formal squares, to show the stranger that we know how to harness our wealth to beauty as well as to commercial enterprises? Are there all these things so that the child who walks among them may imbibe their benefits and their pleasures as freely as he does the air he breathes? True it is that there are beautiful parks and drives in our Canadian cities but that must not satisfy us for the heaven is not nearly enough and its distribution is often at fault. Yet, it cannot be said that nature overlooked Canada when dealing out her object lessons to the world. She has been lavish to us in her gifts of beauty. Look to them here about our capital! Has she not gathered up mountains and hills as in a broad bend of her arm, to set them down again in great, deep, dark folds of blue, galloping through them in silver streams, now veiling them in filmy mists, now bathing them in brilliant contrast of sunlight and shadow until the sight or the memory of the lovely combination fills us with pride—a pride that is justified but that should keep us humble and make us alert. In Montreal and Quebec, I only mention the eastern cities because I know them best, the one with its dignity of background and beauty of mountain-slope and a broad smooth-flowing river at its feet—the red man's "Master of Life." And Quebec, in its unrivalled glory of position challenging with it, no less than with its clustering memories, all the country beyond. In these and in other cities have the mind and the hand of man been set and strained to match such splendour of nature's? What have been erected to be her neighbours, what have been given to her as ground tenants? Has the hand even been firmly stayed from thwarting her? Questions not easy to answer as I think we wish they might be answered. Long unlovely streets seem in themselves like unwelcome trespassers upon mother earth, but hedge them with gutters where dirt is allowed to lie deep and long and they become a municipal sin. Complacent acceptance of slovenliness and untidiness is inviting its repetition and its increase. Buildings, sometimes fine in themselves, thrown together in disregard of all laws of proportion or fitness of site, are almost an offence against the rudiments of architecture. What of the masses of shockingly hideous, vulgar advertisements with which it is customary to placard every available square inch in towns and now, not content with that, they begin to defile the country side as well with the positively glaring insults

to public taste. From unkempt streets we frequently look up to find our view of the skies crossed and re-crossed by a veritable network of wires and cables of every sort of size strung on poles which in perspective present every appearance of reeling to a certain fall. Squares, hard and bare, with a scarcity of grass, a niggardly allowance of flowers and shrubs and no trees approach something like a mockery of our hopes for the city gardens they should be. All the hours of the day and some of those of the night, because we tolerate machinery out of order, the screech of public and other vehicles tear the air with grinding discord until every sensitive nerve must jangle in revolt. With the mad craze for advertisement I might couple the picture papers, though they are more of a press than a civic responsibility, which, especially on Sundays, deluge some of our towns, monstrous in their depictions, suggestive of emptiness of mind and a humour that is flat and coarse. Into all these things little people of all classes are plunged, with their wide open eyes and ears and a miracle somehow expected—that if no good at least no harm may come of it. And this is not half the story. I have purposely said nothing of the sordid, squalid sights and sounds of what are called the slum streets, where civilization parades its worst disgrace, for the reason that I wished to draw attention to what is common to all alike. Children of the more fortunate classes can and do enjoy counteractions to what is ordinary environment, nevertheless, the eye and the ear and the mind adapt themselves readily to what they move amongst and it is extremely difficult to combat what is ceaseless and to foster the child's sense of beauty, as it should be fostered, unconsciously, if from the time its first steps are taken abroad that sense is deprived of a minimum of nourishment. If we need convincing of the important part that beauty may play in a child's development we should go to the child itself to be taught. To take just one example—remember how children turn their little faces towards flowers as naturally and as universally as do flowers themselves turn theirs to the sun. In Montreal, every May and June, there come regular pilgrimages of small children from the lower parts of the city to the upper in quest of trilliums and lilacs; nothing restrains them from these long tramps when the lilacs are in bloom. One evening last June I was approached by just such a group of ten or twelve small boys, none of them over seven or eight years of age, and asked if I knew where there were any lilacs; they had come several miles, they were ragged and begrimed, eager, worried and disappointed. I could find them none and I confess I felt ashamed. If circumstances oblige those children to live in dismal places, close to engine yards and factories then strict account should be taken of that and increased provision made to alleviate the unavoidable accompaniments of such surroundings. Children athirst for beauty and scent and sweetness should never be miles from open spaces where spring can bountifully acquit herself towards them with the things their natures crave. Leave that craving always unsatisfied and the penalty must someday be paid. A few more Junes with no lilacs and every vestige of bloom will have been wiped from those young hearts and the longing for beauty almost forgotten, obliterated and some other sort of craving will have taken possession. I wonder if anyone here to-night has ever cleared out underbrush in woods and rescued fine young spruce and balsam trees from being strangled by long, ugly alder branches twining themselves about them. Sometimes one spruce will have a dozen such branches choking and destroying it and marvellous is it to see the turns and twists and contortions of the little tree in its desperate efforts to reach the sun and the light. There could be no better illustration of a child straining towards its natural rights, to reach the good and the beautiful and the true; but children, like spruces and balsams, may be stunted and deformed in their development if the rescuing hand be too long delayed. Let the community do its utmost to encourage the bent, the desire for beauty and the whole social fabric, the whole

body politic, will be vastly better and richer for it. No individual can know true beauty and have a real love of it in his heart and harbour there, at the same time, malignant, evil thoughts and purposes—for the two things are wholly incompatible. That is why beauty is so important a factor in a child's development.

With the passing of time human nature changes but little if at all, but outward conditions do change and the peculiarity of our own age is that we live in a machine driven world. Hemmed in and overladen with mechanism every soothing, spirit-refreshing influence has become tenfold more essential to us than it was to our grandfathers; in one day we make use of more mechanical devices than they did in a year and the reflex action is bound to be searching and relentless. We may writhe and wriggle and rebel but like puppets on a string back we are pulled to the machine; our bodies are held fast in a surrender to the force majeure but for our souls we can still fight. Providence, to keep us well and make us wise, has, what one of George Eliot's most perfectly drawn characters described as "dealings with us." There is put into our hands, for use in the fight for our souls, the great weapon of nature, the weapon that neither breaks nor bends, that can neither tarnish nor rust for it comes straight from the hand of God. If Eternity is the divine workshop all the loveliness in nature are the tools and the most lovely, the most precious, the most holy is the little human child—

"All Heaven in every baby born
All absolute of earthly leaven reveals itself."

What we give to a child is given consciously and with carefully calculated design; what a child gives to us is given unconsciously, spontaneously, through the utter transparent purity and innocence of its heart. The tide of life moves more slowly at first and childhood is still enveloped in something of the Heaven which "lies about us in our infancy." It was through the little toddling golden-headed waif that a pitying Saviour of the world dealt with the bitterness of soul in the old hermit miser, Silas Marner, and, with her hand in his, led him back out of the darkness of a shattered trust and stunned faith to a new belief and love for man and God. It was two little children looking in through a window at him with eyes of quiet, calm wonderment, that seemed to draw from out the depths of peace, that inspired Raphael to place the two angel heads at the foot of his Sistine Madonna; from the canvas they have looked for four centuries, bestowing on all who pass before them the same boundless comfort that Raphael himself must have felt and his genius knew how to perpetuate. Great literature has been called the track of fled souls; I prefer to think of it as a bright pathway of life, filled with ever-living voices calling to us, *de profundis*, truths that never can change. Seek out that pathway, let the voices of the poets reach you anew and they will tell you again and again, first in one way and then in another, how this lovely tool of God's, a little tender child can chisel its way with unspoken, unwritten message to a heart turned to granite through anguish, can wind itself round sorrow until it is concealed from the very heart that suffered it, how it can retrieve happiness, redouble joy and restore faith.

One of our greatest English poets gives us the story of the outstanding truth of christianity being proclaimed, in her glow of happiness, by the Italian child-worker—a little silk winder who had but one holiday in the whole year. She springs early from bed that no treasured moment of it shall be lost and goes singing through the streets; men and women, groups here and there pause in their gossip or work to listen till at last the guilty murderer, hearing the child's clear, fresh voice ring out in the street below the room where he and his accomplice are cowering, is suddenly overwhelmed and brought to a realization of the

enormity of his sin and in abhorrence of it he casts himself on the mercy of his Creator as Pippa sings:—

“The year’s at the spring
And day’s at the morn;
Morning’s at seven;
The hill-side’s dew-pearled;
The lark’s on the wing;
The snail’s on the thorn;
God’s in his heaven—
All’s right with the world.”

So once again was the child the instrument. “God’s in his heaven—All’s right with the world” she sang and on another page Browning confirms the child’s message in one of the sweetest most healing of all the voices in nature’s chorus and tells us that—

“The little brooks, witnessing, murmured, persistent and low
With obstinate, all but hushed voices, e’en so, it is so,”

—none doubt the child or the brook.

ESSENTIALS OF NORMAL CHILDHOOD—PHYSIQUE

Dr. A. S. Lamb, McGill University, Montreal

With an apparently increasing appreciation and recognition of the value of health education and training, numerous national movements have sprung up in recent years with the result that a most important contribution is now being made to the welfare of our nation. A great deal of the benefit derived is immediate, and as such can be seen and estimated, but the greatest contribution of the modern health programme cannot be seen nor measured, since the result lies in the effect on the child’s future and on future generations. The only possible immediate estimate is a negative one, namely, that the child does not suffer from maladies which affect other children.

THE COUNTRY’S GREATEST ASSET

The country’s greatest asset is its man power, and it is well that all are alive to the problem of how it can be best maintained and promoted. The lesson learned during the great war, when the shocking facts were made known that 33 per cent of the young men, the cream of our country, were unfit for service, would soon be forgotten were it not for those enthusiastic individuals who are endeavouring to see that such a situation does not occur in the future. To think that Canada alone, through physical unfitness, lost 180,000 men, and to think that of these, 60 per cent, or 108,000 men could have been saved to the country if proper remedial measures had been taken in childhood, is a most alarming situation, and one that we must safeguard ourselves against for all time. It can only be done by the most vigorous application to the child of to-day, of the fundamental principles of health education, training and living.

MANY FACTORS ESSENTIAL FOR NORMAL CHILDHOOD

The phases of the modern programme of health education are many, each with its definite relation and contribution toward the one general objective, namely, the health and efficiency of the child, its children, and its children’s children, so that the race of the future will be healthier, happier, more vigorous and more efficient.

The subject which has been given me to present, *Essentials of Normal Childhood—Physique*, deals I assume with the physical efficiency of the machine,

the body and not merely the stature or appearance of it. Physical efficiency includes so much more and involves so many other factors that are essential for normal childhood, that one must be careful not to trespass into other fields. The problem then, is to discuss the part that physical education plays or should play in the development and maintenance of normal childhood.

In order not to trespass upon other subjects, it is to be understood that for normal childhood a great many factors are involved which should receive attention in order that the child may have a fair opportunity. It must be assumed, therefore, that the child's heritage brings with it a capital of sound organs; a constitution which is or can be made fit; that he lives in an environment conducive to health; that housing conditions, food, nutrition, water and milk do not militate against his future; that proper hygienic precautions are observed in ventilation, oral and visual conditions; that the child receives a normal amount of relaxation, rest and sleep; and that he has an opportunity for normal growth under fair conditions. Even if the child has all these things, it is my belief that other things are necessary for the essentials of normal childhood. One might argue that with sound organs, a fair environment, good housing, nutrition, and satisfactory hygienic conditions, there is little to be desired. Even if one were to go further and grant that a programme of health education were carried out and that the child possessed an incentive and interest in observing such laws of health and hygiene as were laid down for its guidance, still, even then, the programme would be totally inadequate and the child would not have the essentials of normal childhood.

PHYSICAL EDUCATION AN IMPORTANT PART

With a satisfactory health programme embracing only the subjects outlined above, a child would not and could not be expected to grow and develop normally. An essential condition would be an opportunity for the spontaneous expression of its play instincts, the use of big muscle groups, so important an element in growth and the development of vigour, the opportunity in brief, offered in a modern programme of physical education for physical, mental, moral and social growth and development.

In a full and complete modern programme of physical education, many kindred problems are included, which could be taken care of by properly supervised child health organizations. I refer to matters of health education, or rather health education and training, sanitary safeguards, etc. Granted, however, that these matters were adequately taken care of, objectives still remain, and those properly coming under the scope of physical education would be:—

- (1) Thorough medical examinations to determine the fitness of the individual to take part in various kinds of exercise, the detection of communicable disease and physical defects.
- (2) Means adopted for the treatment of remediable defects and the treatment of the unfit.
- (3) The promotion and preservation of health and organic vigour through the prescription of exercise suited to the age and development of the children, due consideration being given to the fundamental underlying natural instincts in the child.
- (a) Physically, this would mean the development of good posture and carriage, strength, speed, endurance, skill, grace, and most important of all, the development of general bodily vigour through the increase in the efficiency of the vital organs.
- (b) Mentally, morally and socially it would mean, through participation in activities which are pleasurable, the development of resourcefulness, self confidence, alertness, courage, initiative, leadership, decision, judgment, loyalty, co-operation, courtesy, self-control, honesty, modesty in victory, fortitude in defeat and sportsmanship.

Many of these attributes of character can be secured in other phases of the child's experience, but most of them are best promoted and developed through activities which are closest to the child's heart and interest, activities into which they enter with enthusiasm and which they enjoy.

SUPERVISION NECESSARY

What are the essential conditions? First and foremost should be placed, trained and properly qualified teachers or supervisors to direct and supervise appropriate activities for children of all ages and both sexes. There should be a complete and thorough understanding of the principles involved and the possible objectives in a well directed programme. The knowledge of the reason why children of different ages prefer to do different things involves a study of child psychology and the psychology of play, and this knowledge is necessary if the right kind of activities are to be prescribed. There must be an understanding of the natural instincts of the children, and how they vary from year to year, together with the ability on the part of the teacher to lead in those activities which are most suitable at any given time. A close working co-operation with the school officials and curricula is most desirable if the best results are to be obtained.

The possibilities for moral education through supervised physical activity are so great as to be universally recognized by school officials and others, and the relation to juvenile delinquency has been firmly established and frequently quoted. It is only possible, however, to secure such a contribution to the child's welfare, if the proper kind of supervision is available, and it is felt that there are as many possibilities for the play instinct to lead a child in the wrong direction with bad leadership, as there are to guide him along the path to citizenship under wise and well directed guidance.

THE PROGRAM

Time does not permit a discussion of the details of the physical program which is considered necessary for the essentials of normal childhood. One might say, however, that generally speaking far too little attention is being given in the early years to leadership in the spontaneous expression of the child's natural instinct to play. There is no time in the life of the individual when the possibilities are so great to contribute to the future as during childhood, and misdirected energy in forcing the child to perform physical acts of precision and exactness in a formal manner may do much more harm than good. The play programme for children must be emphasized, for through it alone can there be secured many of the essentials for normal childhood. The development of muscular strength and co-ordination is of benefit, but that alone would be a very inadequate objective. The indirect result of an increase in the vigour of the vital organs is of prime importance and can be secured more satisfactorily through play than through the exact response to command, and it is only through such activities that many of the mental, moral and social characteristics can be developed.

The essentials of normal childhood, therefore, as far as physique or physical efficiency is concerned, as well as many other factors, depend upon the opportunity he has to express his normal play instincts under wise supervision. Only in this way can the child secure a full and complete opportunity for normal development.

The normal child should then, physically, be unconscious of his vital organs and should experience a feeling of general well being and power. He should be vigorous, have a wholesome appetite, sleep well and recover quickly from the effects of exertion. He should be within the normal limits for the height-weight relationship, and physiologically should be able to adapt himself to changing

conditions. In addition he should be happy, cheerful and courageous, he should be able to give and take, to co-operate, to follow or lead, and be honest and loyal in all his actions.

THE FUTURE

The growing recognition of the values to be derived from such a programme is encouraging. School boards and organizations of various kinds grant the importance of these benefits, but in many cases are slow to incorporate into their curricula a complete programme in order that these opportunities might be given to the children. A greater appreciation of the value of properly supervised play activity and physical efficiency is sought for, especially during the time of the plastic school age. A fuller and wider place in the educational scheme is desired, more and better teachers and supervisors are necessary, in order to guide and direct our citizens of the future, and at least give them a fair opportunity for the development of normal childhood.

NORMAL ACTIVITIES

GUIDING

Mrs. A. H. Malcolmson, St. Catharines, Ont.

It is a truism that Canada's greatest problem to-day is that of good citizenship, how to secure it, how to keep it, how to make it. The securing of it is a matter of wise immigration policy, the keeping of it is a bone of contention with the politicians, but the making of it is a concern of "Guiding."

Because since the home is the nursery of our future citizens, and the mother its centre, it is with the growing girl we must begin the implanting of those qualities which will best fit her for life, and for her destiny of motherhood.

The first to recognize the need of weaving into the daily life of the boy and girl this principle of good citizenship was, as we know, Sir Robert Baden-Powell in the game of the "Boy Scouts."

Many years before the birth of the Boy Scout and Girl Guide system, the importance of organized play as an educational factor was incorporated by Fröbel in the Kindergarten system. Sir Robert Baden-Powell used this principle of play as a preparation for life and its normal activities.

All through this conference the importance to the Child's future, of its health and happiness in youth, has been stressed.

In guiding there is the happiness of service for others, of recognition of progress made, of outside recreation of all kinds, of merited distinction for special work, and of the consciousness of duty well done.

The promises made by the Guide on her initiation are as follows:—

THE GUIDE PROMISE

(A) On my honour, I promise that I will do my best,—

1. To do my duty to God and the King.
2. To help other people at all times.
3. To obey the Guide Law.

THE GUIDE LAW

(B) 1. A Guide's honour is to be trusted.

2. A Guide is loyal.

3. A Guide's duty is to be useful and to help others.

4. A Guide is a friend to all, and a sister to every other Guide.

5. A Guide is courteous.
6. A Guide is a friend to animals.
7. A Guide obeys orders.
8. A Guide smiles and sings under all difficulties.
9. A Guide is thrifty.
10. A Guide is pure in thought, in word and in deed.

Perhaps you may say that these promises may mean words only. But we must remember that these are the "Girl Guide" code. They must enter into the daily life of the Guide, in fact her existence as a Guide depends on her effort to incorporate these into her life.

The idea of service for others, for instance, is carried out in the practice of the daily "Good Turn," which is required of each Guide.

In "Guiding" the close connection of the child with the normal activities of the home is taken out of its association of dull routine, by the award of distinctive badges for excellence in sewing, cooking, laundry work, etc.

In fact all about this game of guiding is thrown the glamor of uniform, of badges for merit, of decorations for attainment in many forms, etc.

The summer camps of the Guides have long been a fine feature of "Recreation"—need of which is strongly urged by this conference.

In Canada the game of guiding is a national one, organized for the little Brownie under eleven years, the Guides, and then the older Ranger. Into it are taken all creeds, all colours, all nationalities, and in it the problem of Canadianization of the foreign born child is solved.

But even more than a national game, it is an Imperial one—it carries on throughout the British Empire. In India it is one of the few societies in which groups of children of all castes may meet.

Still greater than Imperial it is a world-wide game.

To the gathering at Foxlease came Guides from every quarter of the globe, to live the Guide life together, and to confer on their several problems.

In recognition of this, the Child Welfare Section of the League of Nations has asked for the attendance there of a representative from the Girl Guides—Dame Catharine Furze, of England being chosen.

In many phases of girl guiding, we touch very closely on the defined lines of "child welfare" spoken of in this conference.

For instance through the branch known as "Lone Guides," the shut-in child or the one isolated in any way from other children may share in the Guide life.

The company lately formed in the "School for the Blind," Halifax, shows how far reaching is the Guide influence.

The linking up of the young immigrant girl guide, coming to Canada, is effected by interchange of name, and location with the overseas company and the Canadian. So that in a small way, we are helping in this direction too.

In another way the Girl Guide movement shows its broad spirit, by extending to any other approved society the privilege of starting Girl Guide Companies amongst its members.

In Canada at least two national societies have taken advantage of this, the Imperial Order Daughters of the Empire and the Catholic Women's League.

This ends the very halting and imperfect attempt to set forth some phases of guiding for this conference.

Tremendous as has been its growth in the last twenty years, the future will test it further.

It needs now, and will need, the help and sympathy of all those who see in the child of to-day, the hope of the future.

MINIMUM STANDARDS OF CHILD WELFARE

In a delightful and informative address following the dinner on October 1, which was the concluding session of the conference, Miss Grace Abbott outlined the delimitation of the child welfare field, as visualized in her administration of the work of the Bureau and discussed the value and scope of the adoption of minimum standards in each division of the work.

Child welfare, Miss Abbott stated, in her estimation must include consideration of maternity and infant hygiene, child health, industrial considerations and problems affecting the child's well-being, social service and social problems interplaying on the conditions of normal childhood, recreation problems, research and special studies in each of these fields, but capable of touching also aspects of the problem which may not fall within any one of these divisions and yet profoundly affect child life. So, Miss Abbott concluded, any child welfare programme, or creed must really interest itself with the whole realm of maternity, childhood and adolescence, leaving primarily to the educational field, as such, the details of formal education.

That this broad view of the fields and the problems to be met in its work had dominated the work and deliberations of the council members and conference, Miss Abbott said, was quite evident from the aims and objectives which had been adopted by the conference at the concluding session as the council's ideals for 1925 to 1930.

Agreed upon in the delimitation of the field, we then agree upon the guiding principle of effort in that field, and that, Miss Abbott stressed, is equality of opportunity for every child. We must guarantee like opportunity for every underprivileged child, as for the child born in and surrounded with the most favourable environment. Then, we must agree upon our minimum standards, for by measurement of attainment towards them, could we alone measure progress towards our ideal. They became the practical expression, the gauge of progress in our effort towards what we believed was right, just and due, for every child. The standards to which we had originally set our aims had been possibly preponderantly remedial in nature and effect, but as knowledge grew, as our science like the other sciences advanced, our standards, our expression of principles must become more and more preventive in their emphasis and effect. Professional and lay worker, leader in social work and average citizen or voter will agree upon certain principles. Without difficulty, or great difficulty, there will be agreement on the need for remedial care and on the exact details of remedial measures. But, when we come to the highest expression of our ideals and standards, their application in the preventive field, then it is we meet with misunderstanding and most serious and frequently crippling opposition. Results are always obvious, the remedy for a bad situation easily demonstrable, but in the subtle yet no less directly responsible relation between cause and condition and the application of the same principles to prevention, as are accepted for remedy, public opinion hesitates to go with us. So, we find manifold laws on our statute books—Canada as well as the United States—setting our standards high, but ineffective in application because of lack of adequate administration and enforcement due to the inexpressibly great difference between the point of view of the professional worker on the job, and that of the mass of citizens and voters. We had allowed the philanthropy and public service of the latter group to be too largely governed by sentiment rather than by science. Organizations such as the Council, the professional workers themselves must realize the seriousness of this situation and accept the responsibility of seeing that public education in the field of child welfare keeps pace with developments in the science itself and in the progress of knowledge and methods of the workers in the field. Otherwise, the citizens of our country will not be in a position to demand adequate laws, and social workers will have failed in what ought to be one of their most important obligations.

RESOLUTIONS AND PROGRAMME

The Resolutions of the French-speaking Section were received, and as many of them involved discussion of printing costs, etc., they were referred to the executive for final action.

At its last session, held at 8 p.m., September 30, the French Section of the Canadian Council on Child Welfare adopted the following resolutions which we beg to submit to the Executive of the Council:—

(a) That, in the future, certain papers in English of the French program be incorporated in the general program of the convention.

(b) That the lectures delivered at the French day be incorporated in the report of the French Section which will be published by the Council together with the general report.

(c) That a substantial synopsis of each of these addresses be published in English in the Child Welfare News, with the English papers.

(d) That the addresses delivered by Dr. Raoul Masson on the "Ste. Justine Hospital et la protection des enfants," by Dr. M. P. DelVecchio on "l'Institut Bruchesi et la protection des enfants," by Mrs. H. Hamilton on "l'Assistance Maternelle" of Montreal, by Mrs. Honore Mercier on "l'Institution des Sourdes-Muettes de Montreal," be translated in English and published in pamphlet form by the Council.

(e) That if the executive find it advisable to publish in French in pamphlet form any of the English addresses of the present convention, the French Section will give every assistance for the translation into French and the distribution of such publications.

(f) That the French Section, while opposed for the present time to any public campaign in favour of the distribution of pre-natal letters in the French centres, is in favour of a prudent distribution of these in those centres where it may be found necessary.

(g) That the educational authorities of each province where no regulations exist to that effect, be asked to study the opportunity of encouraging the creation of special classes for sick or mentally deficient children, especially in large centres.

That a careful study be made of the problem of the adoption of orphans or of their placement in families after the regular stage in orphanages, that a committee of three be appointed by the Executive of the French Section to study that problem and make report, and that Mr. C. A. Seguin, Vice-president of the St. Joseph Orphanage of Ottawa be a member of that committee of three.

That the establishment of "colonies de vacances" for sick children as recently inaugurated in the Province of Quebec be encouraged so that at least in every large centre, every sick child is given full opportunity for recovering.

That the officers of the French Section be and are authorized to prepare a program for the next convention in collaboration with the executive secretary.

That the officers of the French Section express their gratitude to the Quebec Government for having chosen as its representative to the session of the French Section the distinguished Director of the Provincial Bureau of Public Hygiene.

That the officers of the Section express their thanks to the Service d'économie Domestique de la Province de Quebec, to the various societies, organizations, institutions who sent representatives, as well as to those who very kindly gave addresses before the French Section.

That the officers of the French Section express their gratitude for the cordial co-operation tendered to them by the Executive of the Canadian Council on Child Welfare.

That the Hon. Senator Dandurand be asked to accept the office of Honorary Counsel of the Canadian Council on Child Welfare.

That the Rev. Father H. D. Brosseau of the Ottawa University be selected as one of the members of the religious and educational committee.

Respectfully submitted by the Committee on Resolutions of the French Section.

Dr. A. LESSARD, President, Quebec.

Mrs. JULES TESSIER, Quebec.

Mrs. H. HAMILTON, Montreal.

Mrs. P. E. MARCHAND, Ottawa.

Dr. P. DELVECCHIO, Montreal.

Mrs. R. LACROIX, Quebec.

Dr. A. PLANTE, Montreal.

Dr. A. CHARLEBOIS, Ottawa.

EDMOND CLOUTIER, Sec., Ottawa.

The elections of the officers of the French Section give the following results:—

Mrs. P. E. Marchand, president.

Miss H. Chagnon, Montreal.

Dr. R. Turcotte, Quebec.

On motion proposed by Mrs. P. E. Marchand, seconded by Dr. A. Lessard, submitted to the approval of the Council, a committee of ten directors will be chosen by the officers of the French Section.

A motion of thanks to the past officers of the French Section was unanimously adopted.

E. CLOUTIER.

RAPPORT DES SÉANCES DE LA SECTION FRANÇAISE DU CONSEIL CANADIEN DE LA SAUVEGARDE DE L'ENFANCE, 1925

Les séances de la Section Française du Conseil Canadien de la Sauvegarde de l'Enfance eurent lieu le 30 septembre à la salle de réception du Château Laurier. Elles furent ouvertes à 9.30 heures par la présidente de la Section, Madame P.-E. Marchand. La salle était remplie d'auditeurs représentant la province de Québec, les principales organisations canadiennes-françaises de la Sauvegarde de l'Enfance de cette province et de l'Ontario. On y remarquait aussi un grand nombre de personnes d'Ottawa et de Hull et des comtés environnants de Russell, Prescott, Glengarry et Stormont.

Madame P.-E. Marchand occupait le siège présidentiel et avait à sa gauche Madame Jules Tessier, trésorière honoraire du Conseil Canadien de la Sauvegarde de l'Enfance et M. Edmond Cloutier, secrétaire de la Section française.

Madame Marchand ouvrit la séance par une courte allocution au cours de laquelle elle souhaita la bienvenue aux représentants du gouvernement de la province de Québec, des sociétés ou institutions du bien-être de l'enfance, et à l'assistance, et donna un court résumé des débuts de la Section française, en expliqua le but et les moyens d'action.

Elle insiste tout spécialement sur les motifs qui l'ont poussée à s'occuper de l'œuvre du Conseil National et de s'intéresser à la création et au maintien de la section française. L'œuvre est éminemment utile, dit-elle en substance et tous avons le devoir comme citoyens et comme chrétiens de nous y intéresser.

La section française permettra aux citoyens de langue anglaise de prendre contact avec les représentants les plus autorisés d'œuvres similaires dans la province de Québec, et il en résultera le plus grand bien pour le pays et le meilleur intérêt de nos œuvres nationales, une entente plus complète et un patriotisme plus pur.

Elle donna ensuite le programme de la journée. Il comportait les travaux suivants:

L'avant-midi à 9 heures

Allocution de la présidente.

Lecture de rapports.

"La mortalité infantile dans la Province de Québec"—M. J.-A. Beaudoin, M.D., de l'Université de Montréal.

"Le Gouvernement de la Province de Québec et la Sauvegarde des enfants"—Madame R. Lacroix, du Service de l'Economie Domestique de Québec.

"L'Ecole d'Hygiène Sociale Appliquée de l'Université de Montréal et la protection des enfants"—M. Gaston Lapierre, M.D., de l'Université de Montréal.

"L'Hôpital Sainte-Justice et la protection des enfants"—M. Raoul Masson, M.D., directeur de l'Hôpital Sainte-Justine, Montréal.

"L'Institut Bruchési et la protection des enfants"—M. P. Delvecchio, M.D., de l'Institut Bruchési, Montréal.

Discussion—Ajournement.

L'après-midi, à 2 h. 30

"Utilité des lettres de renseignements aux futures mères"—M. A. Plante, M.D., Service de Santé, Montréal.

"L'alimentation défectueuse des enfants"—M. Albert Charlebois, M.D., spécialiste, Ottawa.

"La Sauvegarde de l'Enfance à la Démonstration des Trois-Rivières"—M. Omer Desjardins, M.D., Service de Santé, Les Trois-Rivières.

"L'Institution des Sourdes-Muettes de Montréal"—Madame Honoré Mercier, Montréal.

"La Sauvegarde des Orphelins"—Révérende Sœur Marie de Lourdes, Ottawa.

"L'Assistance Maternelle de Montréal"—Madame H. Hamilton, présidente de l'Assistance Maternelle, Montréal.

"Le soin de l'âme des enfants"—M. l'abbé H.-D. Brosseau, de l'Université d'Ottawa.

Discussions—Allocution de la présidente—Ajournement.

Avant l'ouverture formelle de la séance, Mlle Helen MacMurchey du Ministère de la Santé, division de l'Hygiène de l'enfance, fut invitée à dire quelques mots à l'assistance au nom du Département dont elle est la directrice. Elle parla en français, souhaita avec beaucoup de cordialité, la bienvenue aux délégués. Suivit immédiatement la lecture du rapport de séances du Congrès précédent de la Section.

M. J.-A. BEAUDOIN, M.D.

M. J.-A. Beaudoin, M.D., de l'Université de Montréal, fut ensuite appelé à donner sa conférence. Il traita de la mortalité infantile dans la province de Québec. A l'aide de tableaux et de graphiques, il illustra ce problème angoissant et lui suggéra quelques remèdes.

Voici le texte de sa conférence.

LA MORTALITÉ INFANTILE DANS LA PROVINCE DE QUÉBEC

La mortalité infantile comprend les décès qui surviennent chez les enfants de moins d'un an.

Elle est de beaucoup la plus importante des causes qui figurent dans le tableau de notre mortalité générale. Elle représente le tiers de tous nos décès dont la cause est indiquée. Il appert ainsi, d'après nos rapports officiels, que, chaque année, nous avons perdu au cours de la dernière décade une moyenne de 12,452 enfants qui n'avaient pas atteint leur premier anniversaire. Le chiffre est imposant et mérite qu'on s'y arrête.

Douze mille, mais c'est la population de quelques-unes de nos villes considérées comme assez importantes, telles Lévis, Shawinigan, St-Hyacinthe, que nous perdons ainsi tous les ans. Si maintenant nous multiplions cette perte annuelle par 10 (que sont dix années dans la vie de la province?) c'est une soustraction de cent vingt mille que subit alors notre population à chaque recensement, c'est-à-dire plus que toute la ville de Québec.

De plus, le chiffre de 12,452 représente 34 décès par jour, soit 1.4 par heure.

On le voit, la mortalité infantile a, chez nous, une importance exceptionnelle. Elle exerce sur notre taux de mortalité générale, une influence prépondérante.

La lutte contre la mortalité infantile prend donc, de ce chef, une importance vraiment nationale.

Mais pour l'entreprendre et la poursuivre jusqu'au succès définitif, il faut connaître la marche de la mortalité infantile dans la province de Québec. Elle est illustrée par le tableau suivant qui nous donne le taux de notre mortalité infantile, c'est-à-dire le nombre des décès de zéro à un an qui surviennent chaque année par mille naissances vivantes.

TABLEAU I
PROVINCE DE QUÉBEC—TAUX DE LA MORTALITÉ INFANTILE

Années	Taux par 1,000 naissances vivantes	Années	Taux par 1,000 naissances vivantes
1896..	176	1910..	174
1897..	...	1911..	185
1898..	174	1912..	161
1899..	156	1913..	168
1900..	188	1914..	162
1901..	165	1915..	153
1902..	139	1916..	165
1903..	126	1917..	138
1904..	109	1918..	139
1905..	...	1919..	142
1906..	128	1920..	163
1907..	...	1921..	128
1908..	198	1922..	128
1909..	188		

Avant 1911, notre mortalité infantile est très élevée donnant un taux moyen de 190, sauf pour les années 1901, 2, 3, et 4. Depuis 1911, notre situation s'est certainement améliorée. Mais pouvons-nous faire mieux encore?

Pour répondre à cette question il faut connaître les causes de notre mortalité infantile et leur importance relative. C'est ce que nous démontre le tableau II.

TABLEAU II
PROVINCE DE QUÉBEC—CAUSES DE LA MORTALITÉ INFANTILE, DÉCADE 1912-1921

Causes	Nombre moyen des décès classifiés de zéro à un an	Pour cent des décès classifiés de zéro à un an
Gastro-entérite..	4,845	38.9
Débilité congénitale..	3,487	28.0
Maladies des voies respiratoires..	1,161	9.3
Maladies contagieuses..	872	7.0
Autres causes..	2,087	16.8
Totaux..	12,452	100.0

La gastro-entérite est la grande tueuse de nos enfants. Cependant le professeur Paul Courmont affirme que "la gastro-entérite est une maladie essentiellement évitable". A ce compte nous devrions conserver à notre actif les 4,800 enfants qu'elle nous enlève tous les ans.

La débilité congénitale relève de causes qui interviennent dès avant la naissance de l'enfant. Or il est démontré qu'une surveillance médicale bien faite peut prévenir plus de la moitié de ces décès. Voilà encore bien 2,000 enfants que nous perdons de trop puisque la débilité congénitale nous en enlève 3,400.

Les maladies des voies respiratoires relèvent aussi d'une cause facilement évitable puisqu'elles dépendent, dans un très grand nombre de cas, de logements surchauffés. Une instruction intensive de notre population entreprise sur ce point devrait nous économiser environ 500 des 1,100 vies que nous perdons ainsi tous les ans.

Que l'on sauve encore, par les moyens pratiques que nous fournit aujourd'hui la science de l'hygiène, 200 des 900 vies que nous emportent les maladies contagieuses et nous constatons que la lutte bien entreprise contre la mortalité infantile peut nous conserver tous les ans 7,500 unités à notre capital humain, et augmenter notre population de 75,000 à chaque recensement. Affirmons-le hautement, aucun autre effort n'est capable de nous donner un pareil rendement.

J.-A. BEAUDOIN, M.D.

Une discussion assez animée s'ouvrit sur quelques-uns des points de ce travail. Elle eut pour effet de permettre au conférencier de traiter plus à fond certains aspects de la question qu'il n'avait qu'effleuré à cause de la brièveté du temps laissé à sa disposition. M. le docteur A. Lessard, directeur du Service de Santé du Gouvernement de la province de Québec, prit une large part à ces délibérations.

MADAME R. LACROIX:—Madame R. Lacroix du Service de l'Economie Domestique de Québec fut ensuite invitée à parler de ce que fait la province de Québec pour la protection de l'enfance. Son travail intitulé: "Le Gouvernement de la Province de Québec et la Sauvegarde des enfants" suscita de très vifs applaudissements tant par sa belle facture que par les renseignements donnés sur le beau travail de la province pour la sauvegarde des petits. Voici le texte du travail de Madame Lacroix:

LE GOUVERNEMENT DE LA PROVINCE DE QUEBEC ET LA SAUVEGARDE DES ENFANTS

MADAME LA PRÉSIDENTE, MESDAMES, MESSIEURS,—J'ai l'honneur d'être déléguée au présent Congrès par le Ministère de l'Agriculture de Québec pour faire connaître ce que notre Service Provincial de l'Economie Domestique fait pour la sauvegarde de l'enfance dans les campagnes de la province. Nous vous remercions de votre invitation et vous savons gré de la journée française mise au programme.

Notre travail s'exerce surtout dans les centres ruraux. Il consiste en des cours théoriques et pratiques sur la "puériculture" et s'adresse aux mères et aux grandes jeunes filles. En outre, des séances d'un intérêt spécial sont données aux mères seulement.

Ce travail est modeste et peu connu du grand public, mais il peut rivaliser dans ses effets avec celui qui s'opère dans les centres urbains. Nos mères canadiennes de la campagne nous secondent admirablement dans notre tâche. Elles veulent revendiquer à juste titre non seulement la gloire de remplir les berceaux mais celle encore plus grande de les protéger. Les enfants meurent peu à la campagne grâce à l'admirable dévouement de nos mères. Ce qui fait monter la statistique, c'est la mortalité infantile de beaucoup de villes, due, nous le savons, à des causes multiples telles que mauvais approvisionnement de lait, manque d'air pur, surmenage, conditions d'hygiène plus ou moins bonnes, etc. Dans les campagnes on s'occupe grandement d'améliorer les troupeaux en leur faisant subir l'épreuve de la tuberculine, en construisant des étables modernes. Quand on aura compris partout les bienfaits de l'hygiène on admettra qu'un animal privé d'air pur et de soleil ne peut se conserver sain et ne peut donner qu'un produit inférieur, nous verrons la mortalité infantile disparaître de nos campagnes puisqu'il est reconnu que les enfants qui meurent sont ceux surtout qui reçoivent une alimentation artificielle défectueuse. Nous recommandons fortement de prendre bien soin du lait depuis la traite jusqu'à la consommation. Des mains nettes, des vaisseaux bien lavés, une laiterie aérée et à l'abri des mouches et des poussières sont des agents précieux pour la conservation du lait. Il est évident aussi que dans bien des cas nos bébés naissent dans de mauvaises conditions. Ils arrivent frêles et débiles. Cependant ils ne meurent pas grâce à la vigilance et au dévouement inlassable de nos mères. Cette débilité congénitale, au dire des médecins, est due aux maternités trop rapprochées et au surmenage occasionné par une nombreuse famille. L'alimentation maternelle est encore en honneur dans nos campagnes et c'est une précieuse sauvegarde du Capital humain!!! C'est ce qui permet à nos bébés de se développer normalement malgré leur constitution parfois bien frêle.

Les soins d'hygiène sont un peu négligés et il y a mille raisons pour qu'il en soit ainsi, c'est que nos mères sont surchargées. Cependant toutes leurs attentions, tous leurs soins se concentrent sur le dernier-né et, fut-il malingre, chétif, elles triomphent grâce à leur dévouement et à leur bonne volonté et finissent par "le rattrapper" comme elles disent. La cause principale de leurs succès est due à l'alimentation naturelle qu'elles ne marchandent jamais à leurs petits. Seules des raisons très sérieuses empêchent les mères canadiennes de la campagne de nourrir leurs bébés.

Nous donnons aussi des conseils sur l'hygiène prénatale. Nos futures mamans, en général, prennent peu de soin de leur santé. Elles suivent en cela des traditions bien anciennes qui voulaient que la maternité soit une chose normale, devant suivre un cours normal et ne point déranger le cours ordinaire de la vie domestique. Y avait-il malaise quelconque, rien à faire, aucun soulagement à apporter, tout se passerait à la naissance de l'enfant. Ce que nos aïeules pouvaient faire il y a cinquante ans ne peut se continuer de nos jours. Nos jeunes mères ont besoin de plus de ménagement. Nous leur faisons comprendre que dans toute entreprise le succès dépend d'un bon point de départ. Cette vérité admise par toutes en théorie ne l'est pas toujours en pratique. Trop de mères escomptent l'avenir sans le préparer, tels ces gens qui prétendent récolter là où ils n'ont rien semé.

Nous nous efforçons aussi de détruire les préjugés et les erreurs et nous réussissons bien avec les jeunes mamans. Nous n'ambitionnons pas plus car il est très difficile de refaire une mentalité déjà formée. Les jeunes mères qui entrent dans la maternité ne demandent qu'à adopter les meilleures méthodes. La preuve, c'est qu'elles nous écrivent pour nous parler des bons résultats obtenus en suivant nos conseils et lorsque nous repassons aux mêmes endroits, elles nous amènent leurs bébés pour nous faire voir leur bonne mine, nous disant qu'elles nous sont redevables de leurs succès. Souvent aussi nous nous rendons dans les familles à la demande des mères. Ce souci du bien-être des enfants est une autre preuve que nos mères canadiennes ont à cœur de faire de ces petits des êtres aussi sains, forts et robustes que faire se peut. Nous sommes donc toujours bien accueillies lorsque nous leur apportons des conseils pour leur aider à remplir leur admirable fonction. Nous constatons aussi qu'un des grands dangers est la suralimentation. Nous insistons sur ce point et nous arrivons à faire comprendre aux mères que nos petits ne doivent pas vivre pour manger mais bien manger pour vivre, c'est-à-dire recevoir une alimentation bien appropriée à leurs besoins. Ce danger de suralimentation existe surtout après la première année, alors que nos bébés sont quelquefois admis à la table de famille et exposés aux excès. Les jeunes mères à qui nous faisons comprendre les méfaits d'un tel régime s'empressent de le modifier.

Notre campagne s'étend aussi aux enfants qui commencent à aller à l'école. Nous recommandons fortement aux mères de prendre bien soin des lunchs qu'elles préparent. La plupart des enfants à la campagne apportent leurs dîners. Ces dîners ne sont pas toujours rationnels et proportionnés aux besoins de l'enfant. Nous donnons des suggestions à propos de ces lunchs et nous insistons sur la valeur du lait pour l'écolier.

Il serait à souhaiter que les commissaires d'écoles fassent aménager une salle spéciale, propre, où les écoliers pourraient prendre leur repas avec goût et confort. En général les écoles de nos campagnes pèchent sous le rapport de l'hygiène. Une plus grande propreté, une parfaite ventilation, un meilleur approvisionnement d'eau, des cabinets de toilette mieux entretenus, apporteraient une grande amélioration à la condition des enfants qui fréquentent les écoles à la campagne. Nous devons dire à la louange du Conseil Provincial d'Hygiène que des améliorations importantes ont été faites déjà. Seuls un travail persévérant et une surveillance active de nos écoles permettront d'obtenir des résultats pratiques.

Nous nous efforçons aussi de faire connaître les dangers des drogues, des remèdes brevetés. Il s'est fait un grand progrès de ce côté et nous pouvons dire même avec certitude que le mal n'est pas si grand qu'on le croit. Il y a bien encore quelques bouteilles de sirops calmants, mais elles tendent à disparaître tout à fait. Les curés des paroisses sont pour beaucoup dans cette amélioration. Ce succès remporté grâce à l'influence du clergé ne doit pas nous surprendre, car il faut bien savoir que le prêtre a une emprise très forte sur la mentalité canadienne et sur les mères particulièrement. Lorsque ces messieurs nous appuient et qu'ils conseillent aux mères de se rendre aux assemblées que nous annonçons, nous les voyons se rendre en foule et écouter avidement les conseils que nous leur donnons.

Nous avons organisé, au cours de l'été dernier, des concours de bébés pour nous rendre compte de l'état de santé de nos enfants. Sur 167 enfants d'un mois à deux ans admis à ces concours, trois seulement avaient une tendance au rachitisme, deux étaient anormaux sous le rapport du poids, cinq avaient les dents légèrement cariées. Les autres étaient rayonnants de santé. Ces examens de bébés ont été faits par des médecins. Il fallait voir l'enthousiasme des mères qui nous amenaient leurs bébés, fières de les montrer et d'apporter en même temps un démenti formel à cette vieille légende qui veut que les mères canadiennes n'aient pas assez de soucis du développement physique de leurs enfants. Nous nous proposons d'organiser chaque année ces genres de concours afin de créer de l'émulation et surtout pour nous assurer jusqu'à quel point les principes de puériculture sont connus et pratiqués.

Avec votre permission je vous donnerai un aperçu des sujets que nous traitons dans nos cours de puériculture:—

I. *Hygiène prénatale*.—Préparation lointaine et prochaine à la maternité. Importance de consulter le médecin. Dangers à éviter dans le vêtement, le surmenage physique. Alimentation rationnelle. Préparatifs pour l'accouchement.

II. *Hygiène de l'enfant*.—Premier bain du bébé. Bain quotidien. Soin des yeux, du nez, des oreilles, de la bouche, avec démonstration pratique.

III. *Alimentation naturelle*.—Supériorité de l'alimentation maternelle. Observation sur le dosage et la régularité des repas.

IV. *Alimentation artificielle*.—Lait de vache le plus recommandable après le lait maternel. Manière de le préparer.

V. *Alimentation de la seconde enfance*.—Lait, œufs, légumes, céréales. Démonstration pratique sur la cuisson des farines, des céréales, des légumes.

VI. *Alimentation des écoliers*.—Aliments recommandés. Préparation des lunches.

VII. *Hygiène du lit, du vêtement*.—Conforme aux règles de l'hygiène et du confort.

VIII. *Maladies infantiles*.—Les causes, les symptômes, leur prévention, l'examen médical.

IX. *Dangers à éviter concernant les drogues, les tétines, les jouets, etc.*—Je vous ai donné un résumé bref mais complet du travail fait dans nos campagnes de la province de Québec sous les auspices du Ministère de l'Agriculture. C'est simple, comme vous voyez. Nous croyons sincèrement à l'utilité de ce travail puisque les résultats obtenus sont plus que suffisants.

Je vous remercie de votre bienveillante attention et je fais des vœux pour le succès de ce Congrès, l'un des plus importants au point de vue national.

Madame R. LACROIX

OTTAWA, 30 septembre 1925.

M. GASTON LAPIERRE, M.D.: Le savant professeur de l'Université de Montréal, nous fit connaître l'"Ecole d'Hygiène sociale appliquée de l'Université de Montréal", sa nature, ses moyens d'action, ses activités, ses succès. Voilà une œuvre unique peut-être en son genre, dont l'action de nature plutôt générale, est destinée à favoriser le travail des organisations qui s'occupent d'hygiène publique et même à en susciter de nouvelles.

L'ÉCOLE D'HYGIÈNE SOCIALE APPLIQUÉE DE L'UNIVERSITÉ DE MONTRÉAL ET LA PROTECTION DES ENFANTS

La médecine sociale est nécessaire à la sauvegarde d'une race et à la protection d'un peuple.

Elle est pour notre race d'une nécessité encore plus impérieuse que pour plusieurs autres, à cause de notre forte natalité d'abord, de notre mortalité infantile élevée ensuite, puis de nos moyens pécuniaires généralement au-dessous de nos besoins, et d'une éducation populaire hygiénique presque complètement à créer.

Le temps qui m'est alloué ne me permet pas de faire l'historique de la médecine sociale, j'aurais aimé à faire certaines précisions. Qu'on me permette de citer toutefois un unique fait à ce chapitre: c'est l'Eglise catholique romaine qui a pris les premières décisions de prophylaxie sociale dans sa lutte contre la lèpre dès les premiers siècles, puis plus tard contre la peste, avec les moyens que les circonstances du temps avaient mis à sa disposition.

Selon la forte parole de Charles Richet, la médecine sociale n'est "qu'une des manifestations de l'homme dans sa lutte pour le bonheur", c'est-à-dire un des éléments de la défense contre les forces hostiles qui l'assiègent de toutes parts et à tout instant, forces météorologiques, parasites variés, erreurs alimentaires, vices héréditaires, ou vices acquis, individuels ou nationaux.

L'hygiène préventive est reconnue aujourd'hui dans l'univers entier comme l'arme la plus effective contre la mortalité infantile et la tuberculose. Par qui donc se fera l'éducation hygiénique du peuple? Par les pédagogues? ils n'en ont pas le temps. Par les médecins? ils doivent s'adresser à un autre public, et leur action est forcément limitée. Qui peut remplir ce rôle? C'est l'infirmière sociale.

La femme doit tenir une grande place dans la médecine sociale—la discipline du jour ne me permet pas d'apprécier la place qu'elle doit occuper dans les autres domaines, mais nous sommes d'accord, je crois, pour lui accorder une galante et large place.

Est-ce à dire que la première infirmière venue peut assumer ces délicates et difficiles fonctions? Nous ne le croyons pas. C'est elle qui devra aller à domicile confesser la mère, la soutenir, l'éduquer, l'encourager. Même l'infirmière la plus âgée, si elle n'a pas le tact et la formation spéciale, ne pourra remplir ce rôle. Elle ne devra pas prêter une oreille trop attentive aux petits "papotages" qu'elle entendra nécessairement.

Pour assurer cette formation spéciale il faut une école, et c'est pour cela que l'Ecole d'Hygiène sociale appliquée de l'Université de Montréal a été fondée. Elle admet à ses cours les infirmières déjà en possession d'un diplôme hospitalier obtenu après le stage réglementaire.

Au cours des dix dernières années dans la province de Québec, le nombre moyen des décès chez les enfants âgés de moins d'un an et des décès par tuberculose a été de 15,788 sur un total de 37,301, soit une proportion de 42.3 pour cent. En se basant sur l'expérience acquise dans d'autres pays, on peut affirmer que cinquante pour cent de ces décès sont évitables.

Le dispensaire sous la direction de médecins et d'infirmières spécialisées en ces matières, est le plus sûr moyen pour arriver à cette fin.

Le Gouvernement de la Province de Québec qui a entrepris une vigoureuse campagne contre ces deux grandes causes de mortalité, a assuré une généreuse subvention à l'Université afin de maintenir une Ecole d'Hygiène sociale pour les gardes-malades.

Dans le rapport publié par le "Committee on Nursing Education" de la Fondation Rockefeller (1923), il est d'abord recommandé que: "Aussitôt qu'il sera possible de le faire, toute association, publique ou privée, qui requiert les services d'infirmières hygiénistes, exige, comme condition d'entrée, ajouté au stage nécessaire dans un hôpital, un cours post-scolaire d'hygiène sociale comprenant des leçons théoriques et des démonstrations pratiques."

Le Gouvernement Provincial, la cité de Montréal, la Ligue de Montréal contre la tuberculose et pour la Santé publique, la compagnie d'assurance-vie Métropolitaine et l'Université de Montréal, poursuivant à des degrés divers la lutte pour la protection de la santé publique, se sont unis pour assurer la formation technique des infirmières hygiénistes.

La cité de Montréal, qui subventionne généreusement cette Ecole, tient à l'entraînement complet de ses infirmières, qui doivent par leurs fonctions quotidiennes s'occuper d'hygiène scolaire, d'hygiène infantile, de tuberculose, de maladies contagieuses, etc.

Il y a un an une association philanthropique connue sous le nom de "La Ligue de Montréal contre la Tuberculose et pour la Santé Publique" a été fondée. Elle s'applique à démontrer de façon pratique les avantages salutaires de l'hygiène publique et elle collabore harmonieusement avec l'Ecole d'Hygiène sociale appliquée dans l'est de la cité.

Depuis une quinzaine d'années, la compagnie d'assurance-vie Métropolitaine fournit à ses assurés le service de gardes-malades. Pour donner à ses assurés canadiens-français l'aide de gardes-malades de leur langue d'une solide formation, elle s'intéresse à l'Ecole d'Hygiène sociale appliquée et accorde la préférence aux infirmières hygiénistes que les études spéciales rendent plus aptes à protéger la santé des familles qui leur sont confiées.

En fondant l'Ecole d'Hygiène sociale appliquée, en complétant la formation technique des gardes-malades déjà graduées dans des écoles hospitalières, l'Université de Montréal poursuit sa mission, s'intéresse à notre nationalité, à son expansion, à sa survie.

L'Ecole est heureuse d'associer ses activités aux organisations agréées par l'Université et dont la raison d'être est l'amélioration sociale ou sanitaire de la population. De ce nombre il y a le Bureau Central des Gouttes de Lait paroissiales de Montréal, l'Hôpital Ste-Justine, l'Institut Bruchési, la Société catholique de Protection et de Renseignements, la Fédération Nationale St-Jean-Baptiste, les Conférences St-Vincent de Paul, l'Assistance Maternelle, l'Hôpital Notre-Dame.

L'Ecole est administrée par un Comité reconnu par la Faculté de Médecine de l'Université de Montréal, et qui nomme à son tour un sous-comité exécutif pour l'administration pratique; le docteur J.-A. Beaudoin en est le directeur.

Un groupe de médecins spécialistes et d'infirmières spécialement entraînées, avec mademoiselle Hurley à leur tête, y donnent l'enseignement théorique, les consultations aux dispensaires et les démonstrations pratiques.

Les activités actuelles de l'Ecole s'étendent à la paroisse du Sacré-Cœur, voisine de la paroisse Ste-Catherine, dans laquelle elle est située et où elle a débuté. Cependant les mères et les enfants de toute la ville sont admis aux consultations, mais ne peuvent encore bénéficier du service à domicile des infirmières. La direction de l'Ecole espère éloigner avant longtemps ses frontières et y inclure les paroisses Ste-Brigide et St-Pierre.

Les moyens d'éducation populaire employés sont des conférences publiques, des cours spéciaux organisés pour les mères de famille, des leçons et pratiques d'hygiène dans les écoles, des vues cinématographiques, des distributions d'imprimés, etc.

Il y a à l'Ecole une consultation maternelle, une consultation de nourrissons et une consultation pour les enfants d'âge pré-scolaire. Aucun traitement n'est effectué à la consultation, le malade est dirigé à son médecin. Nous enseignons à l'Ecole l'hygiène préventive.

Les cas de tuberculose sont visités par les infirmières de l'Ecole et déclarés au Service de Santé municipal.

Le travail de l'infirmière scolaire à l'inspection médicale des écoles du quartier est confié aux nôtres.

La salubrité des usines et les problèmes sociaux du quartier relèvent des activités de l'Ecole d'Hygiène sociale appliquée.

L'Hôpital des tuberculeux, l'institut Bruchési, la Cour juvénile, l'Ecole de Réforme, le Bon-Pasteur, les prisons, l'Asile Saint-Jean de Dieu, les maternités, les crèches, les pouponnières, les écoles d'aveugles, de sourds-muets, les écoles industrielles, le Service Provincial d'Hygiène, le Service de Santé de la cité, les hospices, etc., servent de lieux de démonstrations pratiques pour l'Ecole.

Des directeurs d'œuvres sociales et des conférenciers spéciaux sont invités périodiquement à l'Ecole pour y compléter l'instruction nécessaire aux élèves.

Un petit cours élémentaire d'hygiène en dix leçons est donné aux mères et aux Liges de petites mères à l'Ecole.

Un cours régulier de neuf mois est donné à l'Ecole pour la formation spéciale des infirmières déjà diplômées. Les matières des leçons didactiques sont les suivantes: champ d'action de l'infirmière hygiéniste, l'hygiène générale et la prophylaxie, la bactériologie, l'économie domestique, la mortalité infantile, l'hygiène scolaire, la tuberculose, les soins des malades à domicile, le service social, les statistiques vitales, l'hygiène industrielle, l'hygiène mentale, la philosophie sociale, l'économie politique, l'économie sociale, la législation industrielle, et la sociologie appliquée.

Des examens subis avec succès sur chacune de ces matières à la fin du cours accordent aux élèves l'obtention du diplôme d'infirmière hygiéniste de l'Ecole d'Hygiène sociale appliquée de l'Université de Montréal.

Dans sa campagne d'hygiène préventive, voici quels sont les moyens de lutte de l'Ecole:

1. "Visiter les familles qui ont eu à déplorer récemment un décès par tuberculose;

2. Diriger chez leur médecin de famille pour examen tous les cas suspects et tous les contacts;

3. Travailler à réaliser une collaboration des plus intimes entre les médecins praticiens et les dispensaires pour l'examen plus complet des malades qui pourront en bénéficier;

4. Entreprendre une campagne énergique en faveur de l'examen médical annuel de toute la population du quartier;

5. Obtenir la coopération agissant des employeurs en faveur de l'examen médical périodique de leurs employés;

6. Fournir aux médecins les formules dont ils pourront se servir pour procéder à ces examens périodiques;

7. Rendre le plus de service possible aux tuberculeux en pourvoyant à leur traitement soit à domicile par l'intermédiaire des médecins de famille, soit dans les institutions quand celles-ci seront à la disposition de la population, en obtenant de l'assistance des Conférences Saint-Vincent de Paul ou des autres associations d'assistance dans le cas de pauvreté;

8. Voir, par le moyen d'une éducation intensive et par la distribution des nécessaires de désinfection, à la prévention des autres membres des familles au sein desquelles évolue un cas de tuberculose ouverte;

9. Augmenter les facilités de traitement en faveur des enfants des écoles souffrant de défauts physiques soit par l'intermédiaire des médecins de famille, soit en utilisant les différents dispensaires d'hôpitaux ou autres;

10. Faire les démarches nécessaires, conjointement avec l'Institut Bruchési, pour y obtenir l'institution des classes de plein air et à fenêtres ouvertes en faveur des enfants des écoles susceptibles de profiter des grands avantages que comporte un pareil traitement et y maintenir, concurremment avec l'Ecole de Diététique de l'Université, une classe de nutrition;

11. Généraliser dans les écoles la distribution du lait et de tout autre aliment dont peuvent avoir besoin les enfants, surtout ceux qui souffrent de nutrition défectueuse; créer des colonies de vacances pour les filles;

12. Chercher à augmenter l'accès aux colonies de vacances à tous les enfants souffrant de nutrition défectueuse;

13. Favoriser la réalisation de l'œuvre Grancher en faveur des enfants trop menacés de la contagion;

14. Faire l'éducation des familles sur les principes d'une alimentation rationnelle pour tous leurs membres et chercher à obtenir de l'assistance en faveur des familles trop pauvres pour se pourvoir d'une alimentation suffisante;

15. Travailler, de concert avec le Service de Santé de la Cité, à l'amélioration des habitations;

16. Chercher à intéresser les employeurs en faveur de l'amélioration, autant que faire se peut, des conditions de travail de leurs employés;

17. Généralement prendre part à tout mouvement susceptible de diminuer la mortalité et la morbidité tuberculeuses."

J'espère vous avoir fait connaître aussi exactement que possible, pendant ce court espace de temps, l'Ecole d'Hygiène sociale appliquée de Montréal. Nous avons une confiance illimitée dans les résultats salutaires à obtenir, nous basant sur les faits déjà si éloquents qui illustrent ses premiers mois de travail incessant.

GASTON LAPIERRE, M.D.

L'HÔPITAL STE-JUSTINE ET LA PROTECTION DES ENFANTS

L'Hôpital Ste-Justine de Montréal s'est acquise une réputation très considérable par l'originalité de son organisation, ses développements rapides et les immenses services qu'elle rend à Montréal et à toute la province de Québec.

M. Raoul Masson, directeur et fondateur de cette institution, donne lecture du rapport suivant sur son historique, ses développements, ses succès et ses projets d'avenir:

Madame la Présidente, Mesdames et Messieurs,—Permettez-moi d'abord de présenter mes excuses au Comité de la section française du Conseil Canadien de la Sauvegarde de l'Enfance, pour n'avoir pas répondu plus tôt à l'invitation qui m'avait été adressée de faire une communication à ce congrès.

Une absence assez prolongée m'ayant empêché de prendre connaissance de cette invitation, m'a privé du plaisir d'accepter officiellement, et aussi de l'opportunité qui m'était offerte de remercier le Comité d'avoir bien voulu reconnaître l'utilité et l'importance de l'œuvre que j'ai l'honneur de représenter. Ma présence à cette tribune est la meilleure preuve que l'invitation m'est parvenue et que je l'ai acceptée avec grand plaisir.

Dans ce grand concert d'œuvres philanthropiques s'intéressant à l'enfance, le grand thème que chacun s'applique à développer est la prévention, et tous je crois, somme d'avis que c'est par la prévention que nous réussirons à combattre avec succès le terrible fléau de la mortalité infantile, et les résultats déjà obtenus sont autant de preuves que nous sommes dans la bonne voie.

Cependant, il nous faut bien admettre que, malgré les moyens préventifs, les plus strictement et scientifiquement employés, nous ne pouvons pas éviter toutes les maladies qui menacent les enfants, et que toujours il y aura des enfants malades.

Nous devons reconnaître que beaucoup d'enfants sont victimes de maladies: d'infections diverses, de débilité congénitale ou constitutionnelle, sans que l'on puisse incriminer la malpropreté, l'ignorance des mères, les mauvais soins, l'insouciance des familles, la misère sociale, le mauvais lait, etc.—Trop de deuils cruels ont assombri des foyers qui nous sont chers pour admettre d'emblée cet avancé.

La maladie peut arriver inopinément, frappant sans distinction le petit pauvre dans son maillot en guenille ou l'enfant riche dans son berceau capitonné.

La lutte pour la vie est de tous les âges, et l'enfant naissant doit commencer la lutte avec son premier souffle de vie. Il se fait forcément pour tout ce qui naît dans la nature une sélection primitive; certains boutons sur un même arbuste ne seront pas appelés à fleurir: certains enfants ne sont pas appelés à vivre.

Dans nombre de cas cependant, par des soins appropriés, par une intervention intelligente, il nous est permis de corriger les erreurs de la nature qui n'entraînent pas forcément la mort du sujet. En modifiant certaines conditions défectueuses, en rétablissant l'équilibre physiologique, nous pouvons parfois aider les fleurs à fleurir et empêcher les enfants de mourir.

Cette sélection est de tous les âges, elle est primitive chez le nouveau-né et secondaire chez les enfants plus grands. S'il est vrai que l'on meurt à tout âge, il est vrai également que le nouveau-né est plus exposé que les enfants plus grands, pour des raisons d'ordre variable, qu'il serait trop long d'exposer aujourd'hui.

Beaucoup d'autres enfants ayant échappé aux périls du premier âge, paient en trop grand nombre, hélas! un tribut onéreux à l'insatiable faucheuse qu'est la mortalité infantile.

Certains déshérités, malingres, chétifs, prématurés ou tarés, ayant échappé à la mort précoce, grâce aux secours des organisations qui s'occupent des tout petits, restent des êtres prédestinés pour la prochaine hécatombe.

Ces malheureux enfants rachitiques, débiles, mal nourris, mal vêtus, souffrant du froid ou de la faim, se développent misérablement. Porteurs parfois de lésions des voies respiratoires supérieures, leurs poumons sont déjà menacés. Doués, ou mieux dit, encombrés d'un système osseux mal organisé, leur évolution est entravée, leur développement faussé: jambes tordues, torsos rétrécis, dents mal plantées et cariées précocement, colonne vertébrale déviée, vision défectueuse, autant de causes déterminant chez ces enfants des lésions variables, qui les mettent dans des conditions de moindre résistance. Ces enfants, à la première infection sérieuse, maladie contagieuse ou infectieuse, seront sans défense, et sans presque résister, se rendront au second signe que leur fera la mort, après avoir refusé de répondre au premier.

Il y a et il y aura donc toujours des enfants malades qu'il faudra soigner, traiter, panser, et pour ce, hospitaliser. C'est ce pourquoi l'Hôpital Sainte-Justine fut fondé.

Notre œuvre est une œuvre sociale et nationale, par son but et ses attributions. Notre but ultime est de combattre la mortalité infantile. C'est la raison d'être de notre organisation, c'est l'idée mère que nous avons sans cesse devant les yeux.

Si, en poursuivant notre but, nous soulageons des misères, secourons les familles, si nous rendons au foyer la joie et le bonheur, si nous y apportons la consolation, tant mieux pour la famille malheureuse; mais notre but c'est l'enfant, et c'est la vie de l'enfant qu'il nous faut sauvegarder.

Nous sommes donc ici en parfaite communion d'idées avec toutes ces œuvres magnifiques qui s'occupent à combattre par la prévention la mortalité infantile. Nous faisons aussi de la prévention, mais nous complétons votre effort en ajoutant aux moyens préventifs les moyens curatifs.

L'Hôpital Sainte-Justine fut fondé en 1907 et incorporé en 1908. Son but est donc de soigner les enfants malades pauvres, à quelque nationalité ou religion qu'ils appartiennent, d'enrayer la mortalité infantile, d'aider les mères pauvres qui ne peuvent donner à leurs enfants malades les soins nécessaires.

La première construction de cet hôpital, en 1907, se trouvait au numéro 740 de la rue Saint-Denis, et comptait 12 lits.

En 1908, cet hôpital fut transporté sur la rue Delorimier, et comptait 30 lits.

En 1912, l'Hôpital Sainte-Justine s'établit sur la rue Saint-Denis, dans une nouvelle construction avec 80 lits.

En 1921, le corps principal de l'hôpital se voit ajouter une aile, ce qui porta le nombre de ses lits à 164.

Cette année, l'autre aile est en construction, ce qui permettra à l'Hôpital Sainte-Justine, une fois terminé, de porter le nombre des lits à 300.

Cette dernière construction devenait urgente, par suite (entre autres raisons), des nombreux cas refusés faute de place. Voici un exemple illustrant ce que nous venons de dire: dans la semaine du 16 mars 1925, 20 cas furent refusés en médecine, 27 en chirurgie, 1 en dermatologie et 12 en oto-rhino-laryngologie et ophtalmologie, tandis que la semaine d'après, les chiffres se lisaient comme suit: 26 admissions refusées en médecine, 25 en chirurgie, 12 en oto-rhino-laryngologie et 3 en dermatologie, soit 60 admissions refusées durant la première semaine et 66 durant la seconde.

Le fonctionnement de l'Hôpital Sainte-Justine est assuré par:

1. Un comité exécutif composé actuellement de neuf dames, ayant la haute administration, et qui, en conséquence, gèrent les affaires financières et dirigent le travail des comités.

LE TRAVAIL MÉDICAL DE DIX-SEPT ANNÉES

Années	Malades internes	Malades externes	Ordon- nances	Jours d'hospita- lisation
1908.. .. .	175	586	192	4,416
1909.. .. .	266	1,885	1,256	5,810
1910.. .. .	389	2,875	1,784	7,776
1911.. .. .	406	4,222	3,428	8,763
1912.. .. .	454	4,996	4,345	7,960
1913.. .. .	432	5,816	5,780	8,125
1914.. .. .	520	5,330	6,455	11,373
1915.. .. .	875	8,432	10,058	21,851
1916.. .. .	916	8,793	11,500	25,424
1917.. .. .	1,074	8,652	10,525	24,024
1918.. .. .	1,183	8,608	10,683	27,179
1919.. .. .	1,134	9,895	15,736	27,918
1920.. .. .	1,179	9,336	14,752	28,367
1921.. .. .	1,165	10,066	10,914	26,370
1922.. .. .	1,248	12,675	13,615	29,671
1923.. .. .	1,707	15,462	19,724	39,930
1924.. .. .	1,800	15,938	19,091	47,881
Totaux.. .. .	14,923	133,597	149,838	352,838

2. Par des comités où toutes les bonnes volontés peuvent exercer leur action, en s'occupant de la confection de la lingerie, etc.

3. Par un bureau médical composé de médecins spécialistes et de chirurgiens compétents. Ce bureau médical compte actuellement 23 membres.

4. Par des religieuses de la Congrégation des Filles de la Sagesse.

5. Par des gardes-malades qui aident les sœurs dans les soins à donner aux patients.

L'Hôpital Sainte-Justine a une école de gardes-malades, affiliée à l'Université de Montréal. Le nombre de gardes-malades actuellement dans l'hôpital est de 55, nombre qui sera porté à 100 environ, lorsque la construction sera terminée.

En 1918, le Service Social de l'Hôpital Sainte-Justine fut organisé, ayant comme but de visiter à domicile les enfants sortis "sous traitement", ou ceux attendant, faute de place, leur admission à l'hôpital; de faire des enquêtes écono-

miques, afin de se rendre compte si certaines familles n'abusent pas de la gratuité des soins et des médicaments donnés, ou si ces familles sont en mesure de payer les frais d'hospitalisation des enfants admis comme malades internes; de porter à la connaissance des autorités de l'hôpital ou des sociétés de protection les cas de misère complète découverts lors de ces visites; de continuer à surveiller les enfants congédiés après guérison, de surveiller leur hygiène et leur évolution. Notons en passant que l'Hôpital Sainte-Justine a été le premier hôpital canadien-français à organiser ce département.

La première année de sa fondation, le Service Social a fait 180 visites à domicile, 93 enquêtes économiques et a secouru 20 familles en provisions, vêtements, etc. En 1924, le Service Social faisait 2,303 visites à domicile, 224 enquêtes économiques, 689 pansements et il secourait 41 familles en leur procurant de la nourriture, des vêtements, des appareils orthopédiques, des médicaments, des conseils et des encouragements.

Du 1er janvier 1924 au 1er janvier 1925, il a été admis 1,800 patients, représentant 47,881 jours d'hospitalisation, soit une moyenne de $26\frac{1}{2}$ jours pour chaque enfant. La majorité, soit 1,662, est canadienne française, 28 sont de nationalité anglaise, et 110 de nationalité étrangère. Les garçons sont au nombre de 1,070 et les filles 730.

Sur ce nombre de 1,800 malades, 952 sont partis complètement guéris, 221 sont sortis améliorés, 46 ont été renvoyés sans être améliorés, 36 ont été renvoyés sans être traités, 164 sont sortis sous traitement, 49 sont morts en moins de 24 heures et 23 sont morts en moins de 48 heures. Au 31 décembre 1924, il y avait dans l'hôpital 132 malades et le total des décès pour l'année a été de 177, ce qui porte le taux de la mortalité à 10 pour 100.

Ce taux de 10 pour 100 peut paraître élevé à première vue, mais il faut bien penser que l'hôpital reçoit des malades, dont l'état la plupart du temps est désespéré et qui arrivent quand chacun a épuisé ses ressources, en plus des cas d'accidents très fréquents surtout des enfants brûlés et victimes de l'automobile.

Pour ces 1,800 malades, la pharmacie a enregistré 6,640 prescriptions, la chirurgie enregistre 1,170 opérations majeures, l'oto-rhino-laryngologie 1,048 opérations, l'ophtalmologie 16 opérations, l'odontologie 697 extractions et obturations; il s'est donné durant l'année 3,212 cas d'anesthésie. Le dispensaire enregistre en 1924 15,938 consultations, donnant 12,451 prescriptions.

Le laboratoire a fourni 2,744 analyses.

Le département d'électro-radiologie a fourni 598 radiographies, 35 radioscopies et on y a donné 102 traitements radiothérapiques.

Quoique nous ayons hospitalisé 1,800 malades durant l'année dernière, nous sommes encore trop à l'étroit, et il nous faut créer de nouveaux départements.

Il nous faut un service de physiothérapie, c'est-à-dire un département de culture physique, de rééducation musculaire, de correction pour les membres affaiblis ou déformés, les poitrines rétrécies, les dos voûtés, les jambes tordues, en un mot pour toutes les déformations du squelette qui, laissées à elles-mêmes, feront des petits malheureux infirmes, difformes, voués à la misère, au découragement, prédestinés à la tuberculose, cette plaie mondiale.

Encore, il nous faudrait créer un service qui s'impose d'une façon d'autant plus impérieuse que je ne sache pas qu'il en existe ailleurs: je veux parler d'un service de psychothérapie. Combien d'enfants arriérés, d'un esprit peu développé, une intelligence engourdie, voués à un avenir de misère, devenant forcément un fardeau pour la société et un désespoir pour les familles, pourraient être améliorés au point de vue mental, instruits, guéris même, si on pouvait leur donner les soins réclamés pour réveiller leur âme somnolente, former leur cerveau débile, exercer leur esprit à penser et à comprendre. Combien de malheureux individus, aujourd'hui rayés de la société, devenus un numéro quelconque dans un asile,—inutiles, dangereux même,—auraient pu être sauvés de cette mort intellectuelle si dès leur bas âge on avait pu traiter convenablement leur débilité mentale.

Par le rapport et les chiffres précédents, il est facile de constater que l'Hôpital Sainte-Justine joue un rôle important dans la lutte contre la mortalité des enfants. Très convenablement outillé, possédant des services multiples: médecine, chirurgie, oto-rhino-laryngologie, ophtalmologie, dermatologie, électrothérapie, rayons X, odontologie, laboratoires, école de gardes-malades, nous pouvons classer l'Hôpital Sainte-Justine parmi les grands hôpitaux généraux: du reste, il est reconnu comme tel et est traité sur un pied d'égalité avec les grands hôpitaux de la ville de Montréal.

Notre œuvre, cependant, n'est pas encore complète et dans la nouvelle aile dont les fondations sortant déjà du sol, nous avons réservé un espace suffisant pour un service de maternité.

Nous sommes fiers de notre hôpital et heureux de l'opportunité qui nous est offerte aujourd'hui d'exposer devant ce congrès et le but que nous poursuivons et les résultats obtenus jusqu'à aujourd'hui.

RAOUL MASSON, M.D.

L'INSTITUT BRUCHÉSI ET LA PROTECTION DES ENFANTS

L'Institut Bruchési est une autre des multiples institutions de la province de Québec qui s'occupent de la sauvegarde de l'enfance. C'est une œuvre d'un caractère plus particulier mais dont l'utilité n'est pas moins grande.

Le Docteur DelVecchio nous l'a fait connaître dans le beau travail suivant:

Madame la Présidente, Mesdames, Messieurs,—J'ai tout d'abord un devoir très agréable à remplir, c'est celui d'exprimer au nom de l'Institut Bruchési de Montréal, dont je suis le représentant officiel, un sentiment de remerciement au Conseil Canadien de la Sauvegarde de l'Enfance, section française, dans la personne de sa noble Présidente, pour son aimable invitation et sa gracieuse hospitalité.

Lorsque j'ai appris que j'avais été choisi pour représenter ici l'Institut Bruchési, je vous avoue sincèrement que j'ai eu un moment d'hésitation.

Je réalisais la tâche délicate qui m'était confiée, mais après réflexion, j'acceptai avec plaisir, parce que sentais que je recevrais amitié et sympathie.

Eh bien, Mesdames et Messieurs, au nom de cette amitié et de cette sympathie, je me permettrai maintenant de vous faire part de ce que nous avons fait, de ce que nous faisons actuellement et de ce que nous avons l'intention de faire dans l'avenir, à l'Institut Bruchési, pour protéger nos petits enfants contre toutes les maladies chroniques qui les attendent et en particulier, contre la tuberculose.

CE QUE NOUS AVONS FAIT:

En 1911, l'Institut Bruchési ouvrit ses portes à l'instigation d'un groupe de médecins, dont le cœur était plus grand que la bourse, et grâce aux Révérendes Sœurs de la Providence dont les mains sont toujours tendues vers l'humanité souffrante. C'est d'ailleurs l'histoire qui caractérise la naissance de toutes nos belles œuvres canadiennes françaises que vous connaissez tous.

Donc, en 1911, le dispensaire antituberculeux prit naissance. Nous ne recevions à ce moment que les tuberculeux adultes ou supposés l'être.

La croissance se fit normalement pendant trois ans, c'est-à-dire de 1,274 malades que nous reçûmes la première année, le nombre passa à 1,632 la troisième année.

A ce moment, c'est-à-dire en 1914, le nombre de tuberculeux adultes qui se présentaient au dispensaire, grandissant dans des proportions assez considérables, connaissant le contagion du bacille de Koch et sachant que le lit de la tuberculose se prépare dans l'enfance, un problème urgent se présenta à notre esprit.

Nos enfants sont menacés, il faut à tout prix les sauver. Pour le tuberculeux adulte, nous pouvons peu, donnons-lui, mais pour nos enfants nous pouvons tout, alors agissons.

Aussitôt pensé, aussitôt fait, et le dispensaire anti-tuberculeux pour les enfants pris donc connaissance en 1914.

Nous reçûmes d'abord tous les enfants d'âge pré-scolaire et scolaire sans distinction, une fois par semaine, le vendredi matin; nous continuâmes ainsi de l'année 1914 à l'année 1923.

Durant ces neuf années, nous nous occupâmes surtout de faire des examens cliniques, aussi complets que possible, suivant nos convictions. A enseigner l'hygiène générale traditionnelle et à prescrire les toniques routiniers d'usage.

Le dispensaire cependant a été très achalandé, comme vous allez le constater par les chiffres suivants: la première année nous reçûmes 418 enfants et la neuvième année le nombre fut porté à 523. Je vous fait grâce des années intermédiaires.

Qu'il me suffise de vous dire que durant ces neuf années, le bien fait, a été assez appréciable, malgré la restriction de nos moyens d'action.

Je regrette de n'avoir eu à ce moment ce que nous possédons actuellement, pour vous le faire mieux apprécier.

Voilà, Mesdames et Messieurs, très résumé, ce que nous avons fait. Sur ce passé je n'insiste pas davantage, afin d'aborder plus tôt l'agréable.

CE QUE NOUS FAISONS ACTUELLEMENT

L'intéressant commence avec l'année 1923 jusqu'à ce jour, période très différente à la période antérieure, en ce sens, qu'il s'est produit un changement dans nos esprits, par de nouvelles conceptions médicales.

Ces conceptions n'étaient rien de bien extraordinaire, mais simplement de vieilles vérités rajeunies.

Que s'était-il donc passé? Voici: un jour de l'année 1923 alors que nous faisions un examen de conscience (ç'a nous arrive souvent), examinant *d'une part*, les observations antérieures à cette date et n'ayant pas obtenu les résultats désirés, par cette lutte dirigée surtout contre l'infection microbienne, et *d'autre part* rappelant à notre esprit les vieilles conceptions émises par ceux qui vivaient avant l'ère Pastorienne, alors qu'ils ne connaissaient pas les infiniments petits, et qu'ils s'appliquaient surtout à cultiver les immunités naturelles chez les individus en s'adressant à leur terrain, nous nous sommes dits: si nous adoptions cette manière de voir, qui semble mieux convenir à nos aspirations, peut-être obtiendrons-nous des résultats plus sérieux, plus durables et plus satisfaisants pour l'esprit. C'est ce qu'il fut fait.

Depuis deux ans nous nous appliquons surtout à préparer les terrains et nous accordons aux microbes que l'attention qu'ils méritent.

POURQUOI SURTOUT LE TERRAIN

Parce que nous avons compris que toutes les maladies qui ne cessent d'affliger l'humanité, sont dues à des troubles de nutrition, préparés dans le sein de la mère et pendant l'enfance, causés par une mauvaise hygiène générale, et en particulier par une alimentation nocive et défectueuse.

J'entends par alimentation nocive et défectueuse, une alimentation trop dévitalisée, trop dénaturée, trop concentrée et trop industrielle, sans compter les abus de produits chimiques, biologiques et pharmaceutiques.

On mange trop, ou l'on mange pas assez et on mange trop mal.

Et bien, nous avons décidé de réagir directement contre tous ces troubles de nutrition, en enseignant aux mères ainsi qu'à nos petits enfants, les règles nécessaires au maintien de la physiologie normale; c'est-à-dire l'hygiène générale, et

en particulier une alimentation plus rationnelle, plus vitalisée, et plus naturelle, de façon à ménager leur force vitale, qui représente leurs immunités naturelles, leur protection contre l'infection microbienne et assure leur nutrition normale.

Non seulement nous avons enseigné ces règles, mais nous les avons appliquées cet été même, à part les enfants au nombre de cent que nous avons envoyés à la colonie de vacances à Contrecoeur (avec bon cœur).

Nous avons ouvert un camp dans le parc Maisonneuve, situé au nord de la ville de Montréal, et là nous avons placé 50 enfants, choisis parmi nos plus malades qui fréquentaient le dispensaire; ils ont été soumis à ces règles hygiéniques en générale et alimentaires en particulier, pendant tout le mois d'août dernier.

Il s'est produit des transformations physiques et mentales décisives et rapides qui ont confirmé la justesse de nos convictions.

En quelques semaines les malingres, les pâles et les affaiblis, ont repris la vie, se sont redressés, et sont devenus alertes et vibrants. Les indisciplinés se sont faits attentifs et soumis, sur tous les visages éclataient la franchise, la joie et la pleine santé.

Ça été une véritable rénovation organique, obtenue par la tétrade thérapeutique naturelle: le régime, l'activité motrice, l'hygiène naturelle et l'adaptation.

Ceci nous rappelle si bien les paroles si sages prononcées par Hippocrate, le Père de la médecine, lorsqu'il disait: "la médecine est l'art d'aider et d'imiter les procédés curatifs de la nature."

Je ne voudrais continuer cette petite causerie, sans remplir ici même un autre devoir: celui d'exprimer quelques sentiments bien mérités à ceux à qui nous devons le succès de l'été dernier.

Le Docteur Vidal, ici présent, médecin de l'Institut Bruchési, mérite notre admiration et nos remerciements pour avoir payé de sa personne et de son dévouement.

Deux de nos gardes-malades, Mesdemoiselles Chagnon et Michaud, méritent non seulement notre admiration pour leurs grandes qualités de Garde-Malade et de Garde-Santé, mais toute notre reconnaissance pour y avoir mis tout leur cœur de femme. Je n'oserais non plus oublier notre institutrice qui a fait des merveilles, ainsi que tous ceux qui ont visité notre camp, où ils ont manifesté leurs sentiments d'une façon palpable et ont contribué ainsi, pour une bonne part, au succès.

Maintenant, Mesdames et Messieurs, je dois vous faire remarquer que jusqu'à il y a deux ans, nous recevions indistinctement tous les enfants d'âge scolaire et pré-scolaire qui se présentaient au dispensaire. Mais le nombre devenant trop considérable, nous avons décidé de faire une sélection par laquelle nous ne recevions que les enfants appartenant aux trois classes suivantes:

1. Les enfants héritiers de terrains tuberculeux.
2. Les enfants exposés au contagion de la tuberculose.
3. Les enfants souffrant de troubles de nutrition prononcés et moyennement prononcés.

Chaque enfant qui se présente au dispensaire pour la première fois, subit un examen clinique complet, suivi d'une fluoroscopie et radiographie si nécessaires.

Les plus malades reviennent chaque semaine au dispensaire, les autres sont suivis à domicile par les gardes-malades visiteuses, qui voient à l'application du traitement et aux enseignements hygiéniques.

Ces Gardes-Malades s'occupent en même temps de dépister les cas qui peuvent bénéficier de notre dispensaire.

Cette organisation, comme vous le constatez, nous permet d'atteindre tous les enfants qui souffrent de troubles de nutrition assez prononcés et de suivre leur état par un dossier sanitaire scrupuleusement rempli.

Voilà, Mesdames et Messieurs, ce que nous faisons actuellement.

Qu'avons-nous maintenant l'intention de faire dans l'avenir? Développer davantage ce que notre organisation nous a permis d'accomplir jusqu'aujourd'hui, atteindre le plus grand nombre possible d'enfants souffrant de leur nutrition.

Enseigner l'hygiène générale et alimentaire, telle que nous le concevons.

Avoir deux jours de dispensaire par semaine au lieu d'un. Et l'été prochain ouvrir le plus grand nombre de comps possible autour de la ville ou à une distance plus éloignée, ce qui serait plus désirable, de façon à recevoir tous les enfants qui souffrent de déminéralisation et d'inhibition organiques. Ils sont nombreux puisqu'ils représentent 95 p. 100 environ, de ceux qui fréquentent le dispensaire. C'est le seul moyen d'obtenir des résultats réellement sérieux et durables.

Enfin, je termine par une pensée que j'exprime à nos gouvernants. Messieurs, nous sommes convaincus d'être sur le chemin de la vérité. Nous voyons poindre au loin la lumière, mais cette lumière est encore voilée; ce voile d'argent qui tient la clef du succès ne peut être tiré que par vous.

Nous espérons donc, car nous savons que vous n'avez pas l'habitude de faire sourde-oreille, quand il s'agit de procurer à l'humanité bonheur et santé.

P. DELVECCHIO, M.D.

Après la lecture de chacun de ces travaux, les auditeurs furent priés de faire connaître leur appréciation de la conférence donnée et de demander les renseignements supplémentaires qu'ils désiraient obtenir sur les sujets traités.

Chacun de ces travaux ont suscité tant d'intérêt que tous les conférenciers eurent à donner des explications plus détaillées et à engager parfois des discussions des plus instructives et des plus intéressantes.

Le programme de l'avant-midi terminé, Madame la présidente proposa l'ajournement à 2.30 heures.

L'Après-midi

Présidence du Lieutenant-Colonel J.-A. Amyot, sous-ministre du Bureau Fédéral d'Hygiène.

La reprise des séances eut lieu à 2.30 heures.

M. H. PLANTE, M.D.

M. H. Plante, M.D., du Service de Santé de Montréal, fut immédiatement appelé à donner lecture de son travail, un document bref, rempli d'idée et de volonté d'agir, où le Docteur nous fait voir l'utilité des lettres de renseignements aux futures mères.

La nécessité de bien renseigner les futures mères est très importante. Les mères, bien souvent, pèchent par ignorance. Elles ne sont pas au courant des méthodes et des procédés modernes et elles ont parfois à résoudre des questions qui sont très graves. Il convient de les mettre au courant de tous les perfectionnements de l'hygiène.

La distribution des lettres de renseignements aux futures mères rencontre des difficultés dans les villes, mais dans certaines campagnes ou contrées peu peuplées où cette nécessité est plus grande, une propagande active est plus facile et obtient des résultats vraiment merveilleux.

UTILITÉ DES LETTRES DE RENSEIGNEMENTS AUX FUTURES MÈRES

Les lettres de renseignements aux futures mères sont-elles œuvre utile? Voilà la question à laquelle votre importante association me fait l'honneur d'offrir mon humble réponse. Qu'on me permette de les en remercier et qu'on accepte ma réponse, dictée par peut-être une trop grande franchise, mais dictée par toute la sincérité d'un jeune médecin souhaitant aider de tous ses faibles moyens au succès toujours grandissant de votre association.

L'origine de ces lettres aux futures mères remonte, si je suis bien informé, à trois ans déjà. Sur demande, une lettre mensuelle est envoyée à la future maman jusqu'au terme de sa grossesse. Lettre remplie de sages conseils et de renseignements des plus importants. Je n'ai pas eu le plaisir de faire une étude approfondie du genre de lettres qu'on envoie ailleurs, mais grâce à la générosité du docteur Helen Reid, membre et officier dévouée de votre association, j'ai pu prendre connaissance du genre de lettres tant françaises qu'anglaises, envoyées aux futures mères par l'association du Bien-Etre des Enfants à Montréal. Et je félicite sincèrement cette association de son œuvre; l'utilité de ces lettres semble tellement reconnue que je me suis laissé dire que des demandes de toutes parts arrivaient tous les jours, et que les remerciements de la part des mères, heureuses d'avoir suivi les conseils appropriés et de posséder grâce à ces conseils, un bébé en santé, ne se comptaient plus.

Je sais que durant trois ans ces lettres ont dû parvenir à des milliers de futures mères, et je laisse à votre calcul les nombreux enfants qui sont redevables de leur état de santé à l'œuvre si apparemment efficace de cette association.

L'utilité en semble si bien fondée, que depuis l'origine de ces lettres, les provinces de l'ouest telles que la Colombie-Anglaise et la Saskatchewan ont copié l'idée et distribuent leurs propres lettres aux futures mères. La province de la Nouvelle-Ecosse en a ordonné 500 copies, et il est à souhaiter que bientôt toutes les provinces du Dominion suivront cet exemple. Cela seul devrait constituer une preuve satisfaisante de l'utilité de ces lettres; j'irai plus loin: l'utilité des lettres de renseignements aux futures mères est incontestable. Ces conseils apportés, par le messenger de Sa Majesté le Roi, portent en eux-mêmes un cachet particulier, qui va plus droitement au cœur de la future maman que souvent les meilleurs conseils du médecin. Et cela, parce que l'orgueil que tous possèdent à un certain degré, fait naître ce sentiment d'importance qu'on est quelqu'un puisque l'on nous écrit. N'avez-vous pas, vous-mêmes Mesdames et Messieurs, été quelque peu flattés sur réception d'une lettre vous annonçant presque un rien? Comment voulez-vous que ces futures mères ne sentent pas les fibres les plus secrètes de leur cœur vibrer avec joie et orgueil sur réception d'une lettre qui leur est entièrement dédiée, apportant ces sages conseils, qui leur aideront à se garder bien et à procréer un enfant plein de santé. Et l'on observe plus facilement un avis donné de cette façon que le meilleur conseil au monde, donné par le meilleur médecin dans sa spécialité, conseil que le client ou la cliente, la future mère dans ce cas, semble recevoir comme un ordre et accomplir comme une pénitence. N'avez-vous pas rencontré maintes et maintes fois de ces clientes vous médecin, qui m'honorent de votre attention? N'avez-vous pas eu à traiter de ces patientes, qui venaient à votre bureau simplement parce que vous le leur aviez dit, mais qui n'avaient aucunement rempli à la lettre le régime prescrit; et n'avez-vous pas constaté à leur visite subséquente que ces mêmes clientes étaient encore coupables de ces mêmes mauvaises habitudes, et cela, jusqu'au jour où non seulement la santé de l'enfant qu'elles portaient dans leur sein fut en danger, mais au détriment, non pas de leur propre santé mais de leur vie même. Et vous mesdames, qui avez eu à consulter votre médecin, n'avez-vous pas à vous reprocher certains écarts à l'ordonnance de ce dernier, sous un fallacieux prétexte que vous étiez bien ou que c'était trop dur à accomplir? N'avez-vous pas à vous reprocher d'avoir mal compris, volontairement quelques fois, ce que vous deviez faire? N'avez-vous pas même retardé, quelques fois, et à tort pour votre santé, cette visite à votre médecin, donnant pour raison que vous saviez à l'avance ce que ce dernier vous dirait de faire, et que tant que telle ou telle chose ne vous était pas défendue, cela ne pouvait pas vous faire dommage? Loin de moi l'idée de blâmer toutes les futures mamans de cette pensée. Loin de moi l'idée de blâmer toutes les mamans actuelles d'avoir agi ainsi. Non, la majorité je le sais ont à cœur d'enfanter un enfant beau et sain. Et les premiers mouvements de

cet enfant dans le sein maternel réveillent ces sentiments de courage, de volonté et même de sacrifice, qui font de cette femme un être supérieur, puisque seule au monde, elle connaîtra les bienfaits et le bonheur de la maternité, et cela au prix de la douleur.

Mais toutes n'ont pas l'argent nécessaire pour aller consulter le médecin, toutes n'ont pas même l'époux bienveillant qui met sa bourse, largement ouverte, à la disposition de sa femme pour lui procurer les soins que requiert sa condition. C'est un état de chose normal, disent ceux-ci, que d'être enceinte. Cela coûtera bien assez cher pour l'accouchement, disent ceux-là. Et d'autres, les sans-cœurs, voient d'un mauvais œil l'arrivée d'un nouveau braillard ou mangeur de bouillie dans leur logis, et souhaitent presque l'avortement, cela, au détriment de la santé de leur meilleure compagne, leur femme. Ignorance d'une part ou malveillance de l'autre, c'est un état de chose qui existe. Et voilà où les lettres aux futures mères rendent de réels services; elles ouvrent les yeux des petites futures mamans, ignorantes de l'importance qu'elles ont acquise en devenant enceintes, ignorantes des soins qu'elles doivent se donner, ignorantes des préparatifs qu'elles doivent faire pour les soins qu'elle auront à donner à l'enfant nouveau-né.

Ces lettres sont autant de messages que ces futures mères lisent et relisent, apprennent par cœur, et gravent dans leur mémoire. Ce sont autant de messages qui font entrevoir aux futures mamans la valeur du trésor qu'elles portent dans leur sein. Ce sont autant de messages qui font comprendre aux futures mamans ce que vaut leur état de santé par rapport à celui de l'enfant qu'elles veulent beau et fort. Ce sont autant de messages qui restent, et qui étant lus et relus, font l'éducation non seulement des futures mères, mais aussi des époux; et ce sont autant de messages qui à la longue, même souvent plus tôt qu'on le croit, amènent invariablement ces patientes aux cliniques maternelles et au bureau du médecin. Et c'est grâce à ces messages mensuels, si les accouchements aujourd'hui deviennent de plus en plus normaux, si les morts-nés deviennent de plus en plus rares, si les parturientes relèvent plus facilement, et si enfin notre race au lieu de périliter, renforceit.

Je ne suis pas sans savoir que des objections existent à ces lettres, et je ne suis pas sans savoir que je m'expose à la critique sévère de quelques-uns de mes confrères, en les discutant. Mais je suis prêt à prendre ma part de blâme qui revient à cette catégorie des doctes et savants médecins qui voient toujours d'un mauvais œil tout ce qui tend à leur enlever une piastre, mais qui en outre aide à l'humanité à sauver un être. Il est reconnu par de certains médecins, qui ont à cœur, beaucoup plus la rondeur de leur portefeuille, que le succès de leur science médicale ou la guérison de leur patient, que tout ce qui se donne pour rien, ne vaut rien. Ne voit-on pas des organisations se former pour combattre tout ce qui gratuitement prévient la maladie. Ne voit-on pas ces mêmes organisations lutter par la parole et la plume en critiquant dispensaires, cliniques, goutte de lait et toute œuvre du genre. Ne soyons donc pas surpris que ces lettres aux futures mères soient mises à l'index par cette catégorie de médecins. A qui la faute si ces dispensaires, cliniques, gouttes de lait, etc., se sont implantés, sinon à ces médecins qui font de la médecine pour l'argent et non pour guérir ou prévenir, sinon à ces médecins qui font du charlatanisme plutôt que du devoir professionnel. On prétend que ces lettres sont nuisibles parcequ'elles empêchent les futures mères d'aller chez le médecin, parce qu'elles donnent succinctement tous les conseils dont elles ont besoin, et par ce fait les éloignent du bureau médical. Au contraire chaque lettre le leur conseille, de la première à la dernière, on y fait mention du choix de son médecin, de la visite à ce dernier, de l'examen de la patiente et de l'analyse des urines.

Ne serait-ce pas de la faute de certains médecins si les patientes n'y vont pas plus tôt? Ne serait-ce pas dû au contraire à ces médecins qui n'expliquent pas assez le pourquoi de leur ordonnance à leurs clientes? Ne serait-ce pas dû

plutôt à ces médecins qui n'examinent pas leurs patientes, laissant à la bonne fortune le sort de celle-ci? Ne serait-ce pas dû plutôt à ces médecins qui n'arrivent pour l'accouchement que pour palper la contraction utérine, examiner le placenta, et donner un certificat de naissance? Ne serait-ce pas dû plutôt à ces médecins qui demandent des urines, mais qui font l'examen dans le lavabo, et qui attendent les symptômes d'éclampsie avant d'intervenir? Ne serait-ce pas dû plutôt à ces médecins qui ne prennent jamais les mensurations du bassin maternel et qui aiment mieux se glorifier d'un travail de grands maîtres le jour de l'accouchement? Ne serait-ce pas dû plutôt à ces médecins qui prétendent que les soins ou l'aide d'une garde-malade n'est pas d'un grand secours auprès de la parturiente, et que n'importe quelle voisine peut faire aussi bien l'affaire? Ne serait-ce pas dû plutôt à ces médecins qui se stérilisent les mains sous la chantepleure et au besoin donnent une douche avec l'eau du robinet, prétendant qu'un peu plus ou un peu moins de microbes cela ne dérangera rien? Ne serait-ce pas dû plutôt à ces médecins enfin qui ne voient pas la nécessité du tout de se faire suivre, examiner et traiter durant la grossesse, mais que tout accouchement est normal, et qu'avec beaucoup de patience et beaucoup de vaseline on peut accoucher n'importe quelle femme?

Ne fut-ce que pour cette catégorie de médecins, peu nombreux heureusement, subissons tous notre sort, si ces lettres nous font opposition, félicitons les organisations locales, municipales ou provinciales qui les ont instituées, et souhaitons qu'elles demeurent longtemps pour l'édification, non seulement des futures mères mais aussi de ces médecins qui méritent à leur tour de prendre leur propre médecine.

Ces lettres sont un réel cour de médecine, leurs conseils sont sages et importants. Rien n'est de trop, et chaque lettre à chaque mois arrive à temps, et donne les avis nécessaires à date pour l'âge de la grossesse. On y donne des renseignements que même les médecins ne donnent pas à leurs clientes. Rares sont les médecins qui connaissent à fond ces objets nécessaires pour une layette, et rares sont ceux qui étant des érudits sur ce sujet, daigneront descendre de leur grandeur médicale jusqu'à l'humble métier de couturière. Et ce qui peut arriver, arrive presque toujours. Ces médecins qui ont suivi leur cliente au point de vue santé seulement, se trouvent dans une situation difficile pour l'accouchement, au point de vue de préparatifs. La vie et la santé de l'enfant dépendent beaucoup de la santé de la mère et du traitement qu'elle a reçu durant sa grossesse, mais la vie et la santé de l'enfant dépendent aussi du milieu où il est né. Si tout n'est pas prêt à le recevoir, seul ce contretemps peut influencer son arrivée, et rester à jamais un tare indélébile, stigmate de l'ignorance d'une mère, et peut-être due à l'incompétence d'un médecin.

Voilà à mon humble point de vue où ces lettres aux futures mères sont d'une grande utilité, non seulement aux mères, mais aussi d'un grand secours aux médecins.

L'existence de ces lettres étant chose connue, son importance chose reconnue, le mode de distribution est la question du jour: Toute femme enceinte devrait recevoir ces lettres; actuellement, seules les futures mères qui en font la demande les reçoivent; pourquoi, au lieu de laisser aux frais d'une association à qui nous reconnaissons tout le mérite de l'œuvre, les gouvernements provinciaux ou les administrations municipales ne se chargeraient-elles pas de ce travail et de cette dépense. Et qu'au lieu d'attendre que les futures mères viennent à nous, efforçons nous, au contraire, d'aller à elles. Qu'on ne soit plus obligés de demander, mais qu'un mode de recrutement soit institué; que la distribution se fasse d'un bureau central, que les gardes-malades qui s'occupe d'Hygiène de l'Enfance, infirmières des écoles, gardes-malades des Gouttes de Lait, des Cliniques Maternelles, des dispensaires, des associations qui font œuvre de charité à domicile, les Social Workers, etc., que toutes ces gardes-malades, infirmières, et autres, les

médecins mêmes, envoient le nom et l'adresse d'une future maman au bureau central, et que de là, régulièrement, mensuellement, les lettres soient expédiées. En attendant qu'on voit ce souhait se réaliser, l'Association du Bien-Etre de l'Enfance à Montréal continu son œuvre, fière de ses succès, et à juste titre orgueilleuse de sa mission, mais non jalouse au point de vouloir empêcher quelqu'un de leur aider à faire grandir cette entreprise qui à date a rendu d'innombrables services.

Mesdames et Messieurs, votre association a grandement mérité, et espérons que ce sera toujours à notre gloire de posséder dans nos provinces de ces sociétés qui aident à ces petits êtres, n'ayant nullement demandé à naître, à vivre une fois nés.

ANATOLE PLANTE, M.D.

M. ALBERT CHARLEBOIS, M.D.

Le Docteur Albert Charlebois passe en revue les progrès de la Science Médicale pour la solution du problème de la malnutrition des enfants. Son travail des plus instructifs fut chaudement applaudi et valut au docteur des éloges flatteurs des membres de l'assistance.

M. OMER DESJARDINS, M.D.

Le directeur du Service de Santé des Trois-Rivières donna un bref résumé du travail accompli en cette ville contre la tuberculose, spécialement chez les enfants.

Son travail contient des renseignements pratiques propres à guider ceux qui désirent se livrer à la même lutte contre cette terrible maladie.

LA SAUVEGARDE DE L'ENFANCE À LA DÉMONSTRATION DES TROIS-RIVIÈRES

M. LE PRÉSIDENT, MESDAMES, MESSIEURS.—Malgré toute l'appréhension que j'ai éprouvée en recevant l'invitation de prendre la parole devant cette assemblée, je n'ai guère hésité à accepter tant l'invitation de Madame la Présidente de cette section française avait une note patriotique. Je diviserai ce modeste travail comme suit: L'historique de notre travail, ce qu'il est, et quels résultats obtenus.

Antérieurement à mai 1923, il y avait eu par ci, par là, quelques tentatives d'amorcer chez nous un travail pour la Sauvegarde de l'Enfance. Vers 1910 quelques médecins, dont les Docteurs Normand, Bourgeois et Panneton, avaient entrepris une campagne contre la tuberculose. Vers 1918, le Docteur Bouchard tenait par lui-même et durant deux étés, une "Pouponnière" où les mères recevaient les conseils voulus pour la conservation de leurs enfants. Ces initiatives privées, toutes louables qu'elles fussent, ne purent se maintenir faute du nerf de la guerre.

Ce ne fut qu'à la suite d'une "Semaine de Santé" que je pus réussir à m'assurer la collaboration financière du Service Provincial d'Hygiène. Deux consultations de nourrissons et une clinique antituberculeuse furent fondées et mises en opération le 1er mai 1923.

L'établissement de ces trois dispensaires fut la première manifestation de la grande offensive organisée par le Directeur du Service Provincial d'Hygiène dans la province de Québec. Les premiers résultats obtenus furent si prometteurs de succès que la cité de Trois-Rivières fut choisie par la Canadian Tuberculosis Association, à l'instigation du Directeur du Service Provincial d'Hygiène, pour y établir un "Centre de Démonstration" d'Hygiène Sociale. Parallèlement

à cette initiative nouvelle, le Service de Santé de la ville des Trois-Rivières prenait une extension plus grande, tant et si bien que le but commun aux deux organisations devint la protection de l'enfance à tous points de vue, mais tout spécialement quant à la mortalité des bébés, à la propagation des maladies contagieuses et à la préservation des enfants du contact tuberculeux.

Notre travail social, orienté en ce sens nouveau, a pris une extension assez considérable. Lors de la "Semaine de Santé" tenue chez nous en octobre 1922, le Directeur du Service Provincial d'Hygiène, ayant en vue les ravages causés en notre province par la mortalité infantile et la tuberculose, disait: "Vous le savez, et je ne vous apprend rien de nouveau, les deux grands fléaux qui exercent leurs ravages chez nous, et que tous les hommes de bonne volonté doivent s'approprier à combattre, c'est la tuberculose et c'est la mortalité infantile. En 1921, plus de 13,000 vies ont été retranchées dans la province de Québec de notre actif national de ces deux sources. C'est un robinet grand ouvert par où s'écoule notre richesse, et depuis 30 ans, depuis 50 ans, il coule, et nous ne faisons que nous apercevoir de l'étendue du désastre."

Mis en présence de ce sombre tableau, j'ai alors résolu de consacrer tous mes efforts à enrayer, dans la localité qui m'avait honoré du poste de confiance d'Officier de Santé, ces deux fléaux. Depuis ce moment, toute l'attention du Bureau de Santé a convergé vers ce but principal: diminuer la mortalité par maladies évitables. Les statistiques vitales, ou plutôt le bilan mortuaire de la cité des Trois-Rivières était, depuis plusieurs décades, l'un des plus chargés en notre province et, un jour que je faisais, en compagnie de mon confrère et ami le Dr J. A. Beaudoin, de l'Ecole Sociale de Montréal, une étude approfondie de ce bilan, j'ai réalisé toute l'étendue du désastre annuel qui se passait chez nous.

Aidé du concours précieux du Directeur du Service Provincial d'Hygiène et de son Inspecteur pour le district, fortement appuyé par les autorités municipales, avec la collaboration intelligente de quelques confrères qui ont pris charge des divers dispensaires, avec surtout le zèle inlassable et le dévouement quasi maternel de braves infirmières, nous avons pu réaliser chez nous une grande partie de nos ambitions.

Consultations de nourrissons.—A la mortalité des bébés nous avons opposé deux consultations de nourrissons, établies toutes deux dans les quartiers ouvriers de la ville. Nous nous intéressons aux nourrissons dès leur vie intra-utérine en recevant à la consultation les femmes enceintes. Elles sont l'objet d'une attention spéciale. Le médecin les dirige à travers ce long et pénible voyage de la grossesse leur enseignant ce qu'il y a à faire et ce qui doit être évité afin que la grossesse suive un cours normal et ait une terminaison heureuse. A la moindre alerte la femme enceinte est impérieusement sollicitée de se mettre sous les soins d'un praticien afin de corriger de suite ce qu'il y a chez elle d'anormal. L'infirmière visiteuse la suit d'un œil attentif jusqu'au terme de la grossesse.

Après les relevailles, la mère vient enregistrer son enfant à la consultation. Elle reçoit les indications scientifiques afin de pouvoir donner à son enfant les soins les plus propres à conserver cet enfant en bonne santé. S'il devient malade, elle doit voir son médecin de famille. Organisée de cette façon la clinique devient un centre d'éducation d'hygiène et les leçons apprises là par les mères sont répétées dans le voisinage si bien que même les mères qui ne fréquentent pas la consultation en retirent de grands bénéfices.

Clinique antituberculeuse.—La clinique antituberculeuse, chez nous, est ouverte à tout le public et de la ville et de la région. Deux médecins y font le service quotidien d'examen cliniques, de radioscopie et de laboratoire. Les infirmières visitent régulièrement tous les foyers infectés et ramènent à la clinique tous les membres de ces familles. Les enfants en contact avec les tuberculeux sont l'objet d'une sollicitude particulière. L'infirmière revoit régulièrement ces familles pour s'assurer que les prescriptions du médecin sont remplies à la

lettre, travaillant ainsi à limiter et même à faire disparaître les causes de contagion tuberculeuse. Les adénopathiques bronchiques, les ganglionnaires, les déficients quelconques sont surveillés attentivement.

Inspection médicale des écoles.—Mais à côté de ces œuvres, plus spécialement sous la dépendance du Centre de Démonstration, il se fait un autre travail intensif pour la Sauvegarde de l'Enfance. Les autorités scolaires, pour ce qui regarde du moins les enfants des écoles de la commission scolaire, ont institué, il y a plus d'un an, l'inspection médicale des enfants des écoles. Un médecin et une infirmière ont ainsi la surveillance de près de 4,500 enfants d'âge scolaire et un dentiste fait l'inspection dentaire. La fiche sanitaire de chaque élève est faite et chaque enfant trouvé malade est renvoyé au médecin de famille ou au dispensaire de l'hôpital. De cette façon une foule de défauts physiques ont été corrigés. Le contrôle de la vaccination antivariolique est fait au début de l'année et l'entrée de l'école est interdite à tout élève qui n'a pas été vacciné avec succès. La surveillance exercée ainsi à tous les jours sur les enfants des écoles permet de dépister un grand nombre de cas de maladies contagieuses qui autrement ne seraient pas rapportés au Médecin de Santé.

Maladies contagieuses.—Comme le plus grand nombre de cas de maladies contagieuses évoluent chez les enfants, il résulte du dépistage par la visite domiciliaire des enfants absents des écoles que l'autorité sanitaire connaît à peu près tous les cas de maladies contagieuses. Les précautions imposées par les règlements d'hygiène sont de la sorte plus faciles à appliquer et en conséquence on réussit à éviter des épidémies.

Contrôle du lait.—Dans le travail entrepris pour diminuer la mortalité infantile, est compris le contrôle du lait. Il est reconnu que plus de 50 pour 100 des jeunes enfants meurent de gastro-entérite. Il est admis aussi que la gastro-entérite est beaucoup plus fréquente chez les enfants nourris au biberon. D'où il suit que tant que l'on n'aura pas réussi à remettre en honneur l'allaitement maternel, il faudra exercer un contrôle rigoureux sur la qualité du lait, afin qu'il soit bien un principe de vie et non un germe de mort. Chez nous, le Bureau de Santé s'acharne depuis près de trois années à améliorer la qualité du lait. Je suis heureux de dire qu'il y a amélioration considérable à ce point de vue, mais il reste beaucoup à faire. A l'heure actuelle, près de 75 pour 100 du lait consommé est du lait pasteurisé et je puis dire qu'en général la pasteurisation est bien faite. Nos usines de pasteurisation mettent sur le marché un lait dont la teneur en bactéries n'est pas trop considérable. Depuis un an, le lait vendu à l'état naturel est d'assez bonne qualité comme le révèlent les nombreuses analyses faites.

Habitation.—Comme moyen de préservation de l'Enfance contre l'infection tuberculeuse, le Bureau de Santé a fait une lutte acharnée à la chambre noire, cette grande pourvoyeuse de tuberculose. Depuis trois ans, aucune habitation nouvelle n'a des chambres noires. Celle déjà existante ont commencé à disparaître grâce au bon vouloir des propriétaires.

"Colonie de Vacances".—Enfin, l'été dernier, le Comité du Centre de Démonstration a réalisé une initiative nouvelle. Une "Colonie de Vacances" a été fondée près de la ville, dans un endroit enchanteur sur les bords du Saint-Laurent. Durant près de deux mois, une centaine d'enfants, débiles ou contacts tuberculeux, s'y rendaient chaque matin pour y passer la journée au grand air, prenant les bains au fleuve et faisant la cure d'air d'une manière intensive.

Hôpital.—Comme couronnement à ces formes variées de protection de l'enfance, le projet est lancé de bâtir un hôpital pour tuberculeux, où il y aura certainement un certain nombre de lits pour les enfants.

Mais, me direz-vous, quels résultats ce travail a-t-il produit aux Trois-Rivières? Je suis heureux d'avoir l'opportunité de les faire connaître, ces résul-

tats. Trois-Rivières est une ville de 28,000 âmes. C'est une ville industrielle, où l'industrie du papier prédomine. C'est une ville dont les conditions sanitaires sont généralement bonnes. Sa population se compose en partie de gens venus de l'extérieur puisque la population a plus que doublé en 15 ans. La natalité y est élevée parce que la population se recrute surtout dans la classe des travailleurs adultes.

Eh bien, antérieurement à l'établissement de la "Démonstration", le taux de mortalité infantile y était un des plus élevés dans notre province. Pour une période de quinze années (1908-1922), ce taux était de 212.6 par mille naissances. Il est tombé à 135.9 à la fin de l'année qui s'est écoulée du 1er mai 1924 au 1er mai 1925. Pour les sept premiers mois de la présente année, il est tombé à 121.9, alors que pour la même période en 1923 il était de 179.

La mortalité infantile par gastro-entérite seule, qui avait un taux de 89.5 par 1,000 naissances pour la période de 1915-1922, est tombée à 41.4 dans le cours de l'année écoulée du 1er mai 1924 au 1er mai 1925.

Chez nous, comme dans les centres un peu considérables, nous avons à porter la charge d'une mortalité infantile considérable dans les crèches. C'est un poids lourd que nous traînons, car, vous le savez, les enfants reçus aux crèches sont, la plupart du temps, des tarés, des malingres et des souffreteux. Si l'on défalque des statistiques précédentes la mortalité de la crèche, le taux de mortalité infantile générale est tombé à 122 et celui de la gastro-entérite à 31.4. C'est donc, de ce côté, une réduction considérable.

Il est trop tôt pour percevoir une diminution sensible dans la mortalité par tuberculose. L'expérience de Framingham, et d'autres, démontre que ce n'est qu'au bout de 4, 5 ou 6 ans que l'on trouve un fléchissement notable dans la mortalité par tuberculose. Nous sommes néanmoins assurés d'atteindre à des résultats identiques. Laissez-moi vous dire que nous avons déjà examiné à la clinique antituberculeuse plus de 1,100 enfants ayant moins de 15 ans. Ces examens ont donné les résultats suivants:—

Cas positifs avérés.. . . .	11
Adénopathie active.. . . .	170
Autre forme de T. B... . .	3
<hr/>	
Total.. . . .	184
Sous observation et adénopathie inactive.. . . .	417
<hr/>	
Total.. . . .	601

Il y a donc 601 enfants actuellement sous surveillance au point de vue tuberculose. Cette surveillance étroitement exercée aura certainement pour effet premier de diminuer la contagion et, par voie de conséquences, d'abaisser le taux de mortalité.

La campagne intensive menée pour la diffusion de l'Hygiène aura pour effet, nous l'espérons ardemment, une diminution notable du taux de mortalité chez les enfants de tout âge. Ce sera sûrement une grande économie du capital humain dont nous avons tant besoin. Voilà, Mesdames et Messieurs, esquissé à larges traits, le tableau de ce que nous faisons aux Trois-Rivières pour la "Sauvegarde de l'Enfance".

OMER DESJARDINS, M.D.

MADAME HONORÉ MERCIER

L'Institution des Sourdes-Muettes de Montréal est une œuvre universellement connue. Trop peu cependant savent la grandeur et le mérite de ses travaux. Madame Honoré Mercier avait été chargée par l'Institution de nous la faire connaître plus intimement. Elle s'acquitta de sa tâche avec beaucoup de maîtrise et de grâce. Voici le texte de son travail.

L'INSTITUTION DES SOURDES-MUETTES DE LA PROVINCE DE QUÉBEC

Cette institution a été fondée en 1851, au village de la Longue Pointe, par les Sœurs de Charité de la Providence, sous les auspices de Monseigneur Ignace Bourget, alors évêque de Montréal.

Les débuts furent des plus modestes: trois élèves, la première année; dix, la deuxième année; puis un nombre grandissant d'année en année. Transportée à Montréal, à la rue Mignonne—aujourd'hui rue Demontigny—en 1858, l'Institution des Sourdes-Muettes fut définitivement établie à la rue St-Denis, en 1864.

Sœur Marie de Bonsecours (Albine Gadbois de Belœil) fut la première éducatrice de cette classe d'infortunées. A sa mort, le 31 octobre 1874, 250 sourdes-muettes avaient été instruites de leurs devoirs religieux et sociaux. Elle laissait donc à ses compagnes de labeur une œuvre pleine de promesses. Les religieuses qui lui ont succédé, à l'institution des sourdes-muettes, ont hérité de son dévouement et de son indomptable charité. Comme preuve, il suffit de dire que l'Institution de la rue St-Denis a reçu, depuis sa fondation, 1,704 sourdes-muettes. Plusieurs de ces élèves sont devenues aveugles au cours de leurs années d'étude ou après, mais il est à remarquer que deux sourdes-muettes aveugles ont été admises comme telles à l'Institution et y ont été instruites par des méthodes spéciales; l'une d'elles est actuellement sous instruction.

Chaque année, cette Institution abrite une moyenne de 350 élèves, réparties en trois départements distincts: la méthode orale, la méthode dactylologique ou manuelle et l'asile ou refuge pour les anciennes élèves. Chacune de ces catégories possède ses classes, dortoirs, réfectoires, salles et cours de récréation séparés.

L'âge régulier pour l'admission des élèves est neuf ans. Il arrive assez souvent, aujourd'hui, que des enfants de huit ans sont suffisamment préparés pour commencer le cours d'articulation. A moins de raisons graves, les élèves ne sont pas admises avant cet âge.

Le français est enseigné aux élèves dont la langue maternelle est le français, et l'anglais aux élèves de langue anglaise.

Le cours régulier est de dix ans, auxquels on peut ajouter deux autres années consacrées au perfectionnement des connaissances professionnelles.

Sauf de rares exceptions, à leur entrée à l'Institution, les élèves sont appliquées à la méthode orale pure qui exclut les signes et l'alphabet manuel. Cette méthode, adoptée à l'Institution dès 1879, forme les élèves à la parole et à la lecture sur les lèvres. Elle est suivie même par des élèves d'intelligence moyenne et d'un âge relativement avancé. Les succès obtenus, quelque modestes qu'ils soient, les rapprochent des entendants parlants plus que ne le saurait faire la méthode manuelle.

La méthode dactylologique ou manuelle est réservée aux seules élèves qui, à raison de leur âge avancé, de leur débilité, ne peuvent disposer que d'un temps trop court pour apprendre la parole, ou encore à celles dont les organes vocaux souffrent d'affections qui leur interdisent les exercices d'articulation.

Il arrive parfois, qu'après quelques années d'étude à la méthode orale, certaines élèves ne peuvent plus continuer de s'instruire par cette méthode, à cause d'une santé altérée, d'une vue défectueuse, ou par suite de la difficulté qu'elles éprouvent à lire sur les lèvres. Alors les professeurs, tout en s'appliquant à conserver à ces élèves le langage qu'elles ont acquis, poursuivent leur instruction en combinant la méthode orale et la méthode manuelle.

Le but premier et essentiel de l'Institution est l'enseignement de la religion. Pour procurer ce secours moral à toutes les infortunées sourdes-muettes, les directrices admettent même celles qui sont parvenues à un âge avancé. Cette année encore, une de ces retardataires faisait sa Première Communion à 67 ans. Il va de soi qu'à cet âge l'on doit se contenter d'enseigner les vérités essentielles.

Le second but de l'Institution est de donner aux élèves un enseignement qui, d'un côté, développe leur intelligence et les rend capables de remplir leurs devoirs de vie sociale, et de l'autre, les prépare à un état qui leur assure un moyen de subsistance.

Pour arriver sûrement à ce double but, l'Institution s'est toujours efforcée de donner à son enseignement tout le perfectionnement possible, même au prix de grands sacrifices. Aumôniers et directrices ont fait plusieurs voyages d'étude et d'observation en Europe et aux Etats-Unis. De plus, l'Institution provinciale de Québec se tient constamment en rapport avec les meilleures institutions similaires des autres provinces et des pays étrangers afin de profiter des essais et des améliorations que le temps et les circonstances réclament dans l'enseignement intellectuel et industriel des sourds-muets.

Les matières du programme de l'enseignement intellectuel sont: la religion, l'histoire sainte, la langue française ou la langue anglaise (au choix des familles), la grammaire, les exercices de style et d'art épistolaire, le calcul mental et écrit, la comptabilité, la géographie, la cartographie, les éléments d'histoire naturelle, de physiologie, de physique,—notamment en ce que concerne l'hygiène,—l'histoire du Canada, l'histoire des Etats-Unis, et quelques notions d'histoire générale.

L'enseignement professionnel comprend: (1) Tous les travaux domestiques: cuisine, nettoyage, repassage, raccommodage, etc.; (2) Les coutures diverses: broderie, tricot, dentelle, tissage, y compris la coupe et la confection des vêtements; (3) Le dessin et la peinture, surtout d'après nature; (4) Le travail au repoussoir; (5) La confection des fleurs artificielles; (6) La dactylographie.

L'asile ou refuge des anciennes élèves est né d'une pensée charitable qui s'imposait aux fondatrices d'une telle œuvre. En effet, parmi les sourdes-muettes appelées à connaître ce qu'on peut leur enseigner à l'Institution, il se trouve des orphelines. D'autres, désireuses de ne pas quitter la maison à laquelle tant de liens les attachent, ou trop hésitantes, trop faibles pour affronter les dangers de la vie, demandent avec instance à leurs maîtresses de les garder comme "les enfants de la Maison". Elles fournissent une partie du personnel pour le service de l'intérieur. On les occupe soit à la couture, au tissage, au tricot, à la reliure, à la cuisine, etc., selon leurs forces et leurs aptitudes. Les religieuses viennent d'ouvrir une autre salle dite "Salle Bonsecours" en souvenir de la fondatrice, afin de donner aux sourdes-muettes âgées ou infirmes toutes les attentions, le calme et les douceurs que réclame leur état de santé.

C'est du département de l'asile qu'est sorti le noyau de vocations destiné à fonder la Congrégation des Petites Sœurs de Notre-Dame des Sept-Douleurs. Ce noviciat des Sœurs sourdes-muettes, ouvert en 1887, compte aujourd'hui 34 professes et 5 novices. C'est un rameau de la Communauté des Sœurs de Charité de la Providence dont il dépend complètement. Tout en remplissant divers offices à l'Institution, les Petites Sœurs sont pour les élèves des modèles de piété et de fidélité au devoir.

Le service religieux est confié à deux aumôniers résidents qui, en outre, réunissent deux fois le mois, les 200 sourdes-muettes de la ville de Montréal, pour les catéchiser. Deux ou trois fois l'année, l'un d'eux se rend à Québec donner des exercices religieux aux sourds-muets de cette ville et des paroisses environnantes. Ils vont aussi porter les secours de la religion par toute la province et même au delà, aux sourdes-muettes qui réclament leur ministère.

De retour dans leur famille, les sourdes-muettes continuent d'être l'objet d'une attention spéciale de la part des directrices de l'Institution. Une religieuse est chargée de les visiter à Montréal et dans la banlieue: elle les assiste de ses conseils, voit à les secourir au besoin, ou les recommande à la Société de St-Vincent de Paul, lorsque le malheur les a frappées. Celles qui sont éloignées ne sont pas moins sûres de trouver auprès de leurs maîtresses secours et protection,

au moment opportun. Pour toutes, l'Institution reste la *Maison-Mère* où elles sont heureuses de revenir aux jours de fête, à l'époque de la retraite annuelle ou à celle des grandes réunions.

Pour faire face aux lourdes charges qu'exige l'entretien d'un personnel qui se chiffre habituellement à plus de 500, l'Institution des Sourdes-Muettes trouve ses ressources: 1. Dans la subvention du gouvernement provincial, portée à \$25,000, en 1922; 2. Dans le prix de la pension de ses élèves; le prospectus est de \$200; peu de famille sont en mesure de verser ce montant, néanmoins aucune élève n'est refusée pour cause d'argent—et elles sont nombreuses celles qui sont à la charge complète de l'Institution; 3. Dans l'industrie des religieuses et de leurs élèves du département de l'asile (ouvriers, pensionnaires âgées, Jardin de l'Enfance); 4. Dans la sympathie que cette œuvre inspire au public. De là, l'association des Dames Bienfaitrices, fondée en 1887, et dont le but est d'aider les directrices de l'Institution des Sourdes-Muettes à soutenir et à perfectionner une œuvre si belle et si méritoire, en leur apportant des secours par une contribution annuelle de \$2.00 chacune—(l'association compte 600 membres)—et aussi par des banquets, quêtes, concerts, parties de cartes, dîners, réunions de couture, etc.

Les amis et les bienfaiteurs de l'Institution des Sourdes-Muettes de Montréal ne seront jamais assez nombreux pour permettre aux religieuses de réaliser tout le bien qu'elles ambitionnent pour leurs élèves. Et j'ajouterai que ce compte rendu, peut-être un peu long, ne donne pourtant pas la note exacte de tout ce que fait l'Institution de la province de Québec pour rapprocher, pour rendre à la société les victimes de la surdi-mutité. Aux personnes qui désirent de plus amples renseignements, je leur conseille de visiter ce magnifique établissement, situé à 3725, rue St-Denis. Les religieuses font bon accueil aux visiteurs et se prêtent volontiers à faire jaillir la lumière sur les points obscurs, tout comme elles ont le don de la faire briller dans l'intelligence de leurs élèves.

MADAME HONORÉ MERCIER.

M. C.-A. SÉGUIN

M. C.-A. Séguin avait été chargé par le comité de direction de l'orphelinat Saint-Joseph, de parler de "La sauvegarde des orphelins à Ottawa."

Il donna lecture de l'excellent travail suivant:

L'ORPHELINAT SAINT-JOSEPH D'OTTAWA

L'orphelinat Saint-Joseph d'Ottawa, situé sur la voie Dufferin, est dirigé par les Sœurs Grises de la Croix d'Ottawa.

Il fut fondé en 1865, la veille de Noël, par la vénérée Mère Bruyère, et confié à la vaillante sœur Thibodeau. Il abritait alors quatre orphelins. En 1868, il recueillait quarante-deux enfants dans une maison bâtie au coin des rues Cathcart et Sussex. En 1869, le nombre s'était déjà élevé à soixante-dix et en 1883, fut construit sur un plateau appelé mont Saint-Antoine, le bel édifice actuellement consacré à l'Orphelinat. Le site ne pouvait être mieux choisi.

Les enfants trouvent dans cette Institution, avec l'air pur et abondant, le confort nécessaire à leur développement physique, l'instruction et l'éducation qui leur permettent de faire leur chemin dans la vie.

Vingt-cinq religieuses aidées de cinq serviteurs, pourvoient à la direction et à l'entretien de l'établissement.

Deux cent cinquante orphelins, dont cent quinze garçons et cent trente-cinq filles y sont en ce moment logés, nourris, habillés gratuitement. Quelques parents fournissent ce qu'ils peuvent à leurs enfants mais c'est relativement peu de chose. Aussi, quoique l'Institution reçoive chaque année certains octrois de

la province d'Ontario et de la municipalité d'Ottawa, elle est obligée de faire constamment appel à la charité publique, dont elle se fait un bonheur de reconnaître la générosité. Les différents octrois perçus ne couvrent pas le tiers des dépenses courantes.

Un comité de messieurs et de dames auxiliaires, fondé en 1867, lui est d'un grand secours, mais les ressources viennent surtout du travail et de l'économie des sœurs, des quêtes qu'elles font dans les villes d'Ottawa et de Hull ainsi que dans certaines paroisses du diocèse.

L'Institut admet les garçons dès l'âge de quatre ans et peut les garder jusqu'à ce qu'ils aient atteint leur treizième année; alors ils sont remis à leurs parents ou placés dans de bonnes familles.

Les filles sont admises à quatre ans et peuvent rester à l'Orphelinat tant qu'elles le désirent.

Il y a cinq heures de classe par jour, pendant cinq jours chaque semaine, pour les garçons et les filles de cinq à quinze ans. On leur enseigne le français et l'anglais.

Il y a des classes particulières pour les orphelines employées aux travaux manuels pendant les classes ordinaires.

On enseigne aux jeunes filles de l'Orphelinat tout ce qui concerne la bonne tenue d'une maison: l'entretien du ménage, la propreté des salles, la cuisine, la couture, le blanchissage du linge et le repassage. C'est l'enseignement du cours ménager tout pratique.

Le jardin potager donne aux garçons et aux filles, des connaissances utiles sur la culture des légumes et des fleurs.

Les enfants qui le veulent ont chacun leur jardinet semé de graines de leur choix.

Un médecin de la ville est appelé en cas de maladie et pour les maux ordinaires, les enfants sont soignés à l'Orphelinat. Quand le médecin l'ordonne, ils sont envoyés à l'hôpital.

Chaque enfant subit un examen médical avant d'être admis dans les salles de l'Institution.

Le matin, au son de la cloche, les enfants se lèvent, s'habillent et vont à la chapelle entendre la messe.

Les lits restent découverts pendant une heure après laquelle les dortoirs sont remis en ordre.

Le déjeuner se prend à 7.30 heures et il est suivi du travail ordinaire.

Les classes commencent à 9.00 heures et se poursuivent jusqu'au dîner à 11.30 heures. Le dîner est suivi d'une heure et demie de récréation.

Les récréations se prennent au dehors quand le temps le permet. Le terrain est pourvu de balançoires et il est assez vaste pour que les enfants s'y ébattent à leur aise hiver et été.

Le souper est servi à 5.30 p.m.

Les enfants se couchent à 8 heures, les plus jeunes un peu plus tôt. On donne aux plus jeunes enfants une légère collation dans la matinée et dans l'après-midi.

Un chapelain réside continuellement dans l'Orphelinat, afin que les enfants, avec l'abondance du pain matériel, aient aussi celle des secours spirituels qu'offre le ministère du prêtre.

Une sœur musicienne exerce les enfants et les accompagnent à l'orgue pour le chant de la chapelle; elle les prépare aussi à de petites fêtes données quelques fois pour le public.

Les enfants qui demeurent en dehors de la ville peuvent recevoir leurs parents quand cela leur convient; ceux qui résident en ville peuvent recevoir leur visite au parloir, le premier dimanche de chaque mois. Le public est admis à visiter la maison en certaines occasions.

Un compte rendu annuel est envoyé à Toronto, au commencement d'octobre, pour le bon plaisir du gouvernement. On y donne le nom et l'âge de chaque enfant.

Les enfants entrent à l'Orphelinat par l'entremise de messieurs les Curés du diocèse, des sociétés de bienfaisance, la Saint-Vincent de Paul, par exemple . . . les associations municipales, la Société du Bien-être de l'enfance et autres. . .

La Supérieure Générale des Sœurs Grises de la Croix nous a donné les informations suivantes:

Nous avons à la Maison-Mère, des religieuses qui visitent fidèlement les familles pauvres et les malades qui les appellent. Elles ont souvent ainsi l'occasion de rencontrer des enfants des jeunes filles abandonnés, dénués des soins les plus élémentaires et même exposés au point de vue moral. Les sœurs s'occupent alors de placer les enfants dans nos orphelinats, de trouver du travail aux jeunes filles, de mettre enfin en sûreté les âmes et les corps.

MADAME H. HAMILTON

La présidente de "L'Assistance Maternelle de Montréal", nous parla de cette œuvre excellente et nécessaire entre toutes pour la protection de la future mère et de tout nouveau né.

Institution originale dans son organisation et ses moyens, elle a des succès toujours grandissants. Madame Hamilton donna dans la conférence dont voici le texte, des renseignements précieux sur cette œuvre:—

MADAME LA PRÉSIDENTE, MESSIEURS LES MEMBRES DU CLERGÉ, MESDAMES ET MESSIEURS,—Vous me permettrez de vous offrir l'expression de toute ma reconnaissance pour m'avoir fourni l'occasion de faire partie de ce congrès national pour la sauvegarde de l'enfance. Je loue, Madame, de tout cœur, votre esprit patriotique qui ne connaît pas de barrière puisque nous avons si librement franchi la limite de démarcation de notre chère province pour venir établir une communauté d'idées dans cette capitale officielle de notre pays.

L'ASSISTANCE MATERNELLE

L'Assistance Maternelle est une des œuvres les plus effectives pour enrayer la mortalité infantile et conserver à notre nationalité les femmes et les enfants.

Je la fondai en 1912 au prix de bien des luttes et des sacrifices, on n'a pas semblé alors comprendre toute l'importance; mais, avec l'appui des autorités ecclésiastiques et laïques ainsi que le résultat satisfaisant de ses opérations, on est venu à la conclusion que c'était une œuvre qui s'imposait pour aider les enfants à naître ainsi que les mères à vivre.

L'Assistance Maternelle a pour but d'assister les mères pauvres à la naissance de leurs enfants, de les préparer à traverser heureusement cette phase si importante dans la vie de la femme et à leur donner tous les soins requis après l'accouchement.

La sollicitude de l'Association va jusqu'à nourrir non seulement la malade mais encore toute la famille quand le père chôme.

Les cas de détresse sont très nombreux. Nous constatons avec peine la grande fréquence des cas de désertation par le mari qui semble augmenter.

Le père de famille semble oublier la double responsabilité qui lui incombe à ce moment pour rejeter sur nous l'obligation de secourir la malheureuse femme avec 5, 6, 7 enfants.

Dans cette dernière année, en 1924, 835 mères ont été secourues par l'Assistance Maternelle.

Le médecin, la garde-malade, la layette, lingerie pour la mère, literie dans plusieurs cas, où nous constatons de pauvres lits dépourvus de tout le nécessaire et même si malpropres qu'il nous faut absolument tout remplacer.

Nous fournissons aussi une alimentation pour au moins deux semaines et très souvent pour deux et trois mois pour la famille entière; soit que le mari purge une sentence de plusieurs mois en prison ou qu'il soit hospitalisé lui-même.

Il nous arrive de rencontrer de pauvres tuberculeux qui sont dans l'impossibilité de pourvoir aux besoins de leur famille.

La Société se compose de membres qui versent une cotisation annuelle et prennent à leur charge la confection des layettes et des articles de literie. On peut concevoir facilement la somme de travail que représentent bien au delà de 800 layettes.

Chacune comprend 20 morceaux: trois petites robes de nuit, 3 langes, 3 bandes, 3 chemises et 8 serviettes de bébé, savon, serviettes de toilette, acide borique, huile de ricin et vaseline boriquée.

Le petit trousseau de baptême est aussi prêté à toutes celles qui n'en ont pas; nous en avons plusieurs en circulation qui font l'orgueil et le bonheur de la jeune mère trop pauvre pour se le procurer.

Celles qui font la visite de nos accouchées remplissent un rôle d'ordre moral, elles s'efforcent d'atteindre les âmes qui sont souvent en détresse; elles font l'éducation de la famille et s'efforcent par une sympathie chrétienne, des paroles encourageantes, de faire naître dans ces pauvres cœurs meurtris une lueur d'espérance en des jours meilleurs.

Que de fois avons-nous été témoins de désespoirs profonds au point de vouloir s'ôter la vie, alors jugez, Mesdames, de notre bonheur lorsque nous parvenons à adoucir ces angoisses morales et redonner les forces nécessaires pour que ces mères reprennent bravement leur tâche de gardienne de leurs foyers.

La vie nous est un don divin, alors efforçons-nous de la faire se transmettre, de l'alimenter dans la mesure de nos forces et de nos ressources en donnant à la mère indigente tous les moyens nécessaires de donner la vie à de pauvres petits qui ne demandent pas à naître et qui pleurent leurs premières larmes dans le misérable taudis où souvent ni l'air ni la lumière ne pénètrent.

Autant que possible nous déplorons ces abus en rapportant au comité d'hygiène ces propriétaires qui exploitent ces misérables locataires avec ces logements malsains.

Il est vrai que ces cas d'hygiène proviennent d'une grande incurie, mais il faut tenir compte de la démoralisation qu'apporte la privation de tout ce qui constitue la vie.

La famille devient abêtie, l'énergie est nulle, par conséquent elle n'est pas en mesure de réagir en déployant de nombreux efforts pour améliorer la condition qui fut de tout temps déplorable.

Les femmes assistées sont tenues de fréquenter le dispensaire de notre petit hôpital le mardi et le vendredi de chaque semaine où elles reçoivent les consultations du médecin en devoir, assisté d'une garde-malade. Après avoir répondu à un questionnaire régulier la patiente est inscrite sur le registre et suivie régulièrement par la garde.

Selon les circonstances pénibles dans lesquelles elle peut se trouver au moment de la naissance de son enfant, elle se présente pour son stage à l'hôpital qui est de deux semaines pour la généralité des cas.

Un bon nombre d'entre elles ont dû rester 2 et 3 mois selon de certaines complications de la maladie et de situation.

N'ayant pas de gîte, elles attendent de refaire leurs forces avant de recommencer à peiner pour gagner leur vie.

Elles y reçoivent non seulement une aide maternelle à cette époque très critique de leur vie, mais aussi une formation maternelle, car c'est à bras ouverts que nous recevons chez nous ces pauvres mères délaissées et sans abri.

Rien ne leur manque sous le toit hospitalier qui les reçoit: soins compétents, dévouement sans bornes et ce réconfort moral qui leur donnent l'énergie et le désir de vivre avec cette force chrétienne indispensable à l'accomplissement de leur devoir.

A Québec, à Sherbrooke comme à Montréal, les mêmes misères et les mêmes souffrances chez les mères indigentes ont réveillé les mêmes sympathies dans le cœur des femmes chrétiennes, qui ont su soulager ces souffrances et amoindrir ces misères. En vous décrivant le travail qu'accomplissent chez nous les membres de l'Assistance Maternelle, je ne ferai que rendre justice à la somme de travail accompli si généreusement.

Et d'abord cette confraternité entre les différents groupes de l'œuvre, tout en étant essentielle, est aussi consolante. Elle prouve à l'évidence, qu'inspirées des mêmes principes chrétiens, nous poursuivons un même but: soulager dans l'accomplissement d'un pénible et commun devoir, des sœurs moins bien partagées. Et j'irai plus loin.

Pour découvrir ces tristesses et ces malheurs ensevelis dans de lamentables logis, pour atteindre et savoir soulager ces souffrances qui ne s'affichent point, vers lesquelles ne se portent pas l'attention publique ni la pitié élégante, pour comprendre enfin la douleur des mères pauvres, il faut des âmes hautes, fermes et courageuses, des âmes de choix enfin.

En effet, pour attirer des recrues dans nos rangs, nous ne pouvons ainsi que dans un hôpital, faire visiter des salles remplies de malades attentivement suivis, s'acheminant vers la convalescence. Notre champ d'action plus restreint et trop dispersé d'étend à tous pour faire la revue des foyers pauvres où l'on attend avec anxiété l'arrivée d'un nouveau petit être, ou vers les berceaux qui, sans les soins et le dévouement d'une femme pieuse, seraient, hélas! bientôt vides.

Ce n'est donc pas aux yeux mais à l'esprit d'abord, puis au cœur d'où partent tous les grands mouvements que s'adressent les apôtres de l'Assistance Maternelle.

Animées des mêmes sentiments, nous n'avons pas à vous convaincre, Mesdames, de l'efficacité du travail de l'Assistance Maternelle, et mon seul but ce soir sera le vous faire faire connaissance avec les détails de fonctionnement de cette œuvre à Montréal, où le champ d'action est plus étendu et réchauffer votre zèle en vous parlant de ce que font vos sœurs canadiennes de la Province de Québec.

Dévouement inlassable, travail obscur et persévérant des femmes qui ont compris cette œuvre utile et touchante qui prend les cœurs une fois connue.

Dans l'aide que nous devons, Mesdames, aux mères déshéritées, aux faibles et aux tout petits, il y a, Mesdames, tout un poème de la vraie et délicate charité. Mais laissons parler les faits d'une éloquence durable, et comme les bons exemples peuvent encourager dans les tâches lourdes, laissez-moi vous lire le dernier rapport de notre secrétaire, celui qu'elle lisait, il y a quelques jours à peine devant notre nouveau bureau d'aviseurs.

En effet, l'œuvre a pris à Montréal des proportions telles que le Comité a décidé de demander à des hommes d'expérience et bien qualifiés, l'aide de leurs conseils pour les questions d'affaires.

CONCLUSIONS

Comme tant d'œuvres catholiques, l'Assistance Maternelle souffre de son obscurité. Et pourtant les encouragements aux mères, surtout aux mères nécessiteuses semblent être de plus en plus l'objet de l'attention de ceux qui, en dehors de toute idée religieuse ou philanthropique, voient clair dans l'avenir des nations. En notre pays même, en Alberta, je crois, on a voté l'octroi de primes à la natalité. Nous n'avons pas besoin d'un pareil encouragement.

Que nos familles pauvres comptent sur l'aide pécuniaire indispensable en secondant la charité publique, et que jamais ils ne se voient forcés de substituer le travail rétribué au volontariat si fécond en merveilles.

Que plutôt les femmes mettent au service de leurs sœurs malheureuses leur esprit et leur cœur, car à côté du berceau ne sommes-nous pas toutes sœurs?

Sachons découvrir celles qui, à juste titre, attendent de nous ces secours et ces encouragements que seule une femme sait donner à une autre femme.

En visitant ces pauvres foyers elles sauront instruire en consolant et en soulageant, elles enseigneront aux mères expectantes l'hygiène prénatale parfois ignorée, améliorant autant que possible les conditions hygiéniques de ce milieu où bientôt s'épanouira une nouvelle vie, parfois greffée sur une vitalité ruinée.

Elles prendront soin de l'entourage de cette pauvre mère lui donnant ainsi les consolations morales dont elle a autant besoin que de soins physiques, pour traverser la grande épreuve. A l'aide d'aliments sains, elles lui permettront d'être pour son enfant une bonne nourrice.

Ces femmes zélées ne se contenteront pas d'une ébauche, mais ayant d'abord bien étudié le cas, elles sauront, en mettant du pain sur la table et des vêtements chauds aux mères et aux enfants dénués, verser sur les cœurs aigris par les privations, le baume de consolation et d'espérance que ne sauraient manquer d'apporter la bonté de leurs sourires et la sympathie de leurs paroles.

Là où ces anges de la charité auront passé, le courage renaîtra, et à ces héros qui s'ignorent elles auront permis de continuer vaillamment leur tâche.

En aidant les mères, Mesdames, vous aurez ainsi sauvé les enfants, ces précieux trésors prêtés par Dieu, et vous aurez par le moyen le plus efficace, en même temps que le plus pacifique, gagné cette guerre sourde de la mortalité infantile.

Par nos opérations énergiques et soutenues soyons la "Barricade des Berceaux".

Vous vous serez donné le luxe de l'aumône en nivelant, de façon délicate mais sûre, les inégalités sociales, éloignant tout préjugé de race et n'agissant que par le seul mobile qui fait mouvoir l'âme généreusement trempée, c'est-à-dire travailler pour le bien de nos générations futures.

LE DOCTEUR MOREAU

Le docteur Moreau, directeur du Comité central des Gouttes de Lait de Montréal, parle ensuite. Il préconise la prévention comme le meilleur moyen de combattre la mortalité infantile. Et en tout premier lieu, ce qu'il faut surveiller, c'est le lait. Pourquoi meure-t-il tant d'enfants? Il y a deux causes: la cause intrinsèque, c'est la faible défense de leur organisme, et la cause extrinsèque, c'est la nature des soins qu'ils reçoivent. Pour couper le mal à sa racine, il faut faire l'éducation des mères, et même des grand'mères, des tantes, des cousines, des sœurs, des voisins, etc. C'est pour cela que fut fondée en 1910 par le docteur Séverin Lachapelle l'œuvre des Gouttes de Lait qui font tant de bien dans les centres urbains. Le docteur Moreau explique en détail comment fonctionnent ces postes hygiéniques.

RÉV. H. D. BROUSSEAU

Il était convenable qu'une telle série de conférences et de travaux sur les soins plutôt matériels des enfants se termine par une conférence sur le soin de l'âme de l'enfant.

Du reste, toutes les œuvres, toutes les institutions dont il a été question au cours de la journée ont pour objet final le bien spirituel de ceux qui les fréquen-

tent. On veut préserver, soigner ou guérir le corps pour donner à l'âme, à l'intelligence, le moyen d'accomplir ici-bas ce pourquoi ils ont été créés afin de mériter le bonheur de l'au-delà.

M. l'abbé H.-D. Brosseau, professeur à l'Université d'Ottawa, avait été choisi pour l'accomplissement de cette partie du programme.

Il s'acquitta de sa tâche avec tout l'esprit surnaturel qui caractérise ses fonctions de prêtre et de professeur. Son discours très écouté et très applaudi fut un couronnement digne d'une telle journée.

Au cours de l'après-midi le Lieutenant-Colonel Amyot dû se retirer. Il fut remplacé au siège présidentiel par la présidente de la Section Française, Madame P.-E. Marchand, qui proposa l'ajournement à 8.30 heures p.m.

Un comité de M. le Dr DelVecchio, Mlle H. Chagnon, Mme Jules Tessier, Mme Marchand, Dr A. Charlebois, Dr A. Lessard, Mme H. Hamilton, Mme R. Lacroix, Dr A. Plante et Edmond Cloutier avait été préalablement choisi pour la préparation des élections des officiers de la section française et pour la préparation des résolutions et des vœux suggérés par les travaux et les discussions de la journée.

Séance du soir

A l'ouverture de la séance à 8.30 heures sous la présidence de Madame P.-E. Marchand, le comité fit rapport des résolutions qu'il avait préparées.

Quelques-unes de ces résolutions furent longuement discutées et de nouvelles furent proposées. Voici celles qui ont reçu l'approbation définitive de l'assemblée:

a) Que à l'avenir le programme de la section française soit incorporé dans le programme général de la convention.

b) Que les travaux donnés à la journée française soient incorporés dans le rapport de la section française que devra publier le Conseil en même temps que le rapport général.

c) Que un résumé substantiel de chacun de ces travaux soit publié en anglais dans le *Child Welfare News*.

d) Que les travaux du Dr Raoul Masson, sur l'Hôpital Ste-Justine, du Dr P. DelVecchio, sur l'Institut Bruchési, et de Madame H. Hamilton sur l'Assistance Maternelle de Montréal, et Madame R. Mercier sur l'Institution des Sourdes-muettes de Montréal soient traduits en anglais et publiés en brochure par le Conseil.

e) Que si l'Exécutif juge à propos de publier en brochure quelques-uns des travaux en anglais de la présente convention, la Section Française donnera toute assistance possible pour la traduction en français et la distribution de ces brochures.

f) Que la Section Française bien que opposée pour le présent à toute campagne publique en faveur de la distribution des lettres de renseignements aux futures mères dans les centres de langue française, est en faveur d'une distribution prudente de ces lettres dans les centres où il sera jugé nécessaire.

g) Qu'une étude approfondie soit faite du problème de l'adoption des orphelins et de leur placement dans des familles après leur stage régulier dans les orphelinats, et qu'un comité de trois soit nommé par l'Exécutif de la Section française pour faire l'étude de ce problème et faire rapport et que M. C.-A. Séguin, vice-président de l'Orphelinat St-Joseph d'Ottawa, soit membre de ce comité de trois.

h) Que l'établissement de colonies de vacances semblables à celles qui ont été inaugurées récemment dans la province de Québec soient créées dans chaque centre considérable afin que les enfants malades aient l'avantage d'en profiter.

i) Que les officiers de la section française soient autorisés à préparer un programme pour le prochain congrès.

j) Que les officiers de la section française expriment leur gratitude au gouvernement de la province de Québec pour s'être fait représenter par le distingué Directeur du Bureau provincial d'Hygiène.

k) Que les officiers de cette section expriment leurs remerciements au Service de l'Economie Domestique de la province de Québec, aux différentes sociétés, organisations, institutions qui ont envoyé des représentants aussi bien qu'à ceux qui ont accepté de préparer et de donner des travaux à cette journée française.

l) Que les officiers de cette Section Française expriment leur gratitude pour la coopération évidente qui leur a été offerte par l'Exécutif du Conseil Canadien de la Sauvegarde de l'Enfance.

m) Que l'honorable Sénateur Dandurand soit prié d'accepter d'être conseil honoraire du Conseil Canadien de la Sauvegarde de l'Enfance.

n) Que le Révérend Père H.-D. Brosseau, de l'Université d'Ottawa, soit choisi comme l'un des membres du comité d'éducation et de religion.

o) Que les autorités provinciales de chaque province où il n'y a aucune organisation à cet effet, soient priées d'étudier l'opportunité d'encourager la création de classes spéciales pour les enfants malades ou mentalement arriérés, spécialement dans les grands centres.

Adopté à l'unanimité.

Les élections des officiers de la section française ont donné le résultat suivant:

Madame P.-E. Marchand, présidente.

Mlle H. Chagnon, Montréal.

Dr R. Turcotte, Québec.

Edmond Cloutier, Ottawa, secrétaire.

Madame P.-E. Marchand, réélue présidente, reprit le siège présidentiel. Elle remercia l'assemblée de la confiance qu'elle lui a témoignée, exprima sa reconnaissance aux représentants des diverses sociétés qui ont pris part aux délibérations du congrès et dit sa satisfaction du succès obtenu. Elle remercie tout particulièrement le Dr A. Lessard de la part très active qu'il a prise aux délibérations et exprime sa vive gratitude à tous ceux qui ont présenté des travaux.

Sur proposition de Madame P.-E. Marchand, secondée par M. le Dr A. Lessard, soumis à l'approbation du Conseil, un comité de dix directeurs sera choisi par les officiers de la section française.

Une résolution de remerciements aux anciens officiers de la section française a été adoptée à l'unanimité.

Le Dr Lessard dit combien il a été intéressé au congrès et comme il lui a fait plaisir d'y prendre part. Il nous assure que la province de Québec est toujours heureuse de collaborer à tout ce qui peut promouvoir le progrès social, éducationnel et national de la nation.

La séance est levée sur proposition de Madame Jules Tessier de Québec.





